

Edm. Bal. 11. 21.  
Jo. Stowe

Printed Anno 1573

Ex Libris

Bibliothecae Facultatis  
Juridicae Edinburgi

1793

Thos. Bal.



STC 23323 (am. ed?)

a 22721?

## *To the gentle Reader.*



Mongeste other Bookes, which are in this our learned age published in great numbers, there are few, eyther for the honestie of the matters, or commoditie whiche they bring to the common wealth, or for the pleasure of the studie and reading, to be preferred before the Chronicles and Histories. what examples of men deserving immortalitye, of exploits worthy great renowne, of vertuous living of the posteritie to be embraced, of wise handling of waighty affayres, diligently to be marked, and aptly to be applyed: what encouragement of nobilitie to noble feates, what discouragement of vnnatural subiectes from wicked treasons, pernicious rebellions and damnable Doctrines: to conclude, what perswasions to honesty, godlines, & vertue of all sort, what dissuasions from the contrarie is not plentifully in them to be found? So that it is as hard a matter for the Readers of Chronicles, in my fantasie, to passe withoute some colors of wisdom, inuitements to vertue, and loathing of naughtie factes, as it is for a wellfaured man to walke vp and downe in the hotte parching sonne,



## The Preface

sonne, and not to be therewith sonneburned. They therefore which with longe studie, earnest goodwill, and to their greate costes and charges, haue broughte hydden Histories frome dustie darcknes, to the sighte of the worlde, and haue beene diligente obseruers of common wealthes, and noted for the posteritic, the fleting manners of the people, and accidentes of the times : deserue at the leaste thanks for their paines, and to be misreported of none, seinge they haue laboured for al. I writ not this to complaine of som mens ingratitude towardes mee (althoughe iustlye I might) but to shewe the commodities which insue of the reading of Histories, that seinge they are so great and so many, all men would (as they ought) imploye their diligence in the honest fruitefull, and delectable perusinge of the same, and so to accompt of the Authors, as of men careful for their countrie, and to cōfesse, if neede require, by whom they haue taken profite. It is nowe .5. yeare, since I (seinge the confuse order of oure late englishe Chronicles, and the ignoraunt handeling of auncient affaires) leauinge my owne peculier gaines, consecrated my selfe to the serche of our famous englishe Antiquities. what I haue done in them before time, the former editi

ons



## to the Reader.

ons of this Summarie of Chronicles may wee  
testifie, but howe farre (be it spoken without  
arogancie ) I haue laboured for the truthe,  
more then some others, this laste edition will  
euidently declare, wherein that I differ from  
the inordinate and vnskilfull collections of  
other men, it is no maruaile, seinge that I doe  
not fullye agree with my selfe. This I knowe  
wilbe laide to my charge, and many great wor  
des made of it . But let it be considered that  
there is no thing perfect at the first, and that  
it is incidente to mankind to erre and slippe  
sometime, but onely the point of phantastical  
fooles to perseuer and continewe in their er  
rors, VVherfore seinge that the perusinge of  
aũcient Records, and best approued histories  
of al times, do not only moue me, but for their  
authoritie driue mee to acknowledge bothe  
mine and other mens errors, and in acknow  
ledginge to correct the m: I truste if there be  
any left behind) to obtaine thus much at your  
handes, that at the leaste you will call to re  
membraunce a most gentle and wise lawe of  
the politike Persians, wherein it was enacted  
that a man accused to be in their lawes a tres  
passer and found giltie of the crime, shoulde  
not straight waye be condemned, but after a  
diligent enquirie and serche of his whole life

## The Preface

and conuerfacion, if the number of his laudable factes did counteruaile the contrarie, he was full quit of the trespaffe. The same lawe doe I wishe the Readers of this Summarie of Chronicles to put in vre, that if the errors be not so plentiful, as Histories trulye alledged, they will beare with them for this time. For this I promise, and meane shortly to perform, that though I by followinge some late writers of Histories, and some bodye by my meanes haue somewhere somethinge stūbled: Yet so to trye all matters worthie of immortallitie by the certaine touchestone of best allowed Historiographers, that neither anye bodie by me shall hereafter be deceiued, nor I forced to craue further pardon, if I do offend.





*The names of Authors, out of  
the which this Summarie is  
Collected.*

Afferus Meneuensis.  
Antiquitates Glasconiæ  
Alfredus Beuerlacensis.  
Additiones Alfredi.  
Antoninus Archiep.  
Annales monast. de Hyde  
Annales Aquitaniæ.  
Adam Merimouthe  
Additiones in Policro-  
nicon.  
Arnoldes Chronicles.  
Andrew Bore.  
Anthony Alkham.  
Anthony Antony.  
Abraham Hartvell.  
Beda de gestis Anglorū.  
Baptista Platina.  
Cæsars Cōmentaries.  
Cornelius Tacitus.  
Chronica Chronicarum  
Chron. de Dunstable.  
Chronica de Buria.  
Chronicles off. Albons.  
Conradus Memdeber.  
Croniques de Britaine.  
Cartæ Regiæ.  
Domes day.  
Eusebius Pāphil⁹ de vi-  
ris illustribus.  
Encomion Emme regine.

Eadmerus Dorobernēsis.  
Enguerant.  
Eulogium  
Edward Hall.  
Gildas Sapiens.  
Galfridus Monumetēsis.  
Gulihelmus Gemeticēsis  
Giraldus Cambrensis.  
Galfridus Vinefalte.  
Guido de Columna.  
Gulihel. Nouoburgēsis.  
Gulihel. Malmesburiēsis  
de regibus.  
Gulihel. Malmesburiēsis  
de pontificibus.  
Gulihelmus Thorne.  
Gualterus Hémingsford  
Gisburnensis.  
Geffrey Chaucer.  
Georgius Lillius  
Heric⁹ Huntingdunēsis.  
Henricus Leicestrensis.  
Henry Bradshawe.  
Hector Boetius  
Ioselinus de Furnacio de  
vitis pontificum.  
Iohannes Pike.  
Iohannes Prigton.  
Iacobus Bergomas.  
Iacobus Lessabeus.

Iaco-



## The Authors.

<b>John Audeley.</b>	<b>Quadrilogium.</b>
<b>Iohannes Capgravius.</b>	<b>Recordes of Assaphe</b>
<b>John Lidgate.</b>	<b>Church.</b>
<b>Iohannes Maior.</b>	<b>Robertus de Auesbury</b>
<b>John Grosard.</b>	<b>Radulphus Niger.</b>
<b>John Harding.</b>	<b>Ranalphus Higden.</b>
<b>John Walenden.</b>	<b>Rogerus Houeden.</b>
<b>Iohannes Govyer.</b>	<b>Registrũ de Bermõdsey</b>
<b>John Creusa.</b>	<b>Registrũ. s. Edmõdsbery</b>
<b>John Kastall.</b>	<b>Regist. noui monast. iuxta</b>
<b>John Skelton.</b>	<b>ta Turrim London,</b>
<b>Iohannes Lelandus.</b>	<b>Regist. de. s. Bartho iuxta</b>
<b>Iohannes Caius.</b>	<b>Smithfelde.</b>
<b>John Sleydon.</b>	<b>Registrũ fratrũ minorũ</b>
<b>Iohannes Bale.</b>	<b>Londoniensem.</b>
<b>Melkinus.</b>	<b>Register of the Knights</b>
<b>Merlini Chronicon.</b>	<b>of the Garter.</b>
<b>Martinus Polonus.</b>	<b>Reg. of Lõdon Maiors</b>
<b>Marianus Scotus.</b>	<b>Robert of Glocester.</b>
<b>Mozelesiatiõ of the chesse</b>	<b>Robett Wyne.</b>
<b>Mathæus Paris.</b>	<b>Robert Fabian. wyttẽ</b>
<b>Mathæi VVestmonastre-</b>	<b>Robert Greene.</b>
<b>riensis Flores Historia-</b>	<b>Ricardi Cirencestrẽs;</b>
<b>rum,</b>	<b>Speculum Historiale. s</b>
<b>Nicephorus.</b>	<b>Sigibertus gemblacensis</b>
<b>Nennius.</b>	<b>Simeon Dunelmenfis.</b>
<b>Nicholaus Treuetus;</b>	<b>Scala mundi.</b>
<b>Norham Cronicler.</b>	<b>Smarte Faulconer to</b>
<b>Osbernus.</b>	<b>king H. 7. seuenth.</b>
<b>Old Records of Londõ.</b>	<b>Sir Thomas Moore.</b>
<b>Paulus Aemilius.</b>	<b>Thomas Sprote</b>
<b>Pierse of Longtost.</b>	<b>Thomas VValsingham</b>
<b>Policraticon.</b>	<b>Titus Liuius de Hen-</b>
<b>Philippus Comineus.</b>	<b>rico quinto.</b>
<b>Parliament Rolis.</b>	<b>Translatõr of Titus</b>
<b>Polidorus virgili⁹</b>	<b>Liuius.</b>

Thomas

## The Authors.

Thomas Hocliue.  
Thomas Lanquet.  
Thomas Cooper.  
William Nozwell.

William Carton.  
William Beare.  
William Datten.

With many Epistilles, Epitaphes, and other  
Damphtlets of antiquities, as to the diligent  
Reader may evidently appeare.

Also I haue thoughte good for the fil-  
ling vp of a fewe Pages, to describe cer-  
tayne of the Authoꝝs afoꝛenamed

**A**Sferus Meneuenſis A man of great holines &  
learning who was ſent foꝛ from Meneuia oꝛ  
S. Dauids in Wales by king Alfrede, and by  
hym made biſhop of Shirburne nowe called Salis-  
bury. It is ſaide that kinge Alfrede, erected the  
Schoole oꝛ Uniuerſitie of Oꝛfoꝛde: but this Aſe-  
rus wꝛitinge purpoſlye, diligently and honourablye  
of all king Alphyeds noble actes, maketh no menc-  
on of it: diuers there be, and thoſe auncient wꝛiters,  
whiche attribute all to the Engliſh ſchoole at Rome,  
whiche the late without conſideration do ſpeake of  
Oꝛfoꝛde. Aſferus flouriſhed in the yere after Chꝛiſts  
birthe .890.

Alfredus Beuerlacenſis Treasuꝛer of y Colledge  
of Beuerley, a deepe Philoſopher, a diligent Hiſto-  
riographer, and notable Deuine, broughte bp in the  
moſt aunciēt and famous Uniuerſitie of Cābridge.  
He wꝛite the acciðts of time from the beginning of  
the Britons, to the yere of Chꝛiſte .1136. in the  
whych he liued.

Adam Merimouth, a Prebendarie of S. Paules  
in London: he ſcinge the wante of Chronicles, and  
feeling the neceſſite of theym, laboured earneſtlye to  
commit things to memoꝛye, and wꝛit from the yere  
after Chꝛiſts birch 1320, vnto the yere 1380. in y  
whych



Which he florished.

Additiones Polichronicon, were added by Tho. Walsingham bozne in Dorfolke, & after a Monke at S. Albons. The booke called Polichronicon, was writtē by Ranulphus Higden monke of Cheshire, Tho. Walsinghams chiefe delight, was in y collection of Englishe Histories, wherin he hath leste to the perpetuall regestringe of his name, diuers other monuments of reuerende antiquitie, he liued in 1443.

Arnolde was a Citizen of London, who being inflamed with the seruente loue of good learninge, trauiailed very studiously therin, & principally in obseruing matters worthy to be remembred of the posteritye, he noted the Charters, liberties, lawes, constitucions and customes: of the Citie of London. He liued in the yere. 1519.

Andrevv Borde: as sombody writeth was a Carthusian Moncke, and after the dissolutiō of the Monasteries trauiailed many Countreies, and writ both in Whisicke (wherin he toke the degre of a Doctor) and other things not vnfruitfully, though in many poincts fondly, he liued in the yere 1546.

Anthony Ascham, after some studie in the liberall Sciences, chiefly gaue himselfe to Astrologie, wherin to purchase him selfe some opinion of secret and profound knowledge, he published certaine Almanacks and Prognostications: In them he declared & expounded the meaning of blasing starres, and other Meteors alreadye past, and also what the influence of the celestiaall bodyes did for the we hereafter to come, hee was a Priest, & liued in Yorkeshire in Anno. 1553.

Abraham Hartvel, This excellent yonge man, brought vpp in the kings Colledge in Cambridge, being yet Bachelor of Arte, amongst other things committed to Latten verse the Queenes Maiesties progresse to the Uniuersitie in 1564. & intituled his Booke Regina Literata, The learned Quene. He is nowe Maister of Arte, and Chaplen to sir Henrye Chey=



Whose request he occupied himselfe in Chroniclinge  
of the woorthy facts of Englande and Normandye,  
he liued in the yere 1158.

Geraldus Cambrensis, bozne in Wales, and by his  
proper name called Wiluester, after he had studied in  
diuers Uniuersities, dyd read opely in the English  
Colledge at Paris, by whiche exercise he came to  
great knowledge and estimacion, that R. Henry 2.  
.ii. made him secretozy to his sonne John, being the  
in Ireland, to subdue the rebellinge Irishmen: By  
whiche meanes Geraldus, passing through the Coun-  
trie noted all places so exactly, that he made a Per-  
fect description therof. The like labour also hee toke  
after ward in describing England and Wales, many  
notable woorkes of his are yet extant in some mens  
hands, woorthy to be made common to manye, he dy-  
ed in the yere 1199:

Galfridus Vinesalse, not contente to haue profited  
in Englishe Uniuersities, trauallyed into Fraunce,  
and Italye, and in their Uniuersities also applyed  
hys study. He delighted much in learned me, and by  
conference came to knowledge & woorthip & he wrot  
smoth & gentle style, as by hys books, which yet re-  
maine, irdoth appeare: he flourished in 4 yere. 1197.

Guido de Columna, was bozne in Sicilie, and ar-  
riuing in England, at the commaundement of king  
Edward the firste, he made Scholies and annota-  
tions vpon Dictes cretensis and dares Phrigius,  
besides these he wrot at large the battaile of Croye:  
hee liued in the yere 1286.

Gulielmus Nouoburgensis, otherwise Guli. Petite  
or Paruus for his true dealinge in Histories is much  
camended of Polidore Virgil. But it was an Itaian  
florish to put Galfridus Monumetensis out of cōceit,  
because he reporteth (whych the Itaian cannot a-  
bide) friendlye and liberallye of the Britons. His  
Chronicle is lately printed at Antwerpe, both vn-  
honestly and vnperfectly by the Kings printer Wil,  
Siluius

Silvius, for leauing out D. Turners Preface late Deane of Wells, he incerted his owne, and left out also certaine Chapters which were in the Copie by D. Turner sent vnto him. But it is wel scene that Nouoburgensis was a good Deuine and diligente Historiographer, his vntimely Preface being excepted, he liued in 1200.

Gulielmus Malmesburienſis, amongest other that hath laboured to restore the memorabile actes of the auncient Britons and valiaunt Englishmen, is for his singuler knowledge in liberal sciences, and painfulness worthy to be al wayes remembred. He was a Monke, and florished at Malmesburie in 1139. Guli. Thorne, being a Monke of Canterbury endeouored cheſſe to restore the names, whyche began to obscure, & to reuiue the facts, whiche but for him had perished, of the Abbots of Caterburie, The like commendacion is to be giuen to Tho. Spotte, whome before Thorne, not without vnlike diligēce though not with like eloquence, had laboured in the same matter. But yet Wil. Thorne added many thinges before omitted, and continued the Historie to his owne time William Thorne liued in the yere 1378 Tho. Spotte. 1272.

Qualterus Hemingford, this mā was an Austen frier in Yorkeſhire who burninge wyth the loue of hys countrey, wrote an Historie from the time of William Conqueroz, to the time of Edward the second he also wrote an Historie of his owne time, continuing the same til the xx. yere of the reygne of Ed. the third which was the yere of Chriſt. 1346, He deccased in the yere 1347.

Geffrey Chaucer, is reported to haue ben brought vp in the Schole or Vniuersity of Oxfozd, but from whence soeuer he had his learning, certaine the manner of his wytyng is such: that al men, but Courtyers especiall ye, haue hys deuine witte, and inuencions



cyons in great admiration. He maye therefore wor-  
thelpe be called the Prince of Englysh Doctes, and  
flourished in 1402.

Georgius Lilius, after he had tasted of good literas-  
ture in this his countrey went into Italy, and was  
intertayned of Cardinall Poole : beinge there, hee  
published amongst other works, an Abridgement of  
Englishe Chronicles, and lyued in 1556.

Henricus Huntendunensis, a famous man in hys  
tyme, as one for his vertue and learninge, promoted  
to a Prebendshyp at Lincoln, and made Archdeach  
at Huntington. Hee perceauinge no lesse fruite and  
commoditie to ensue by Histories (which are wit-  
nesses of times, lightes of the truth, encouragers to  
vertue and honestie, correcters of vice and wicked-  
nes) then by other Artes fruitfully trauiayled to his  
perpetuall good memozy, in setting forth the gestes  
of his Countrey, from the enteringe of the Saxons  
into this Realme to the time of K. Stephen, vnder  
whom he liued in the ycare. 1147.

Hector Boetius is a Scottishe Historiographer, es-  
loquente in his wytynge, but so sonde, that besides  
many incredible tales, he ascribeth diuers noble ac-  
tes vnto his Countrey men, atchiued by right En-  
ghishe couragious stomackes, he flourished. &c.

Iohn Pike, in his other serious affayres, for his re-  
creation searched so luckelye and diligently for oure  
Englishe monumentes of Antiquity, that he left be-  
hinde him two booke therof, the whych long after  
were abridged by William Hozman, Scholemaister  
first, & after viceprouost of Acton Colledge. Iohn  
Pike flourished. &c.

Iohn Capgrae, was borne in Kent, and after cer-  
tayn yeres sent to Oxeford, he aspyred to such great  
knowledge and wysedome, that in hys tyme fewe  
were to be conferred wyth hym, to be preferred not  
one. Amongest other deuine Bookes he wrote the ly-  
ues of



nes of Englishe saints, that for many causes are not  
to be reiected. He flourished in the yeare 1457.

John Lidgate, bozne in Suffolke, and Monke of  
Berye, after a good foundation of learninge layd in  
the Uniuerstyes according to the maner, went into  
Fraunce and Italy, to fetch further wisdome, nei-  
ther did hee frustrate the expectation had of hym, for  
in Poetrie, and other sciences, he passed manye and  
was inferiour to noone. So that Chaucer & Lidgate,  
are accompted of in England, as Boccas or Dantes  
in Italye. He liued in 1448.

John Maior, being a Scot, writte Scottishe, that  
is, rudelye in his forbonical latine style, a Scottishe  
Historie, he lyued in the yeare 1523.

John Frosards Historie is common in mēs hands,  
of the translation of the noble J. Boucher knight,  
Rozde Berners, deputye generall of Calleis & mar-  
ches of the same, at the commaundement of Henrye  
the eight, out of the French into the English, John  
Frosarde liued in the yeare 1403.

John Harding being both a stoute and learned mā,  
pursued his Countrey both wayes. For to obtayne  
certayne Charters out of Scotlande, of the kinge of  
Englands superiouritye, he much hazarded him-  
selfe, and lastly restored the same to R. Henry  
the fifth. After that he exhibited a Chroni-  
cle of Englande, w<sup>th</sup> a Mappe of des-  
cription of Scotland, to R. Henry 6<sup>th</sup>,  
which Chronicle doth almost al-  
together differ frō that which vn-  
der hys name, was imprinted  
by Ri. Grafton. He liued  
in the yeare 1450.

(F. 2)

ms. 1510. 217

# *A brieffe Description of*

Fol. 1

Englande Scotland, vva-  
les, and Cornevvall.



Before I entre to a-  
bridge the factes and  
gestes of the kinges  
and other persones  
within this Kealme  
from Brutus, the first  
king of the same, I

purpose brieflie to make a description of  
this noble Kealme gathered out of Poly-  
dore Virgil, reported in his worke of the  
Englishe historie, who saith: That all  
Britaine whiche by two names is called  
Englande and Scotlande, is an Iland in  
the Ocean sea, situate right ouer against  
the Region of Gallia: one parte of which  
Ile Englishemen doe inhabite, an other  
part Scottes, the third part Walshmen,  
and the fourth part Cornishmen. Al they  
either in language, conditions or lawes,  
doe differ among them selues. Englande  
(so called of Englishme which did winne  
the same) is the greatest parte, whiche is  
diuided into. xxxix. Counties, whiche wee  
call Shyres. Whereof ten (that is to say,

Polidor  
Virgil.

xxxix.

Counties

A

Bent,



## A Summarie of

Bent, Suffer, Surrey, Southampton,  
Barkshire, Wyltshire, Dorsetshire So-  
merfetshire, Devonshire and Cornwall,  
do contayne the first part of that Ilande:  
which part bounding toward the South,  
standeth betwene the Thames & the sea.

Frome thence to the ryuer of Trent,  
which passeth through y<sup>e</sup> myddes of Eng-  
land be. xvj. shires wherof the fyfste vi.  
(standeth Eastward) are Essex, Mydleser,  
Hertfordshire, Suffolke, Northfolke, and  
Cambridgeshire, the other ten whiche  
stande moze in y<sup>e</sup> myddle of the countrey  
are these. Bedford, Huntingdon: Buckin-  
gham, Oxford, Northampton, Rutland,  
Leicester, Nottingham, Warwike, and  
Lyncolne After these, there be vi. which  
border westward vpon Wales, as Glo-  
cester, Hereford, Worcester, Salop, Sta-  
fford, and Chester. About the myddle of  
the Region lye Darbyshire, Yorkshire,  
Lancashire, & Cumbreland. On the left  
hand toward the west is Westmerland.  
Agaynst the same is the Bysshopryke of  
Durham, and Northumberland, whiche  
boundeth vpon the north in the marches  
of Scotland. These shires be diuided in-  
to xviij. Bysshoprickes, which by a graeke  
worde, be called Diocesess. Of whiche  
Diocesess,

Dioceses, Cantorburge and Rochester, be  
in Kent. Essex, Middlesex, & part of Hert-  
ford, belongeth to the byshoppe of Lon-  
dō, The bishop of Chichester hath Sussex  
VVynchester hath Hampshire, Surrey,  
and the Isle of Wight.

Salisbury, hath Dorsetshire, Barkshyre,  
and Wyltshyre.

Excetor, hath Denonshire, & Cornwal.

Bathe, and VVelles, hath Somersetshire.

VVorcester hath Gloucestershire, Woz-  
cestershire, and part of Warwicksheire.

Hereforde, hath part of Shropshire, and  
Herefordshire.

Couentre, and Lichfelde, Staffordeshyre,  
and thother part of Warwicksheire.

Chestr hath Cheshire, Darbysheire, and a  
piece of Lancashyre, nere the ryuer of

Repel. The Diocesse of Lyncolne, which  
is the greatest hath eyght shyres, lyenge

betwene the Thames and Humbre, as  
Lincolne, Northampton, Leicester Rut-

land, Huntington, Bedford, Buckingham,  
Orford and the residue of Herefordshyre.

The byshoppe of Ely, hath Cantabridge  
shire, and the Isle of Ely: Suffolke, and

Norfolke, bee in the circuite of Nor-  
wiche Diocesse. And thys is the Pro-

uince of the Archebyshoppe of Canter-  
burge

Now  
ther is a  
byshop of  
Gloucester  
a bishop  
of Peter-  
borough  
and a by-  
shoppe of  
Oxford,  
so ther be  
to y nom-  
ber of. xx.  
in Eng-  
land, and  
.iiii, in  
Wales.



## A Summarie of

burie, whiche is the primate of all Englande, with Wales, whiche hath foure Diocesses, as hereafter shalbe declared. The Bishop of Yorke, hath Yorke shyre, Notynghamshyre, and a piece of Lancastshyre. The Byshop of Durham, hath the bishoprike so commonly called, and Northumberlande. Carlisle, conteineth Cumberlande and Westmerlande: And this is the other prouince of Tharchebishop of Yorke, whiche is an other primate of Englande, and was of long time also primate of all Scotlande: but these Diocesses take their names of the cities where those Seas be placed. The chiefe wherof, is London, where in the begynning was the Archebishops Sea: but afterwardes transposed to Canterbury, a Citie in Kent, placed in a soyle amiable and pleasaunt. London standeth in Middlesex, on the Northside of the Thamys. That moste excellent and goodly ryuer, beginneth a litle aboue a village called Vinchelcombe in Drefordshyre, sit in creasing, and passeth first by the Uniuersitie of Oxenforde, & so with a meruailous quiet course by London, and then breaketh into the Frenche Ocean by mayne tides, which twise in .xxliij. houres space

space doth ebbe and flowe moze then. **xl.** 60  
 miles, to the greate commoditie of tra-  
 uailers, by which all kyndes of marchā-  
 dise be easely conueighed to London, the  
 principall store and staple for al commo-  
 dities within this Realme. Upō the same  
 ryuer is placed a stone brydge, a woork London  
 very rare and meruailous, which brydge  
 hath. **xx.** arches made of fouresquared  
 stone, of height. **lx.** fote, & of bzeadth. **xxx.**  
 fote, distant one from an other. **xx.** fote,  
 compact & ioyned together with vaultes  
 and Sellars. Upon both sides be houses  
 builded, that it seemeth rather a continu-  
 all strēte, then a brydge. The Ocean sea  
 doth bounde Englande, the first parte of  
 Britaine East and Southe, Wales, and  
 Cornewall West. The ryuer of Twede  
 divideth England and Scotland North.  
 The length of the Islande beginneth at  
 Portsmouth in the South parte, and en-  
 deth at Twede in the North, conteining  
 320. myles. This Realme aboue other  
 is moſte fruttfull on this ſide Humbre:  
 for beyond, it is fuller of mountaynes.  
 And althoughe to the beholders of that  
 cōtrey a farre of, it may ſeme plain, yet  
 it is ful of many hylles, and thoſe for the  
 moſte parte voyde of trées: the valleis



## A Summarie of

Wherof be verie delectable, inhabited for the moſte part by noble men, who according to auncient and olde order, deſyre not to dwell in Cities, but neere unto balleis and Ryuers in ſeuerrall villages: for aduoyding of vehement wyndes, becauſe that Iſlande naturally is ſtozmie. Humbre hath his beginning a litle on this ſide Yorke, and by and by runneth Southwarde, and then holdeth his courſe Eaſtward, and ſo into the mayne Sea, greatly increased by the Ryuers of Dunc & Trent. Trent beginneth a litle fro Staſforde, running through Darbiſhyre, and Leiceſterſhyre, paſſing by Lichfelde and Poſtingham on the right hand, and Dunc on the leſte: ſo that bothe thoſe Ryuers doe make an Iſlande, whiche is called Auxolme, and then ioyning together on this ſide Kyngſton vpon Hull, a goodly marchaunt towne, they fall into Humbre: by which Ryuer they may arriue out of Fraunce, Germanie, and Denmarke. England is fruitfull, of beaſtes, and aboundeth with cattell: whereby thinhabitantes be rather for the moſt Graſiers then ploughmen, becauſe they geue themſelues moze to feeding, then to tyllage. So that almoſte the thyrde parte of the  
countrie

countrie is imploied to Cattel, Dere red  
and fallow, goates (whereof there be stoz  
in the Northpartes, & Conies, for euerie  
where there is solie maintenāce of those  
kyndes of beastes: bicause it is full of  
greate wooddes, whereof there riseth pa  
stime of hunting greatly exercised, spe  
cially by the Nobilitie and Gentlemen.  
(Andrewe Borde saith, there bee moze  
parkes in Englande then in all Europe  
besides.)

Andrewe  
Borde.

Scotlande an other parte of Britaine,  
(whereof in this place I haue thought  
good to treat at large, that no further  
mention of the situation thereof might  
be made hereafter) began sometime at the  
hil called Grampius, stretching to the fur  
thest coast Northwarde, but after the o  
uerthrowe of the Pictes, it began at the  
Kyuer Twede, and so meting at the riuer  
of Tyne, the fortune of warres altering  
the same, as it doeth all other thinges.  
Wherefore the length of Scotlande from  
Twede to the furthest coaste, is esteemed  
to be. 480. miles: But as Scotlande is  
longer then Englande, so it is narrowe  
and endeth like a wedge. For the moun  
taine Grampius is illfaoured and crag  
gie, whiche Tacitus in the life of Iulius



## A Summarie of

Agricola doeth remenibze, pearcinge  
thzough the bowels of Scotlande from  
the coaste of the Germane sea, that is to  
saye, from the mouth of the Ryuer of  
Dee, to the boundes of Irelande, even to  
the lake of Lomunde, whiche lieth be-  
twene that Countrie and the same hill.  
The Ryuer of Tyvede (whiche springeth  
out of a litle hill, not farre beyond Rox-  
borough) is mingled with the German  
Ocean, ioyning Southwarde with that  
countrie whiche is called the Marches,  
being the boundes betwene Englande &  
Scotlande. The saied Ryuer of Tyvede  
separateth the Marches from Northum-  
berlande the furthest countrie of En-  
glande, ying pzopect to the German  
Sea, the chiefe towne whereof is Bar-  
wicke, nowe in possession of the English,  
in olde time called Eboracurum. The  
Westerne limit of Scotlande, whilom  
was Cumbrlande, whiche the Ryuer of  
Solue diuideth fro the valley of Annan-  
dia. Betwene these twoo Regions the  
Cheviot hilles appeare. Pert to the Mar-  
ches Pictlande bordereth, nowe termed  
Laudone, bounding vpo the East, a verie  
hillie countrie barren almost of any trees  
The moste famouse townes of the same

bæ Dunbare, Hadington, Lethe, North-  
 bervvike, and Edingborovvgh, y<sup>e</sup> kinges  
 seate, where also is the Castel of Mai-  
 dens, a verie strong and defensible place.  
 The same citie the Ryuer of Forthea (cō-  
 monly called the Frithe) doeth water and  
 passe by: whiche being caried into the  
 Germaine Oceane, maketh great armes  
 or meres, commonly called the Scottish  
 sea: Wherein besides other is the Iland  
 of S. Columbe, by name called Aemonia.  
 The same Ryuer againe diuideth from  
 Laudone, a Countrie adioyning (aboun-  
 dant of all thinges) called y<sup>e</sup> Fife, in which  
 Countrie are many Townes as Donfer-  
 nule, Cupre, but the notable Towne of  
 Saint Andrevve, specially famous for  
 the Vniuersitie and beautified with the  
 sea of the Archebishop and p<sup>r</sup>imat of all  
 Scotlande. On the other side towarde  
 the Irishe side Northward, is Nidisdalia,  
 so called of the Ryuer that passeth there-  
 by. where be the strong townes of Dou-  
 glasse and Doufreie. Upon the South ad-  
 ioyneith Gallouidia, moze abundant of  
 fodder for Cattel, the of Wheate, where  
 is the towne of Candida Casa, & the aun-  
 cient temple of S. Niman, adourned also  
 with an episcople sea. In those partes be-  
 sides



## A Summarie of

sides the Towne of Victoria, is a lake of  
a wondrous nature, because thone side  
in wynter doeth frese, and the other not.  
By that standeth the Countrie of Haricta  
once renowned with the towne Harictō,  
wherof perchance it toke the name. A-  
bout Haricta towards the West, is El-  
goina (by whiche name Ptolome calleth  
the Countrie) bordering vpon the Ocean  
wherein is the lake Lomunde, whiche is  
verie broad and large, containing many  
Ilandes, situate at the foote of the moun-  
taine Grampius, eight myles from the  
Castell of Dombriton, besides the Ryuer  
of Bodotria, now named Leuinus, entering  
into the Ryuer of Glota. But a good space  
on this side Grampius, riseth the Ryuer  
of Taus, the greatest in all Scotland, ta-  
king his name of a Lake from whence it  
springeth, whiche falling by Atholia and  
Calydonia, passeth by many places, but  
chiefly by Perthum now called S. Johns  
towne: and lastly by Deidonum, in tyme  
past called Alectum, and there breaketh  
into the Germane sea, and at the mouth  
forceth greate estuaries or armes of the  
sea, whereof Tacitus maketh mention.  
Against Taus is Angusie, which by mea-  
nes of the Ryuer is fertile and prosper-  
ous

rous, and is diuided from Fife. To the same vpo the North adioyneth Atholia, not the barrenest Countrie, as well for water as for plentie of soile. On thother side Argatelia sheweth it selfe, which being full of Lakes, yeldeth greater plentie of fodder then fruite, whose vttermost boundes stretch so farre, as Irelande is not distant past. xvi. myles, about whiche the promontorie or forelande, called Landes hedde standeth. That Coast whilom the Silures amply did inhabite as Plinie writeth in his fourth booke, when he speaketh of Irelande, wytyng thus. Vpon the same this Countrie is situate not past. xx. myles passing from the nacion of the Silures. Betwene this and Elgonia, Westwarde lieth the Countrie of Sterlyng, so called by a towne there. Here the forrest of Calydonia began on the left side, which within stretcheth far and broade. This forrest (sometimes) bred whyte Bulles, long maned like Lions, whiche were so wylde as they could not be tamed, but bicause the flesh was pleasant and deintie to the mouthe, the hole race of them almoste is extinguished. There likewise is the castel of Calydone, situate by Taus called Doucheldine. Fro  
a litle



## A Summarie of

a litle hll of y<sup>e</sup> Forrest riseth Glota whiche  
by broade channell falleth into the Irish<sup>e</sup> Ro<sup>of</sup>  
Oceane. For staid in a maner by these  
bankes of the mountaine Grampius, goe  
slideth into the Sea by great tides, so aged  
(witnesseth Tacitus) y<sup>e</sup> Romanes thought not  
it to be an other Ilande. Of that Ryuer as  
the Dale was called Glotevale, which (or  
Countrie that Riuer runneth by, and in Th<sup>e</sup>  
the same is the Citty of Glasco, a goodly  
Uniuersitie. Againe towards the east is  
ioyned the Countrie of Angusie & Mer  
nia, vpon the sea coaste, wherin Fordune  
by situation is verie strong, & for the re-  
liques of S. Palladius the Scottishe Apo-  
stle famous.

Of the same side of Scotlande, is the  
Countrie of Marria, garnished with a  
Citty called Aberdone, standing betwene  
the two Ryuers of Dona and Dea, with  
a Schole also adozned. Then foloweth  
Moronia, which y<sup>e</sup> two notable Ryuers  
doe compasse about, called Nea and Spea.  
At the mouthe of this last Ryuer, stan-  
deth the Town of Elgis: About the bakcs  
whereof, be huge wooddes replenished  
with all sortes of wylde beastes. There  
is a Lake also called Spina, stozed with  
plentie of Swannes. But in the midle  
parte

Whiche standeth the broad Country of  
Russia, stretching to the uttermost angle  
thence to both the Seas, and the further it  
goeth Eastwarde, the better it is inhabi-  
ted. In the same is a bosome of the Sea,  
high now and then so convenient for Sailers  
as commonly it is called the port of Helth,  
whiche (or the haven of Saufetie) and the towne  
in Thana. The bredth of the Ilande is very  
short, for falling into y<sup>e</sup> forme of a wedge  
is skant. xxx. myle ouer, whiche defended  
with thre promontories like towers, re-  
pelleth the greate waues and surges of  
the Sea: & enuironned with two goulfs,  
whiche those promontories doe inclose,  
the entries be quiet and calme, and the  
waters peaceable. The stratte of that  
land is at this day called Cathanes, coast-  
ing vpon the Sea Deucalidon. Thus  
much of the particulers of Scotlande.  
But y<sup>e</sup> same is in euerie place ful of good  
hauens and nauigable entries, Lakes,  
with merthes, fluddes, fountains, verie  
full of fishe, and mountaines, vpon the  
toppes wherof be pleasaunt plaines, yel-  
ding great stoe of grasse, and plentie of  
fodder for Cattell, wooddes likewise full  
of wylde beastes. That part of the lande  
is well sustented with commodities, and  
therefore



## A Summarie of

therfore the people harde to be vanquished at any time, by reason the wooddes and marshes be at hande for refuge and hunger eased with the venison and fische. About Scotlande in the Irishe Seas, are several Ilandes of Plinie termed Britannia, other call them Meuanias, other Hebrides. Manye of these in lengthe at leaste are xxx. myles, but in bredth not aboue. Amonges them is Iona beautified with the Tombes of the Scottishe kynges. The Ilanders generally speake Irishe, whiche declareth them to take their originall of the Irish nation. Beyond Scotlande toward the North, be the Iles of Orchades, whiche as Ptolomee saythe be xxx. in numbze, some lying in the Deu-calidon Sea, and some in the Germanie Oceane, the principall of which Ilandes is Pamonia, because it is a Bishops sea, and is vnder the gouernement of Scotland. The Illaders vse the Gothes speche which argueth them to procede from the Germanies. They be talle of stature, but verie helthie and lustie of bodie & mynde liuing very long, although their chiefest foode is fische, for the lande almoste continually beset with colde, in many places is not able to beare corne, and generally almoste

almoste without tree or bushe. Besides  
the Orchades standeth Thule which they  
call Ila. From that Ilande not aboue one  
daies sailing is the frozen Sea, as Plinie  
saith. In whiche Sea standeth Ilande,  
to whiche Ilande our marchauntes re-  
paire for fishing once euery yeare in the  
Sommer. And bicause it is the furthest  
Ilande toward the North, there be some  
that doe suppose it to be Thule. And thus  
much haue I to saie of the site of Scot-  
lande, nowe of the nature and manours  
of the people. The Scottes whiche inha-  
bite in the Southerne parte, be well nur-  
tured and liue in good ciuilitie, and the  
moste ciuile, vse the English speche. And  
for that woodde ther is geason and skant,  
their comune felwell is of a black stone,  
whiche they digge out of the earth. The  
other parte, Northern, and ful of moun-  
taines, a very rude and homely kinde of  
people doeth inhabite, whiche are called  
the Redshankes or wilde Scottes. They  
be clothed with a mantell and shirte saf-  
froned, after the Irishe maner, goinge  
naked to their shynnes. Their weapons  
are bowes and dartes, with a verie brode  
sword and a dagger sharpe onely at the  
one side. All speake Irishe, feeding on fish,  
milke,



## A Summarie of

milke, chese, and fleshe, hauing a great numbze of Cattell. The Scottes differ from the Englishe in lawes & customes, bicause thei vse the ciuile lawe as almost other Countries doe. The English haue their owne lawes and edictes. In certain other condicions, they bee not farre vnlike, but their language is one, their habite and complexion like, one cozage in battaile, and in the nobilitie one desire and pzegnancie in hunting. The Countrie houses bee narrowe couered with strawe and rede, wherein the people and beastes do lodge together. Their towne besides Saint Johns towne are vnwalled, whiche is to be ascribed to their animositie and hardines, firing all their succour and helpe alwaie, in y valiaunce of their body. The Scottes are very wise as their learning declareth. For to what so euer arte they do applie them selues, they easely profite in the same. But the Idle & slouthfull and suche chiefly as shunne & auoide labour, liue in great pouertie, and yet will not sticke to boast of their nobilitie and gentrie, as though it were more seemely for the honest to lack, the comely by exercise of some honest arte, to gette their liuing. But the Scottes generally  
be

be deuoute obseruers of Religion. And thus muche of Scotlande.

Wales the thirde part of Britaine lieth vpon the left hand: which like a Promontorie or forlande, or an Isle (as it were) on euery syde it is compassed with the maine sea: except it be on the East parte with the ryuer of Sabrine, commonly called Seuerne, whiche denideth Wales from England. Although some late wyters affirme Hereford to be a bound betwene Wales and England, and seie, that Wales beginneth at Chepstolle, where the Ryuer Veye augmented with an other ryuer called Lugg, passing by Hereforde doth runne into the Sea, whiche ryuer riseth in the middle of Wales out of that hill (but vncertaine whether out of that spring) that Sabrine dothe, whiche Corn. Tacitus calleth Antonia. For euen to that place there goeth a great arme of the sea, whiche passing through the lande Westward: on the right hande leaueth Cornewall, and on the left, Wales. Which Topographie or description, although it be newe, yet I thought good to folow. Therefore Wales is extended from the towne of Chepstoll, where it beginneth almoste

Cornelius Tacitus.

This arme of sea, as I iudge, is now called Aust, when is a passage betwene the village of Auste and Chepstoll.



by a straight line a litle aboue Shroſ-  
 burie, euen to Weſtcheſter Northward.  
 Into that part, ſo many of the Britaines  
 as remayned alieue after the ſlaughter &  
 loſſe of their countrie, at the length be-  
 ing driuen to their ſhiftes, did repaire as  
 auncient writings report, where partly  
 throught refuge of the mountaines, and  
 partly of the wooddes and marſhes, they  
 remained in ſafetie: which parte they en-  
 ioie euen to this daye. That lande after-  
 wardes the Engliſh men did cal Wales:  
 and the Britaines the inhabitauntes of  
 the ſame. Walſhmen: for amonges the  
 Germanes, VValſhman, ſignifieth a  
 ſtranger, an alien, an outborne or ſtrāge  
 man: that is ſuche a one, as hath a con-  
 trarie language from theirs, for Vall  
 in their tongue is called a ſtraūger borne  
 as an Italian or Frenchman: whiche  
 differ in ſpéeche from the Germane.  
 Man ſignifieth Homo, which is a man in  
 engliſhe. Therfore Engliſhmen, a people  
 of Germany, after they had wonne Bri-  
 tain called the Britains, whiche escaped  
 after the deſtruction of their countrey, af-  
 ter their countrie manner, VValſhmen,  
 becauſe they had an other tōgue or ſpeech,  
 beſides

besides theirs, and the lande whiche they inhabited, VVales, whiche name afterwarde both to the people and contrey did remaine. By this meanes the Brittaines with their kingdome losse their name. But they which affirme that name to be deriued of their kyng or quene without doubt be deceiued. The countrey soyle towardes the sea coaste, and in other places in the valleis and playnes, is moste fertile, whiche yeldeth bothe to man and beaste, great plentie of fruite and grasse: but in other places for the moste parte it is bareine and lesse fruitfull, because it lacketh tillage: for which cause husbandmen doe liue hardly, eating Oten cakes and drinke milke mixt with water, and sowze whay. There be many towne and strong castels, and foure Bishoprikes, if the bishoprike of Hereforde be counted in Englande, as the late wynters declare. The first bishoprike is Meneue, so called of Meneua, whiche at this date, they call Sainct Dauides a Citie very auncient, situated vpon the sea coast, and boundeth westward toward Ireland. An other is Landaffe, the thirde Bangor, & the fourth Sainct Asaph, which, be vnder the archbishop

B y

four by  
shoppes in  
Wales.



## A Summarie of

bisshop of Cantorburie. The Welshmen haue a language from the Englishmen, whiche as they saye, that fetche their Detigræ from the Trojanes, doth partly sounde of the Trojan antiquitie, and partly of the Greeke. But howe soeuer it is, the Welshmen dooe not pronounce their speache so pleasauntly and gentilly as the Englishmen dooe, because they speake moze in the throte: and contrary wyse the Englishmen rightly folowing the Latines, doe expresse their voyce somewhat within the lips, whiche to the hearers semeth pleasaunt and sweete: And thus muche of Wales, the thirde part of Britaine.

Nowe foloweth the fourthe and last parte of Britayne, named Cornewall. This part beginneth on that side which standeth toward Spaine Westward: Toward the East, it is of bredth foure scoze and tenne myles, extending a litle beyōd Sainct Germans, which is a very famous village situated on the right hande vpon the sea coast, where the greatest breadthe of that countrey is but .xx. myles: for this parcell of lande on the right hande is compassed with the coaste of the mayne sea  
and

and on the leste hande with that arme of  
the sea, whiche (as befoze is declared) par-  
teth the lande, and runneth vp to Chep-  
stoll, where the countrie is in fourme of  
a hozne: For at the firste it is narrowe, &  
then groweth broader, a litle beyond the  
saied towne of Sainct Germaine. East-  
warde it bordzeth vpon England, West,  
South, & North, the maine sea is rounde  
about it: It is a very barrefne soyle, yel-  
ding fruite moze thzough trauaile of the  
tyllers and husbandmen, then thzough  
the goodnes of the grounde, but there is  
great plentie of Leade and Winne: in the  
mining and digging wherof doth special-  
ly consist the liuing and sustentation of  
the inhabitants. In this only part of Bri-  
taine, euen to this daye continueth the  
nation of the Britaines, whiche in the be-  
ginning brought out of Gallia occupied &  
inhabited that Islande, (if credite may be  
geuen to them, whiche reporte the firste  
inhabitanes of Britaine to come out of  
the Cities of Armerica,) The argument  
and pzoofe wherof, is bicause that Cornish  
men do speake that language, which the  
Britaines vse now in Fraunce, whom  
the Britons doe call Britonantes. This



## A Summarie of

thing to be moze true, an olde auncient Chronicle doth declare, wherein I found written, not Cornubia, but Cornugallia, compounded of Cornu, a Horne, the forme wherof, that countrey hath, & of Gallia, out of which countrey th inhabitants came first, the maner of whiche name is not to be misliked. Their tongue is farre different from Englishe, but is muche like to the Walthe tongue, because they haue many words commune to both tongues: yet this difference there is betwene the, when a Waltheman speaketh the Cornishman rather vnderstandeth many wordes spoken by the Waltheman, then the whole tale he telleth, wherby it is manifest, that those three people doe vnderstande one another in like maner as the Southerne Scottes doe perceiue and vnderstand the Northern. But it is a thing very rare and meruailous, that in one Ilande there should be suche varietie of speches. Cornewal or Cornugal, is in the Diocesse of Exetour, whiche was once worthie to be counted the fourth part of the Iland, as well for the contrarietie of language as for the firste inhabitants thereof, as is befoze saied. Afterwardes,  
the

the Normans which constituted a kingdome of all those three partes reckened Cornewall to be one of the counties or shires of the countrey. Thus muche of the particular description of Britayne, that the whole bodie of the Realme (by the membes) may be the better knowne to some peradventure that neuer hearde the same before.

The forme of the Iland is Triquetra, or three cornered, hauing three corners, or three sides: Two whereof, that is to say: The corner toward the East, and thother toward the weast (both extending northwardes) are the longest.

The third side which is the South side is farre shorter then thother: for the Iland is greater of length then of breadth. And as in the other two partes is conteyned the length, euen so in the last, the breadth, In which place, the breadthe beginneth: and so continuing from the South parte to the North, it is but narrowe. The first and right corner of whiche Iland Eastward, is in Kent, at Douer & Sandwich. From whence to Calets or Boloigne in Fraunce, is the distance of. xxx. myles. Fro this Angle which is against France



## A Summarie of

to the third Angle, which is in the North  
in Scotlande, the mayne whereof, boundeth  
vpon Germany, but no land scene, &  
there the Iland is like vnto a wedge cut  
at the very Angle of the land in Scotlād.  
The length whereof is. vii. hundredeth miles.  
Againe, the length from this corner  
at Douer in Kent, to the uttermost parte  
of Cornwal, being Saint Mighels mount  
(whiche is the West parte or West Angle)  
is supposed to be. 300. miles.

From this leste Angle being the West  
part and thuttermost part of Cornwal,  
which hath a prospect towardes Spayn,  
in whiche part also standeth Irelande, situated  
betwene Britaine and Spayne to the North  
angle in the further parte of Scotlande,  
in whiche part the Iland doth end, the length  
is eight hundred miles, in whiche part there  
be very good hauens, & safe harboroughes  
for shippes, and apt passage into Ireland,  
being not past one daye saylinge, but the  
shorter passage is from Wales, to Waterforde,  
a towne in Ireland vpon the sea coast, muche  
like to that passage betwene Douer and Calice,  
or somewhat more: but the shortest passage  
of all, is out of Scotland. From this

last

last angle to Hampton: which is a towne  
vpon the sea coast, with a hauen so called  
toward the Southe, and therefore called  
Southampton) betwene the angles of  
Kent and Coznewall, they do measure by  
a straight lyne the whole lenglhte of the  
Iland, and do say, that it conteineth. 300.  
myles, as the bzeadth from Meneua, or  
saint Davids to Harmouth, whiche is in  
the vttermoſt part of the Iland towardes  
the East doth conteine. 200. myles for the  
bzeadth of the Iland is in the South part,  
which part is the front and beginning of  
the Land, and endeth narrow, or as it wer  
in a straight. So the circuit or compasse of  
the Iland is. xlviii. C. miles, which is. 200.  
lesse than Cæsar doth reckon or accompt.

Thus muche I haue thought good to  
take out of Polidore, touching the diuisiõ  
of England with the forme and situation  
of the same. Much other good matter that  
authour doth alledge, which here for bre-  
uitie I do omitte referring those that de-  
ſire to knowe farther hereof, to that  
booke: where he shall finde the  
style and ſtozy both plea-  
ſaunt and profitable.



# The Race of the Kinges of

Englande since Brute the firste of this  
 Realme: and in the margēt of this booke  
 are placed the yeaeres before Chryste his birthe,  
 when euery king began their reignes, till Cim-  
 bilinus, in whose time Chryste the Sau-  
 our of the worlde was borne, and then  
 folowing, The yeres from Chryste  
 his birth are placed in the  
 Margent.

1108.

Galfrid<sup>9</sup>  
 Mounmi-  
 tenets.  
 Flores hi-  
 storiarum



Brute the sonne of Sil-  
 uius, the sonne of As-  
 canius, the sonne of  
 Eneas. After a longe  
 wery iourney out of  
 Italy with his Tro-  
 yans, passing thowre

Fraunce, building the cite of Towres,  
 and then arriued in this Ile whiche was  
 called Albion, at a place now called Tot-  
 nes in Deuonshire, the yeaere of the world  
 2855. the yeaere before Chyistes natui-  
 tie. 1108. wherin he first began to reigne  
 and named it Britaine. Iohn Harding al-  
 leging Giraldus Cambrencis, his Topo-  
 graphie, and Trogus Pompeius his booke  
 of all Stoeries, saith that Brute bare of  
 Gules two Lions golde rampants a con-  
 trarie, also a bannar of vert, a Diane of  
 gold fischele crowned and entronised that  
 were

Iohn Har-  
 ding.  
 Geraldus  
 Cambren-  
 cis.  
 Trogus  
 Pompeius.  
 The armes  
 of Brute.

were Eneas armes when he entred the land of Latīn. He builded the citie of new Troye, nowe called London, he stablish therein the Trojan Lawes, and deuided the whole Ilande (containing England, Scotlande, and Wales) among his three sons named Locrine, Cābre, & Albanaet. vnto Locrine he gaue y<sup>e</sup> middle part of Britayn, nowe called England, w<sup>th</sup> the superior rite of al this Ile: vnto Camber he gaue wales, & to Albanaet Scotlā: after which particiō he deceased, whē he had reigned 24. yerres, & was buried at London, then called newe Troye, as is aforesaid.

Trojan  
lawes.

**L**ocrine, the eldest sonne of Brute reigned. xx. yeares: he chased the Hunnes, which inuaded this Realme: and pursued them so sharply, that many of them with their kyng were drowned in a Ryuer, whiche departeth England and Scotlā. And for so much as the king of Hunnes, named Humbar, was there drowned, the Ryuer is tyll this daye named Humber. This king Locrin had to wyfe Guendoline, daughter of Corineus, Duke of Cornewale, by whom he had a sonne named Madan, he also kepte as paramour, the beautifull lady Estrilde, by whome he had a daughter named Sabine. And after the death

1084  
Gaufride  
Flores hi  
storiarum

How Hū  
ber tooke  
that name



## A Summarie of

**Seuerne.**

death of Corineus, he put from him the  
saide Guendolin, and wedded Estrild, but  
Guendolin repaired to Cornwall, where  
she gathered a great power, and fought  
with king Locrine, & slue him: he was bu-  
ried at Troynouant. She drowned the la-  
dy Estrild with her daughter Sabine in a  
Ryuer, that after the yonge maydens  
name, is called Seuerne.

**1064.**

**Gvëndoli  
ne aquene  
reigned.**

**Gaufride  
Flores hi  
foriarum**

**G**Vendoline the daughter of Corineus,  
and wyfe to Locrine (for so muche as  
Madan her sonne was to yōg to gouerne  
the lande) was by cōmon assent of all the  
Brytaynes, made ruler of the whole Isle  
of Brytayne, which she well and discretly  
ruled, to the comfort of her subiectes. xv.  
yeres, and then left the same to her sonne  
Madan.

**1049.**

**The kynge  
denoured  
by wolues**

**Doncaster  
buryed.**

**M**Adan, the sonne of Locrin & Guen-  
dolin, was made ruler of Brytayn,  
he vsed great tyzannie among his Bry-  
tons: and being at his disport of hunting,  
he was denoured by wyldbe wolues, whē  
he had reigned xl. yeres. He left after him  
two sonnes, named Mempricius & Man-  
lius. One olde petigre saith he builded  
the Citie of Madan nowe called Don-  
caster.

**Mempricius,**

**M**Empricius, the sonne of Madan, be- 1009.  
 ing king, by treason slewe his bro-  
 ther Manlius, after whose death he lyued  
 in moze tranquillite, wherthzough he fel  
 in slouth, and so to lecherie, taking the  
 wiues and daughters of his subiectes: and  
 lastly, became so euill that he forsoke his  
 wyfe and concubines, and fel to the sinne  
 of Sodomie with beastes, whereby he be-  
 came odible to God and man. And goyng  
 on hunting, lost his companie, and was  
 destroyed of wyld wolues: whereof the  
 lande was then full: when he had reig-  
 ned. xx. yeares.

The kyng  
 destroyed  
 of wolues.

**E**Branke, the sonne of Mempricius, was  
 made ruler of Britaine, he had aste- 989.  
 ristieth Gaufride, and other. xxi. wyues, of  
 whom he receiued, xx. sonnes, and. xxx.  
 daughters: whiche were sent by their fa-  
 ther to Alba Siluius, the fourth kyng of  
 Albanoies in Italie to be married to the  
 Albanes. This Ebranke first after Brutus  
 attempted to inuade Fraunce with an  
 armie, as Iacobus Bārgomas saith in his  
 first of his Chronicles, and Iacobus Lessa-  
 lis in the discription of Heinault affir-  
 meth the same, and that he was driuen  
 backe by Brunchildus Lorde of Henault,  
 with

Gaufride

Flores his  
 storiarum

Iacobus  
 Bergo-  
 mas.  
 Iacobus  
 Lessalis.



# A Summarie of

Germanie  
tooke the  
name of  
Ebranke  
his sonnes  
who coque  
ted the same

Bergo-  
mas.  
Hector  
Boetius.  
Dunbri-  
taine, Ed-  
brough,  
Bamburgh  
and Forke  
builded.

929.

with no small losse of his men. Asstarac  
the second sonne of Ebranke, with the rest  
of his yonger brethren. 18. at the least by  
the aide of Alba Siluius, conquered al Ger-  
manie, which was then no great matter,  
for then Europa was verie smally enha-  
bited saue onely about the sea costes, as  
Dalmatia, Italie, and the costes of Fraunce,  
(as in reading the Stories may easely be  
seen how the east people at sundrie times  
came swarming into Europe. Of these  
brethren had Germanie the name, a Ger-  
manis fratribus, y had subdued it. Ebrake  
was a foundar of many cities (as saith  
Bergomas, as Alcludo in Albania (now  
Scotlande) which is after Hector Boetius  
Dunbretaine, he made the castell of Mai-  
dens, now called Edenbrough. He made  
also the castle of Bamburgh, in the. xlii.  
yere of his reigne he builded Forke cities  
wherein he builded a Temple to Diana,  
and set there an Archflame, and was there  
buried when he had reigned. li. yeres.

**B**Rutus. 2. the eldest sonne of Ebranke,  
succeeded in the kingdom, and for that  
his father had receiued suche a repulse at  
the handes of Brunchildis lord of Henault  
he in reuenge therof invaded Henalt with  
a great

a great armie in the Fennes and marsh-  
land at the mouth of the Ryuer Staldis (of  
olde tyme named Stadus) and encamped  
him self vpon the Ryuer Hania, where be-  
twene Brutus & Brunchildis, was fought  
ten a strong battaile in that place, which  
to this day is called, Estam bruges of the  
station and campe of Brutus, as Iacobus  
Lessalis writeth in his description of He-  
nalt. Thus Brute of his lusty corage was  
surnamed Grene shilde, he reigned. xii.  
yeres and was buried at Porke.

Iacobus  
Lessalis.

**L**eill the sonne of Brute Grene shild be-  
ing a lover of peace, in his tyme buyl-  
ded Carlelle nowe called Chester. The  
firste foundar whereof (saith Ranulphe  
Higden) was Leon Gauer, a myghtie  
Gyaunte, whiche buylded the same with  
Canes and Waultes vnder grounde, but  
kinge Leill was foundar thereof with  
pleasaunt buildings and named it Caer-  
leill, since by the Romans the same was  
reedified when a legion of knightes was  
sent thether, and by them named the citie  
of Legions whiche nowe is called Ce-  
stria, of the auncient buyldynge with  
baults & toures, eche house like a castle,  
whiche

917.

Chester  
buylded

Ranulph  
Higden  
and Hen-  
ry Brad-  
shawe of  
Chester.



which sometime hath been of great pleasure. King Leil in the end of his reign fell to slouth & lust of the body, by means wherof, ciuill strife was raised and not in his daies ended, he reigned. 25. yerres and was buried at Carleill alias Chester.

892.

Canroxbury, Wynchester, and Shaftesbury buylt. Flores historiarum

853.

Stamford an vniuersitie.

John Harding alle-  
ging Merlin,  
John Bale in Votaries.

Bathe with the hote bathes buylt.

**R**Vdhudibras, the sonne of Leile, builded Cantorbury, Winchester, and Shaftesbury, wherein he builded three Temples, and placed in the same Flamines. He reigned. xxix. yerres.

**B**Ladud, sonne of Rudhudibras, who had long studied at Athens, brought with him foure Philosophers, to keep a schole in Britaine: for the which he builded Stamford, and made it an vniuersitie, wherein he had great number of scholars, studying in al the seven liberall sciences: whiche vniuersitie dured to the coming of Saint Augustine. At which time the byshop of Rome interdicted it, for the heresies that fell among the Saxons and Britons together mixt, so saith Harding. He buylded Bathe, and made there a Temple to Apollo, and placed ther a Flamine. He made also the hotte bathes, and practised his Necromancie, he decked him selfe in fethers, and presumed to flie, but by falling of

falling on his temple he brake his neck,  
when he had reigned twentie yeares.

The kyng  
attempteth  
to flye.

**L**aire sonne of Bladud, succeeded his fa-  
ther. He buylded Cair Lair, now called  
Leicester, and made there a Temple of  
Janus, placing a Flaminc to gouerne the  
same. He had thre daughters, Gonorel,  
Ragan, and Cordelle. Which Cordelle for  
her wysedome and vertue towarde her  
father, succeeded him in y<sup>e</sup> kingdom. When  
he had reigned .xl. yeare, he decessed, and  
was buried at Leicester.

844.

Leicester  
buylded.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum

**C**ordila, the yongest daughter of Leire,  
succeeding her father, was soze vered by  
her two nephues, Morgan of Albanie, &  
Conedagus of Camber and Cornewall,  
who at the lengthe toke and caste her in  
pyson: where she beinge in despayre of  
reouering her estate slue her selfe, when  
she had reigned five yeares, and was bu-  
ried at Leicester in Ianus temple by her  
father.

805.

Cordila  
a queene  
reigned.

**M**organe, the eldest sonne of Dame  
Gonorell claymed Brytaine, & war-  
red on his nephue Conedagus, that was  
king of Camber (that now is V Vales)  
and of Cornwall: but Conedagus mette  
with Morgan in V Vales, and there slue

806.

Galfrid

C

him.



## A Summarie of

How Glaz  
morgashire  
toke that  
name.

S. Johns  
Towne  
buylded.  
Bangor  
buylded.

him: whiche place is called Glamorgan  
till this daye. And then Gonedagus was  
kyng of all Britayne: he buylded a tem-  
ple of Mars at Perche, that now is Saint  
Johns towne in Scotlande, and placed  
there a Flamine: he buylded an other of  
Minerue in Wales, whiche now is na-  
med Bangor. The third he made of Mer-  
curie in Coznewall, where he was bozne  
he reigned xxxiii. yeaeres, and was buried  
at London.

716

How  
Rome  
Floures hi  
Rome

**R**iualllo, sonne of Gonedagus, succeeded  
his father, in whose tyme it rayned  
bloud thre dayes: after whiche tempest  
ensued a greate multitude of venemous  
flies, whiche slue muche people. An-  
then a great mortallitie throughout the  
land, whiche caused almoste desolation  
the same. This Riuallo reigned ouer the  
whole Islande. xlii. yeaeres, and then di-  
ceased, and was buried at Caire Bzant  
that now is Pozke. Rome was buylded  
in Italy by Remus & Romulus. 356. yeaeres  
after Brute arrived in this lande.

Rome  
buylded.

721

**G**Vrgustus, sonne of Riuallo succeeded  
in the kyngdom of Britayne, who re-  
igned quietly: but was a common drol-  
larde, whereof folowed all other vices.

When he had reigned xxxviii. yeares, he  
deceased, and was buried at Worke.

Flores hi  
storiarum

Scicilius, the brother of Gurgustus suc  
ceded in the kingdome: of whom is left  
but litle memorie: he reigned. xlii. yeares  
and was buried at Bathe.

684

Fago or Lago, cosin of Gurgustus, reig  
ned. xxv. yeares: for his euill gouerne  
ment he died of a Litargie, & was buried  
at Worke.

636

I finde in a booke named the Moralie  
satio of the Chesse that the same game of  
Chesse, was deuised by Excerfes the Phi  
losopher, otherwyse named Philometre,  
to reprove and correcte the cruell mynde  
of a famous tyrant called Emilmerodach  
king of Babylon (as is supposed) about  
the yere before Christ his birth. 600.

600

Enimacus, reigned. liiii. yeares, 4.  
and was buried at Worke.

12

Orbodug reigned. lxi. yeares, & was  
buried at London.

559

Forrex with his brother Porrex, ruled  
this lande of Britayne five yeares:  
but it was not long ere they fell at ciuile  
disorde for the soueraigne dominion, in  
whiche Forrex was slayne. And Porrex  
afterwardes by his mother was kyled in

Flores hi  
storiarum

496

The bro  
ther slewe  
the brother  
and the mo  
ther mur  
dered her  
own soune

Cij

his



## A Summarie of

Bruts  
line extin-  
guished.

his bedde. Thus cruelly was the bloud  
and house of Brute destroyed, when the  
Kealme by the space of 616. yeares ha  
bene gouerned by that Lynage.

After the death of these two brethren  
this Kealme was deuoyded with ciuill  
warres, for lacke of one soueraigne go  
uernour, whiche continued by the space  
of .li. yerres, vntil Dunvvallo reduced the  
same into one Monarchie.

441

**M**ulmutius Dunvvallo, the sonne of  
Gloten, Duke of Cornewal, reduced

first king  
that wore a  
crowne of  
golde, who  
buylded  
Blackwell  
Halle  
The second  
lawes were  
Mulmutius  
lawes  
Flor.  
istoriarum

this Kealme into one Monarchie: beyng  
befoze by ciuill warres and discention  
seuered and brought into diuers domi-  
nions: He was the first y ware a crowne  
of gold: He constituted good lawes: whiche  
after, were called Mulmutius lawes  
these lawes holy Gildas wrote out  
the Brittysh speche into Latin. He gave  
priviledges vnto temples, and ploughed  
and beganne to make the fowre notable  
wayes in Britaine. In London called  
then Troye Nouant, he buylded a great  
Temple, whiche some suppose to be  
Paules, some Blackewell Halle, which  
was called Templum pacis. Finally wh  
he had brought this Kealme to wealth

quietnes

quietnes, reigning herein .xl. yeares. He died honorablie, leauing after hym two valiaunt and noble sonnes, Belinus and Brennus. He was buried at London, in the Temple of Peace befoze named.

**B**elinus and Brennus, sonnes of Mulmutius, deuided this whole Isle of Britayne, betwéene theim. Unto Beline the elder brother was appointed Englande, VVales, and Cornewall. Unto the other the North parte beyonde Humber. This Brennus, a young man, desirous of glozie and dominion, raysed warre againste Beline. But in conclusion by the meanes of their mother, they were accorded, & Brennus beinge geuen whollie to the studie of warres, lefte his countrie to the gouernance of his brother, and wente into Fraunce amongst the Galles: where in the Province of Lyons, for his excellent qualities, he was greatly esteemed of Siquinus kynge of the countrey, whose daughter he married: And of the Galles was made Souerain capitain, when they made their voyage to Rome. Belyne in the meane time both in ciuile iustice and also Religion, suche as was at that tyme vbled, greatly increased his Realme. He

401

Flores hi  
storiarū,

Gaufrida



## A Summarie of

Archflames.  
Howe notable wayes

Belines  
gate built.  
Iohn Leilande.  
Tower of  
Londō first  
buylded.

Flores hi  
floriarum  
Carleon  
buylded.

375.

made thre Archflames, whose seas were  
at London, Yorke, and Carlion. He finished  
the foure greates wayes begonne by  
his father: He subdued and made tributarie  
vnto him. Denmarke. In London  
he made the hauen, whiche at this daye,  
retaineth the name of hym, called Belines  
gate: And as Iohn Leilande wyrteth  
builded the Tower of Londō. He married  
his daughter Cambria, vnto a Prince of  
Almaine called Antenor, of whom the  
people were called Cymbri, & Sycambri.  
Finally, after he had reigned with his  
brother and alone. xxiij. yeres, he died: and  
after the Pagan maner, with great pompe  
was burned: and his ashes in a vessel of  
brasse set on a high Pinnacle ouer Belines  
gate, he buylded Caerulke vpon the River  
Vfke, which since by a legiō of y. Romans  
there placed, was named Kaerulgiō, and now  
Carlion.

**G**Vrgunstus barbarous, or with the  
bearde, sonne of Beline, succeeded his  
father: He subdued Denmarke compelling  
them to continue their tribute, and  
in his retourne home, mette with a fleet  
of Spaniards, which were seeking for  
habitations, because their countrey was  
popu

populous, and not able to susteine thesm,  
 to whome the kinge graunted the Isle of <sup>Irelande</sup>  
 Ireland to inhabite and to holde the same <sup>Inhabited.</sup>  
 of him as their Soueraigne lord: But <sup>Hector</sup>  
 the Scots write, that the Spaniardes ar. <sup>Boyce.</sup>  
 rriued befoze this time in Ireland. This  
 Gurgunstus reigned xix. yeares, and was  
 buried at Carlion. In his time Cābridge <sup>Iohnbale</sup>  
 was buylded. <sup>Cābridge</sup>  
<sup>buylded.</sup>

**G**Vinthelinus, sonne of Gurgunstus, <sup>3 5 5.</sup>  
 was crowned kinge of Brytaine. A  
 prynce sober and quyet, who had to wife  
 a noble woman named Marcia, of excel- <sup>Flores hi-</sup>  
 lent learning and knowledge. She deuf- <sup>storiarum</sup>  
 sed certayne lawes, whych longe time a-  
 mong the Brytaines were greatly este-  
 med, and named Marcian lawes. Final- <sup>Marcia</sup>  
 ly when this vertuous Prynce had reig- <sup>lawes the</sup>  
 ned. xxvi. yeares, he died, and was buried <sup>thyde.</sup>  
 at London.

**C**ecilus, the sonne of Guinthelin & Mar- <sup>3 3 0.</sup>  
 cia, reigned. vii. yeares (as the Scottes  
 write) in the firste yeare of his reigne, a  
 people of Almaine called Pictes, arrriued <sup>The Pictes</sup>  
 here in Brytaine, and possessed those par- <sup>first in has</sup>  
 tyes, whych now be the marches of both <sup>bited the</sup>  
 realmes England and Scotland. Cecili-  
 us was buried at Carlion.

C. liii.

kyma-



# A Summarie of

§ 23. **K**Imarus succeeded Cecilius, who being a wyld yonge man, and liuing after his owne luste, reigned but thre yeares, and was slaine as hee was huntinge of wyld beastes.

§ 21. **E**Lanius, called also Danius, was king of Brytaine. ix. yeares.

§ 11. **M**Orindus, the bastarde sonne of Danius began to reigne in Britayn: he foughte wyth a kinge who came oute of Germanye, and arryued here and slew him with al his power. Moreover out of the Irishe seas in his time came forth a wonderfull monster: whych destroyed much people. Wherof the king hearing, would of his valiaunte courage, needes fyght wyth it, by whome he was cleane deuoured, when hee hadde reigned .viii. yeares.

Gaufride

The kinge  
deuoured;

§ 03. **G**orbomannus, eldest sonne of Morindus, reigned xi. yeares. A prynce iust and religious, he renued the temples of his Gods, & gouerned his people in peace and wealth. This Gorbomannus builded Granthā in Lyncolnshire. Our English Chronicle saith, he builded both y<sup>e</sup> towne of Cambridge and Grantham: but seeing that Cambridge in auncient Chronicles

Caxton  
Grantham  
builded.

is cal

is called Grante (as it is also Grantcester, Cairgrant, & Grantbrige) it was an easie matter (as Grammarsens know) to translate Grantham into Cambridge, and so ascribe the building of bothe towne to him that builded but one of them, for Cambridge was buylded in Gurgunstus time, as testifieth Iohn Bale.

**A**Rchigallo, brother to Gorbomanus, was crowned kyng of Britaine: he was in conditions unlike to his brother: for he deposed the noble men, and exalted the vnnoble. He extorted from men their goodes to enriche his treasure: for which cause by the estates of the realme hee was depriued of his royall dignitie, when he had reigned five yeares.

292

The kyng depriued.

**E**Lidurus the thirde sonne of Morindus, and brother to Archigallo, was elected kyng of Britayne: a vertuous and gentle prince, who gouerned his people iustly. As he was hunting in a forrest, by chace he met with his brother Archigallo whom moste louingly he embraced, and founde the meanes to reconcile hym to his Lordes, and then resigned to him his royall dignitie, when he had reigned five yeares.

286

Archigallo



## A Summarie of

282

**A**Rchigallo thus restored to his royal estate, ruled the people quietly and iustly. x. yerres, and lieth buried at Worke.

272

**E**Lidurus afoze named, after the death of his brother Archigallo, for his pitie and iustice, by the general consent of the Britaynes was againe chosen king. But he reigned not passing .ii. yerres, but that his yonger brethren, Vigenius and Peredurus raised warre against him, toke him prisoner, and caste hym into the tower of Londō: where he remained during their Reigne.

270

The towne  
of Wiche-  
ring built  
by  
Caxton.

**V**igenius and Peredurus, after the taking of their brother, reigned together vñ yeares. Vigenius then died, and Peredurus reigned after alone. ii. yeares. He buylded the towne of Pickering after the opinion of diuers wyfters.

261

**E**Lidurus, the thirde tyme was made king, who continued his latter reigne honorably and iustly: but being soze brused with age and troubles, he finished his life, when he had now lastely reigned. iiii. yeares, and was buried at Carlisle.

258

Gorbonian reigned in Britaine. x. yerres.

248

**M**Organ guyded the Realme peaceably xiiii. yeares.

Emerianus

**E**Merianus his brother, when he had ty- 234  
rannously reigned seven yeres, was  
deposed.

The kyng  
deposed.

**F**Val was chosen kyng for his iustice & 227  
temperance, whiche governed peaceable  
twenty yeaeres.

**R**lmo governed this Kealme sixtene 207  
yeaeres, his tyme was peaceable.

**G**Eruncius reigned in Britayne twenty 191  
yeaeres.

**C**Atillus reigned peaceably tenne yeres, 171  
he hounge vp all oppzessours of the  
poore: to geue ensample vnto other. a good ens  
sample.

**C**oilus succeded Catellus, who quietly 161  
reigned. xx. yeaeres.

**P**Orex, a vertuous and gentle pzynce, 141  
reigned. v. yeaeres.

**C**Hirinnus, thzough his dzonkenesse, 136  
reigned but one yeare.

**F**Vlgen his sonne reigned two yeaeres 135  
in Britayne.

**E**Ldred, reigned in Britayne but one 133  
yeare.

**A**Ndrogius, lykewyse reigned one 132  
yeare.

**V**Arianus, the sonne of Androgus, 131  
wholly gaue hym selfe to the lustes of  
the fleshe, and reigned thzee yeaeres.

Eliud,



# A Summarie of

136. **E** Liud, reigned v. yeares whose was  
great Astronomer.
124. **D** Edantius kinge of Britaine reygna  
v. yeares.
120. **D** Etonus reygned in thys Lande two  
yeares.
118. **G** Vrginius reigned iii. yeares in Brit.  
tayne.
115. **M** Erianus was kinge of Britaine .ii.  
yeares.
113. **B** Ladunus gouerned this lande of brit.  
tain. ii. yeares.
111. **C** Apenus, reigned kinge of Britain. iii.  
yeares.
108. **O** Vinus ruled this lande of britaine. ii.  
yeares.
106. **S** Ilius reygned in this land of Britaine  
ii. yeares.
04. **B** Ledgabredus reigned .x. yeares and  
gaue hym selfe to the studie of Phi-  
sicke.
94. **A** Rchemalus was king of Bzytaine ii.  
yeares.
92. **E** Ldelus reigned iiii. yeres. In histime  
diuers prodigies were' sene, as Glo-  
bes of fyre, bursting out of the ayre with  
great noyse. &c.
88. **R** Odianus, was king of britain ii. yeres

Prodigi-  
ous signes

Re.

**R** Edargius reygned kyng of Britaine 86.  
iii. yeares.

**S** Amulius reigned king in britaine .ij. 83.  
yeares.

**P** Enisellus was kinge of Britaine. iii. 81.  
yeares.

**P** Irrhus ruled this land of Britayn .ij. 78.  
yeares.

**C** Aporus, was king of Bzytayne two 76  
yeares.

**D** Inellus, the sonne of Caporus, a iuste 74.  
and vertuous pꝛince gouerned this  
realme iiii. yeares.

**H** Elius his sonne, reygned not fullye 70.  
one yeare. Of this pꝛince the Isle of  
Ely toke this name: for that he ther buil- <sup>The Isle</sup>  
ded a goodly palace, wherin was his most <sup>of Ely.</sup>  
delight to liue: and also was ther buried.

**L** Vd the eldest sonne of Hely, succeeded 69.  
his father, and reigned .xi. yeares. As  
sone as he was made kinge, he reformed  
the state of his common weale: for he a- <sup>And repa-  
red and for-  
tified long  
don.  
Flores his  
storiarum</sup>  
mended his lawes, and toke away al v-  
sages that were naughte: Moreover, hee  
repayzed the Citie of Londō then called  
Troynouant, wyth fayze buildinges and  
walles: & builded on the west part ther-  
of, a stronge gate, whiche vnto this time

re-



## A Summarie of

retayneth the name of hym and is called Ludgate. Fynally he dyed, leauing after him twoe sonnes Androgius and Theomancius: who beinge not of age to gouerne, their vncle Cassiu-lane obtained the Crowne. London toke the name of Lud, and was called Ludston. He was buryed neare to the same Ludgate, in the Temple which he there buylded.

58

Julius Ce  
sars first  
voyage in-  
to Englad

Cesars co-  
mentaries.

Beda.  
Affur.

**C**ASSEBILANUS, the sonne of Hely after the deathe of hys brother Lud, was made gouernoure of Britaine, which he ruled xix. yeares. In the viii. yeare of his reygne, Iulius Caesar, when hee had warred seuen yeres in France and Germanie, commyng vnto that part wher Calayce and Boloigne nowe stande, hee determined to make warre into Britaine, which vntil that time remayued vnfrequented and vnknoen of the Romaynes. His quarel was, because that in the warres of Fraunce, hee perceyued the Frenchmen to haue much succoure and aide from thens. Wherefore hauing prepared lxxx. shippes, hee sayled into Britayne: where at the first beinge wearied with an harde and sharpe battayle. And after wyth sodayne Tempest, his nauy almost

almoſte deſtroyed: hee retourned againe  
 into Fraunce, there to winter his men.  
 The next ſpring (which was the yere be-  
 fore Chriſt. 51) his nauy being new rpg-  
 ged and increased, hee paſſed the ſeas a-  
 gayne with a greater armie. But why-  
 les hee wente towardeſ his enemyes on  
 lande, his ſhippes lyinge at anchor, were  
 agayne by tempeſt almoſte loſte: for ey-  
 ther they weare dzyuen on the Sandes,  
 where they ſtacke faſte: or els thzoughe  
 beatinge one an other, wyth force of the  
 tempeſte, they were deſtroyed. So that  
 .xl. were loſte, the other with muche la-  
 bour were ſaued. Upon lande alſo hys  
 hoozſemen at the firſte encountre were  
 vanquiſhed, and Labienus the Tribune  
 ſlayne. At the ſeconde conflicte not with-  
 out great daunger of his men, he put the  
 bzitains to flighte, fro thens he went on  
 to the riuer of Thames, on y farther ſide  
 wherof Caſſibilanus with a great multi-  
 tude of people was keeping y banks, who  
 hadde ſet all the ſayde bankes of the ry-  
 uer and almoſt al the ſhalowe places vnder  
 the water with ſharpe ſtokes, every  
 one of them as bige as a mannes thighe,  
 bound about with lead & dzyuen ſo faſt into  
 the

The ſecond  
 boyage of  
 Julius Ce-  
 ſar into  
 Englande.



## A Summarie of

Cæsars co-  
mentaries.  
Bede.  
Aflur.

London sub-  
mitted to  
Cæsar.

Englands  
tributarie  
to the Ro-  
maines.

Julius Cæ-  
sar, conqu-  
ring the  
world was  
daine with  
bodkins.

Geffrey  
Chaufer.

John Lid-  
gate.

The castles  
of Douer  
Catozbury  
Rochester,  
& the tower  
of London  
builed.

the bottome of the Kyuer, that they  
neuer be remoued, so saith Bede and A-  
flur. Who affirmeth that in their tym  
the saide stakes were easely percelued  
remainne as afoze sayde, but Cassibellam  
and his Britaynes not being able to  
fiste the violence & force of the Roman  
hid thein selues in wooddes, and with  
daine eruptions oftentimes inuaded th  
but in the meane time their strongest  
fle, Troye nouant (nowe called London  
submitted it self to Cæsar, deliuering to  
to hym hostages: which example also th  
other cities folowed: whereby Cassibella-  
nus after many losses was constraigned  
to geue pledges, and to agré that Britai-  
n should become tributarie to the Roman  
Then Cæsar lyke a conquerour, with  
greate number of prysoners sayled into  
Fraunce, and so to Rome, where shortly  
after he was by the Senate slayne with  
bodkins. Iohn Lidgate in his Booke na-  
med the Serpent of diuision, writeth, that  
Iulius Cæsar builed in this lande diuers  
Castels and Cities, thereby to putte his  
name in remembraunce: that is to saye,  
the Castelles of Douer, of Canterburie,  
Rochester, & the Tower of London, the  
castel

Castel and towne of Cæsars bury, taking his name after Cæsar, the whiche is now called Salis bury. He also edified Cæsars Chester, that now is called Chichester, & the Castell of Excester. &c.

Salisbury  
Chiche-  
ster. & Ex-  
cester  
buylded.

Cæsar in his Cōmentaries y fifth booke, touching the barbarousnes of the Bretōs at that tyme, saith their Coyne was of Brasse, or els rynges of Iron syde at a certayne weyght in stede of money: they thought it a heynous thyng to taste of a Hare, a Henne, or a Goose: they clothed them selues in Lethar, they dyed them selues with Moade, which setting a blewyshe colozе vpon them, made them more terrible to beholde in battaile, they ware their heare long, and shaued al partes of their bodies, sauing the head and vpper lippe: they had .x. or .xii. wyues a pēce, common with the selues, specially brothers with brothers, and parentes with their chyldren, but the issue that came of them was accompted his that firste married the mother.

Cæsars  
Comen-  
taries.  
A dyscrip-  
tyon of y  
Brytaynes

**T**Heomancius, the sonne of Lud, and nephue to Cassiuelan. succeeded in the realme of Britayne, and reigned quietly xlii. yeares, hee was buried at London.

37.

D

Cymbas



## A Summarie of

14

Cymbalinus, the sonne of Theomantius  
reigned kyng of Britaine, xxxv. yeares  
and was buried at London. In the. xlii.  
yeare of his reigne, Chziste our Sauour  
was bozne as foloweth.

*The birth of Christ our sauiour, and  
from this place folowing, the yeares  
from Chzist his birth are placed in the  
Margent at the beginning of eue-  
ry kyng his Raygne.*

Anno  
Christi. i.

Ex Euse-  
bij Pam-  
phili de  
viris illu-  
stribus.  
Bapcista  
Platina.  
Martinus  
Polonus.



When Caesar Augustus the sec-  
Emperour, by the will of God  
had stablished mosse sure peac  
thorough the world, our rede-  
mer Iesu Chziste, very God and man  
was bozne in the. xlii. yeare of the reign  
of Augustus, he began to pzeache the.  
yeare of Tiberius, and suffered his pass  
the. xviii. yeare of the same Tiberius, ac-  
cording to the prophesies: So saith Euse-  
bijus, Pamphilus de viris illustribus, trans-  
lated by S. Hierome out of Greeke into  
Latine. But here is to be noted, that the  
first yere of our Lorde hath but viii. dates  
after some computation: for he was bozne  
the. xxi. date of December, and the first  
Januarie folowynge, began the second yere.

Guid

**G**Viderius, the first sonne of Cimbaline 21

was ordayned kinge. This man was  
 valiant, hardy, welthy, and trusted much  
 in his strength. And for that he thought  
 the Romaines had their tribute wzonge-  
 fully, he of great courage denied to paye  
 the same: he reigned. xxiij. yeares.

Flores hi  
 storiarum

**A**Ruiragus, the yōgest sonne of Cim- 44  
 baline, and brother of Guiderius, was

ordained king of Britayne: He slue Ha-  
 mon nēre to a hauē of the sea, and thzew  
 him gobbet meale therein: Wherefoze it  
 is nowe called Southhampton.

Southhāp  
 ton how it  
 tooke the  
 name.

Claudius y 4. Emperour, after Augu-  
 stus mynding to shewe him selfe a com-  
 modious and profitable Prince for the  
 common wealthe, sought to haue bothe  
 warre & victorie, so that he moued warre  
 against Britayne, & sayled into the Iland  
 whiche no man befoze Iulius Cæsar durst  
 come vnto, and there without any bat-  
 taye or bloudshed the moste parte of the  
 Ilande yelded vnto him in a small time:  
 he also subdued vnto y Empire of Rome  
 the Iles of Arcadie, and those Iles which  
 lye in the Ocean sea beyonde Britayne.  
 This warre he accomplished the. 46.  
 yere after the incarnation of Chyiste, in

Beda.  
 Assur.

D y

which



## A Summarie of

Beda.  
Assar.

Flores hi  
storiarū,

First Chri-  
stians in  
Britayne.

Nicepho-  
rus,

whiche yeare also there was a greuous  
famine & dearth throughout Siria, whiche  
dearth the Prophete Agabus did prophe-  
cie, as in the Actes of the Apostles is de-  
clared. Claudius the Emperoure tooke  
king Aruiragus to his grace. And for so  
muche as he perceiued him to be a valiant  
Prince, in token of friendship gaue hym  
his doughter in mariage, named Cenissa.

This Claudius buylded Cloucestar. Do-  
uers auctours affirme that aboute this  
time, the Gospel of Chyiste our Saviour  
was first preached in this Ilande. Nice-  
phorus a Greeke auctour, in his seconde  
booke the liii. chapter, hath as foloweth  
Simon Borne in Cana Galiley, who for  
his feruent affection to his maister, and  
the great care he tooke by all meanes  
the Gospell, was surnamed Zelotes, ha-  
uving receiued the holy Ghost from  
houe, traualled through Ægypt & Afrique  
then through Maritania and all Libia  
preaching the Gospell. And the same do-  
ctrine he brought to the Occidentall sea  
and the Iles called Britayne, &c. And  
the third booke the first chapter, he saith  
the holy Apostles (like as we have de-  
clared already) beinge dispersed throught

the whole earth, did deuide the prouinces  
amongest them by lot to preache the Go-  
spell in. Peter vndoubtedly first at Hieru-  
salem, then in Galatia, Bithinia, with the  
higher Asia, Capadocia, and all Italie,  
taught the Gospel. Iohn in Asia, who  
ended his life ther: To Andrewe fell the  
Prouinces on the coaste of Enxine, al Si-  
thia, Byzans, Macedonie, and the conti-  
nent land of Græce. Thomas amongest  
the Parthians, Indians, and the Isle of  
Taproban, did publishe the Gospel. An  
other chose Ægipt and Libia: an other  
the vttermoſt coaſtes of the Ocean, with  
the Isles of Britayne, &c. VVilliam of  
Malmesburie, in his booke of the antiqui-  
ties of Glanstonbury, alledgith Frecul-  
phus to write in his second booke &. iiii.  
chapter, as foloweth. Philip the Apostle  
preaching the woorde of God in Gaule,  
(now called Fraunce) chose out xii. amongst  
his disciples whome he sent into Britayne  
to preache the word of life, and vpon eue-  
ry one of them, he moſte deuoutly ſtref-  
ched out his right hand, ouer theſe he ap-  
pointed for chiefe his deare frinde Ioseph  
of Aramathie, that buried our Lorde.  
Theſe ſaith Iohn Capgraue (who alle-

VVilliam  
of Mal.  
Antiqui-  
ties of  
Glaſton-  
bury.  
Frecul-  
phus.

Glaſtöbur-  
ry, ſette  
churche of  
Chriſtians  
in Britain.  
Iohn Cap-  
graue.

Diij

geth



## A Summarie of

<p>Melkini. &amp; Marlini</p>	<p>gesth Melkini and Marlin) came into this lande the yeare of Chzistes incarnation lxiij. in the time of Aruiragus, who gaue to the the Ile of Aualon, where they bui ded an Oratorie of wretchenne wandes and after were there buried: whiche place being since encreased and newly builded by diuerse Princes, was named Glaston-</p>
<p>Iohn Har ding. Nenius. Aruirag<sup>9</sup> baptized. Marianus</p>	<p>burie. Iohn Harding also alleging Ne- uius, saith that Ioseph of Aramathe con- uerted king Aruiragus to the Christian saith, and baptized hym, and gaue hym a shilde siluer with a playne crosse gules, after marian he saith he bare syluer in token of clenness, a crosse gules in signi- ficatio of the bloud that Chziste ble on the crosse. King Henry the second ha- uing diligently perused the Privileges Chartars, not only of V William the first, of V William the second, and Henrie the first his graund father: But also y<sup>e</sup> Char- tars of the Princes his predecessours, of more aunciet time, to wete of Edgar, Ed- mond, Edward, Gelfred, Bringwalthio, Kenthwin, Baldred, Ina, Arthur, Gundred and many other Christian kinges beside, also of Kenewalla sometime a Heathen and Pagan kyng, concerning the house of Glaston.</p>
<p>Carte re- gie.</p>	
<p>Ina.</p>	

Glastenbury, found that in some of those Chartours it is called y<sup>e</sup> mother of saints, of some other, the graue of the saints, and that the saide place was fyrste buylded euen by the very disciples of Chryst themselves, and by them dedicated to our lord, as the fyrst place whiche he chose to hym selfe within this realme: whereby appeareth it hath alwayes been accompted the fountayne and ozygynall beginning of al Christian religion in England: al which the foresayde kynge Henry confyrmed & established by his Charter.

Saincte Peter, by the tyzanny of Nero, was crucified at Rome, after the birth of our sauour Iesus Chyste. xlviii. yeares. And S. Paule was there beheaded with the swerde. Aruiragus reined. xxviii. yeares, and was buried at Glocester.

Eusebius.  
Martinus  
Polonus.  
Platina.

**M**Arius, the sonne of Aruiragus, an excellent wise man, was ordeyned kynge of Britaine. He reigned, lxxx. yerres.

73.

Vespasian who was Emperour after Nero, was sent into Britayne, he subdued to the Romain Empire y<sup>e</sup> Isle of Wight, whiche lyeth nexte vnto Britayne, on the Southe side, whiche Islande conteyneth from the East to the west about. xxx. miles.

Beda.  
After.  
Flores hi  
storiarum



## A Summarie of

les, and from the South to the North ~~xxx~~  
myles, beinge distant from the South  
shore of Britayne. ~~vi~~, myles by sea, on the  
Easte parte and Weste parte of the sayd  
Islande, ~~iii~~, miles. He was Emperour in  
dede as Claudius was, but he durst enter  
pryse nothyng in warre as Claudius did,  
so that among other innumerable destruy  
mentes and losses that he broughte unto  
the Empire of Rome, he almost lost Bri  
tayne. Rodrike king of the Pictes (which  
were people of Scithia) accompanied with  
the Scottes, invaded Britayne, and spoyle  
d the countrey with sworde and fyre, a  
gainst whom Marius with his knyghts  
assembled in all haste, and gaue them  
sharpe battayle, wherein Rodrike was  
slayne, with a great number of his soul  
diours: to theym whiche remayned Ma  
ryus gaue inhabitaunce in the further  
parte of Scotlande. And for as muche as  
the Britaynes disdained to geue theyr  
doughters to them in maryage, they ac  
queynted them with the Irishe men, and  
maried their doughters, & grewe in pro  
ces of time to a greate people, This Ma  
rius, repayzed, walled, and fortified the ci  
tie, of Caerleon, nowe called Chester.

Beda.  
After.  
Flores hi  
storiarum

Ran. Hig  
Henri  
Bradsha,  
Hi. vvar.  
Chester re  
payzed.

Coilu

**C**oilus, the sonne of Marius, was ordeined kinge. He was brought vp in Italy amonge the Romaines, and therefore fauouringe them payde the tribute truely. He buylded the towne of Colchester, and reigned lv. yeres, he was buried at York. 124

Colchester  
buylded.

**L**Vci<sup>9</sup> the sonne of Coilus, was ordeined kyng: who in al his actes & deedes folowed the steppes of his foresathers, in such wise that he was of all men loued & dread. He sent his ii. Embassadors Eluanus and Meduinus ii. learned mē in the Scriptures with hys louynge letters to Eleutheri<sup>9</sup> byshop of Rome, desiring him to send some deuout and learned men, by whose instruction both he and his people myght be taught the faith and religion of Chyist: wherof Eleutherius beynge verie glad, baptised these .ii. messēgers making Eluanus a byshop, & Meduini<sup>9</sup> a teacher, and sent also with them into Brittain .ii. famous clerkes, Faganus & Deruiianus. 179.

By whose diligence Luci<sup>9</sup> and his people of Brittain were instructed & baptised in the faith of Chyist. This time (as Gildas and Martin doe write) xlviii. temples of Flamines wer made cathedral churches, and bishopps placed as Flamines before

Englande  
receyued  
the faith.

Beda  
After.  
Platina.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum  
Records  
of S. as-  
saphe  
church.  
Ioh, Cap-  
grauē.

Harding  
allegynge  
Gildas &  
Martin.  
London.  
Pothe and  
Carlion,  
thre Arch-  
bishops.

had



## A Summarie of

A monu-  
ment in S.  
Peters  
churche  
vpō Corn-  
hill which  
was an  
archebis-  
shops sea,  
400. yers.  
Ioselyne  
of For-  
neys.

The an-  
cient Arch-  
bishop of  
London.

Eluanus  
the ii. arch-  
bishop of  
London.

had beene: as London Yorke & Carlion  
were Archebishops. There remaineth  
the church of S. Peter vpon Cornhill a ta-  
ble wherin is written, that Anno 179,  
Lucius founded the same church of S. Pe-  
ter, and ordeyned there an Archebishops  
see, & made it the Metropolitane & chief  
Church of his kingdom, which so endured  
the space of 400. yeres vnto the coming  
of S. Augustin. But one Ioselyne of For-  
neys whose translated a booke of the Bz-  
tythe bishops which were afore S. Augu-  
stins time out of Bztyth into latin, saith  
that Thea who was firste archebishop of  
Lodon in the time of Lucius: builded the  
said churche of S. Peter in a place called  
Cornhill in Londō, by hys aide and helpe of  
Cira chiefe butler to king Lucius, which  
was the first king y was christened ther.  
And also that Eluanus or Eluan, builded y  
librarie in the same churche & conuerted  
many of the Druydes to y christen faith.  
Lucius reigned xii. yeres, and was buried  
at Glocester, After whose deathe, for so  
muche as of him remained no heyre, the  
Bztytanes fell at great discord and warre  
whiche continued about xv. yeres.

205. S Euerus being a cruell man by nature,  
alwayes molested with many warres  
gouer-

gouerned the common wealth stoutly in  
 dede, but very tediously, & hauing ouer-  
 come his ciuill warres whiche most gre-  
 uously came vpon him, with the lacke of  
 sayling almoste of al his companions, he  
 was dzyuen into Britayne, where with  
 great and greuous battayles, whiche he  
 oftentimes foughte, he won parte of the  
 Island. And (as some men thinke) he  
 thought it good to separate it from the  
 reste of the Islande, not with a walle of  
 stones, but with a rampier of earthe and  
 turues, as it were a walle highe aboue  
 the earth, so that there remayneth befoze  
 the rampier a ditch, out of the which the  
 clods or turues were taken aboue, which  
 dyche strong stakes of wood are dzyuen  
 fast in, this ditch and rampiers was mu-  
 nited with many towers from the one  
 sea to the other. It began at Tyne, and  
 reached to the Scottishe sea, whiche is  
 yet called the Scottishe banke. This Se-  
 uerus gouerned Britayne. viii. yeaues, and  
 was buried at Yorke.

Beda.  
 Assur.  
 Flores hi  
 storiarum

**B**Asianus Caracalla, succeeded his fa-  
 ther in the empire. Of nature he was  
 cruell and fierce, able to endure al paines  
 and labours, and especially in warfare,  
 wherto



## A Summarie of

wherto he seemed to be framed of nature. He reigned. xlii. yeares, after whome, long tyme was no king in Britayne, but the same was onely governed by the Emperours of Rome.

290  
286  
Flores hi  
storiarum

**C**Arassius a Britayne of lowe birth, but valiaunt and hardy in marciall deedes purchased of the Emperour, the keeping of the the coastes of Britayne: by means wherof he drew to him many knights of his countrie, & addrested deadly warre against the Romaines, and toke on him the gouernance of Britayne in the time of Dioclesian, tyl that time this land was in good quietnes by the space of. lxxvi. yeares.

292

**A**Lectus a Duke of Rome, was sent to subdue Carassius, who slew the sayde Carassius: when he hadde reigned xlii. yeares, and then Alectus gouerned the Britons, vsinge among them much crueltie and tyranny. Wherefore they intending vtterly to expell the Romaines, moued a noble man called Asclepiodatus to take on him the kyngdome: who gathered a great power and made sharpe warre vpon the Romaines, and chase them

them from countrey to countrey, untill  
at length Alectus kepte hym at London  
for his moſte ſuretie: Whether Aſclepio- Alectus  
ſlayne.  
datus purſued hym and nere to that citie  
gaue hym battayle: In whiche Alectus  
was ſlayne, when he hadde governed Bri-  
tayne. John Lid-  
gate.  
Gildas.  
iii. yeares. John Lidgat wyrteth  
that Saint Albon ſuffered martyrdome  
vnder Diocleſian and Maximian, in the  
yeare of our Lozde. 293. the. 20. daye of Aſur.  
June.

**A**ſclepiodatus, after Alectus was 295  
thus ſlaine, belayed the citie of Lon-  
don with a ſtrong ſiege, wherein was Li-  
uius Gallus the Romayn capitaine: and  
ere it were longe, by knightly force and  
violence, entred the citie & ſlue the fore-  
named Gallus, nere vnto a broke there  
at that daye runnyng, into whiche broke  
he threwe hym, by reaſon wherof, it was  
called Gallus or Vallus brooke: and this Walbroke  
in London  
day, the ſtrete wher ſomtyme the brooke  
ranne, is called VValbroke. After which  
victorie, thzough greate diſſention be-  
tween Aſclepiodatus and one Coill Duke  
of Colcheſter, Aſclepiodatus was ſlayn. Aſclepiodo-  
tus ſlayne.  
**C**oill after Aſclepiodatus tooke on 301  
hym the kyngedome of Britayne.  
and



## A Summarie of

302

and gouerned the Realme one yeare. **C**onstantius a Duke of Rome, was sent into Britayne to recouer the tribute shortly after whose arrivall, Coill who then was king, died: Wherefore the Brittaines to haue more suertie of peace, led this Duke to take to wyfe Helena, daughter of Coil, whiche was a wonderfull fayre mayden, and therewith well learned. This Constantius when he had recouered the tribute, returned with his wyfe Helena to Rome as chiefe Ruler of Britayne, he was buried at Yorke.

307

**C**onstantine the sonne of Constantius succeeded as well in the kyngdome of Britayne, as in the gouernaunce of other Realmes, that were subiecte afore to his father. This Constantine was a right noble and valiant Prince, and sonne of Helena, a woman of great sanctuorie, and borne in Britayne. He was so mightie in marcial prowesse, that he was surnamed the great Constantine: And had the faith of Christe in suche reuerence, that alway moste studiously he endeouored to augment the same. In witnesse of his belief, he caused a booke of the gospel to be carted before

before him, and made the Bible to be copied out, and sente into all partes of the Empire. Of this man the kynges of Britayn had first the p<sup>r</sup>ivilege to weare close crownes, or Diademes: he reigned. xviii yeares.

Kynges  
weare close  
crownes.

Constantine in the sixte yeare of his reigne, came with a parte of his armie against Maxentius, which vexed the Romanes with greuous exactions and tribute: when he was in his iourney, by a vision in the night, he sawe the signe of the Crosse in the element shynning lyke fire, and an Aungell thereby, sayng in this wise: Constantine, in this signe thou shalt overcome, wherfore he being greatly comforted, shortly after vanquished the armie of Maxentius: who flyng out of the battaile, was drowned in Tiber.

The firste  
christe Em-  
perour.

Helena the mother of Constantine, at Hierusalem founde the Crosse, on whiche Christe suffered his passion, and the. iii. nayles, wherewith his fete and handes were pearced. This Helene is sayde to haue compassed the cite of London with a walle, and also to haue beautified Colchester with walles: and amongst many other deedes, she did repaire the cite of Hieru-

S. Helene  
an English  
woman.

London &  
Colchester  
repaired.

Simon of  
Derham.



## A Summarie of

Hierusalem, whiche being purged for  
Idolatrie, she adozned it with many  
Churches so saith Simon of Derham.

Octavius Duke of Ilesles, or West Saxons, whom Constantine made Lieutenant in Britayne, rebelled: and endeouored to expell the Romaines out of the land. Whereof when Constantine had knowledge, he sent against hym a Duke named Traherne, with legions of Souldiers, after whose arrivall in Britayne was foughte a fierce battaile, neare VVinchester: In whiche Traherne was put to the worse, and constrained to fly toward Scotland: whome Octavius followed. And in VVestmerland gaue to hym the seconde battaile: in whiche Octavius was chased, and Traherne obtayned the victorie, and pursued Octavius so fiercely that he was driven to forsake the land and sayled into Norway.

314

Flores histori-  
arum

Octavius repairing his armie came againe into Britayne: but in the meane tyme an Earle, whiche favoured his partye, by treason murdered the forenamed Trahern. And then Octavius reigned in this land at the least liiii. yeres In which tyme (as saith the Scottishe historie) he

was troubled with often warres by the Romaines. Polidore saith: that this Realme was in good quiete all the tyme of Constantine and his successours, vntyll the fift yeare of Gratian, and maketh no mentio of this Octavius. Thus I thought good to shewe to the Reader, the diuersitie of histories, whiche is great.

Hector  
Boyce.  
Polidore  
Virgil.

**M**aximus, sonne of Leonine, and cou-  
sine germaine to Constantine the  
greate, was made king of Britayne. This  
man was mightie of his handes: but for  
that he was cruel, and pursued the Chri-  
stians, he was called Maximus the ty-  
raunt. Betweene hym, and one Canon  
Meridoke a Britayne, was a strife and de-  
bate, in which they both spedde diuersely:  
but at length they were made frendes.  
Maximus reigned eighte yeares. This  
Maximus made warres vpon the Galles,  
and sayled into Armerica, now called lit-  
tle Britayne: and subduing the countrey,  
gane it to Canon Meridoke, to holde for  
euer of the kynges of greate Britayne.  
Maximus was constrained of the Sould-  
iours to take on him y Imperiall crown:  
and therefore being in Fraunce, passed  
further into the landes of the empire, and  
subdued.

379.

Flores h  
storiarum

Little Bris  
tayne con-  
quered.



## A Summarie of

subdued a great parte of Fraunce, and all Germanie. Gratian the Emperour of Rome was put to flighte at Paris, and slayne at Lyons. Whiles Maximus was occupied in the warres in Italie, Melga king of the Pictes, and Guanius Captaine of the Huns, vexed the Britaynes. Whereof when Maximus had vnderstanding, he sent a Captaine named Gratian, to withstande their force.

Saint Vrsula  
Sula of Eng-  
lande.  
Flores hi  
storiarum

Saint Vrsula, with the eleuen thousand Virgins, whiche were sent into little Britayne to be married to the foresaid Constantine and his knightes: were slayne of the barbarous people being on the sea.

393 **G**ratian that was sent into Britayne by Maximus, to defende the lande from Barbarians, toke on him the kyngdome, exercised all tyrannie and exaction vpon the people: for whiche cause he was abhorred of all the Britaynes, and by them was slaine, when he had reigned some few yeares. Then about the yeare of Christ the thousand. cc. lvi. the Britaynes were invaded againe by the Pictes and Scottes, whiche notwithstanding the foresayd walle, that was made by the Romaines, spoiled the countrey very sore, so that

they were driven to seeke for new helpe  
of the Romaines: who sent to them a  
compantie of Souldiours, which againe  
chased the Pictes, & made a walle of stone  
of the thicknes of. viii. fote, and in height  
xii. fote. Whiche thing when they hadde  
done, comforting the Britons, and admo-  
nishing them hereafter to truste to their  
owne manhode and strength, they retur-  
ned agayne to Rome. The Scottes and  
Pictes yet once agayne entred the lande  
of Britayne, spoyling the countrey, and  
chasing the commons so cruelly, that they  
were altogether comfortlesse, & broughte  
to such miserie, that eche robbed and spo-  
iled other: and ouer this, the grounde was  
vntilled: whereof ensued grea scarci'tie  
and hunger, and after hunger, death. In  
this necessitie thei sent for ayde to Aetius  
the Romaine Capitaine, being then oc-  
cupied in warres in a parte of Fraunce:  
but they had no comfort at his hand. And  
therfore were forced to sende Ambassade  
to Aldroenus kyng of litle Britayn, to de-  
sire ayde and comforte: whiche they ob-  
teined, in condition, that if they atchieued  
the victorie, Cōstantine his brother shold  
be made kyng of Britayne: for to that day

A walle of  
stone be-  
twene En-  
gland and  
Scotland.

Scottes &  
Pictes in-  
uaded this  
Realm.  
that the Ro-  
maines re-  
fused to de-  
fende the  
same: but  
rather to  
lose their  
Tribute.  
Beda.



## A Summarie of

they had no gouernour. Which thing of the Ambassadors being graunted, the sayde Constantine gathered a companie of souldiours, and went forth with them. And when he had manfully vanquished their enemies, obtained the victorie: according to the promise made, he was ordeyned their kyng.

¶ Here endeth finally the dominiõ and tribute of the Romaines ouer this land, which had continued by the space of, 48, yeaues.

435 **C**ONstantine, brother of Aldroenus, after he had chased & overcome the Pictes & Scottes (as is before said) was crowned kyng of greate Britaine, and guided the lande the space of .x. yeaues in quietnes.

The kyng  
slayne by a  
Pict.

In the Courte of Constantine was certayne Pict, in so great fauour and authoritie with the kyng, that he might all tymes come to his presence: who watching his time, by secreete meanes traittiously slew the kyng in his chamber.

445 **C**ONstantius his eldest sonne, whiche by his losse spirite, was made Monke at Saint Swithens in VVynchester, by the meanes of Vortiger, Duke of Cornwalles, was taken out of the cloyster, and made kyng.

A Monke  
made kyng  
of England

kyng, vnder whose name the foresayde  
Vortiger ruled all the lande & bled greate  
tyrannie And Constantius, was slayne  
of certayne Pictes or Scottes, whom Vor- <sup>The kyng</sup>  
tiger hadde ordeigned for a garde to the <sup>traiterously</sup>  
kynges bodie. Whereof when Vortiger  
had knowledge, he wept, and made sem-  
blaunt of great sorow and heauines: and  
caused the said Scottes or Pictes to be put  
to death, though he in dede were the chief  
causer of their treason and murder. So  
this Constantius reigned but five yerres:  
And Aurelius & Vther, the kynges yon-  
ger brethren fledde into litle Britayne.

Vortiger was by force ordeined king of 447  
Britaine, which (as saith VWilliam of  
Malmesbury) was neither a man of his  
handes, nor good in counsell, but geuen  
to the vnlawefull lustes of the fleshe, he  
was subiect to avarice and couetousnes,  
so proude he knewe not him selfe, so le-  
cherous that he defiled his owne daugh-  
ter, and gat on her a sonne. &c.

In his tyme was so greate plentie of <sup>plenty of</sup>  
Corne and Fruite, that the like had not <sup>Corne and</sup>  
ben seene many yeaeres before. Whiche <sup>Grayne.</sup>  
plentie was cause of ydelnes, gluttonie,  
lecherie, and other vices: so that thzough  
E iij their



## A Summarie of

**Pestilence**

**VWilliam  
of Mal-  
mesbury.**

**The Scots  
and Pictes  
spoyle  
this land.**

**Saxons  
sent for in-  
to bytain.**

**First Sax-  
ons en-  
tring this  
Realme,**

these incontinent and riottous liuinge,  
ensued so grzate Pestilence and morta-  
litie, that the liuing scantely suffised to  
bury the dead. Also the Scottes and Pictes,  
hauing knowledge of the death of their  
knightes, whiche were slayne by Vorti-  
ger, for murdering of the kyng: inuaded,  
and in mosse cruell wyse spoyled the land  
of Britayn. And as VWilliam of Malmes-  
bury writeth in his first booke De Regi-  
bus, Vortiger prouoked by the multitude  
that cried out against him, concluded that  
all bothe Englishemen and Saxons, that  
were able to beare armes & had no dwel-  
ling place, should be sent for out of Ger-  
manie, and that the baren marishe ground  
should be geuen them to dwell in. Which  
councell being well liked, Ambassadors  
were sent into Germanie, where they  
founde the Germanes so ioyfull of their  
request, that with all speede they left their  
natiue countrey and parentes, and in  
thre long shippes with a fayze wynde,  
they came into Britayne at that time, and  
an other tyme after, there came out of  
Germany thre sortes of people, Engishe-  
men, Saxons, and Iuttis. Hingist and Hor-  
fus, two bzyethen were their captaines,

the

the Ile of Thanet was deliuered them to inhabite in. By their helpe and manhode in many battailes, he vanquished & droue backe the Pictes and other enemies: and therefore had them euer after in greate loue and fauoure. Hengist, one of the capitaines of the Saxons, founde meanes y<sup>e</sup> Vortiger married his daughter Rowan, a mayden of wonderfull beautie and pleasantnesse, but a miscreant and Pagane. For her sake, the kyng was deuorced fro<sup>m</sup> his lawfull wife: by whome he had thre sonnes. For whiche deede wel nere al the Britons forsoke him, and the Saxons daily encreased, both in fauour, multitude and authoritie, couenāting with the Britons, that they should attende to their worldly busines: and the Saxons as their Souldiours, woulde defende the lande from the incursions of all enemies: for which seruice the Britains should geue to them competent meate and wages. And vnder this pretence caused moze Saxons to be sente for, entending at conuenient tyme, by force to haue the lande in their subiectiō.

Vortiger  
deuorced.

Saint Germaine came into Britaine, to reduce them from the heresie of Pelagius, to the faythe of Chryste, whiche was

Pelagius  
heresy.



## A Summarie of

soze decayed.

Vortiger  
deprived.

The Britains considering the daily repaire of the Saxons into this Realme, shewed to their kyng, the ieopardie that might thereof ensue, and aduertised hym to aduoyde the daunger, and expell them out of the Realme: but all was in payne. For Vortiger, by reason of his wyfe, bore suche fauour towarde the Saxons, that he woulde in no wyse heare the counsell of his subiectes. Wherefore, they with one wyl and mynde deprived hym of his royall dignitie, when he had reigned. vii. yere: and ordeyned to their kyng, his eldest sonne Vortimerus.

The kyng  
poysoned.

454 VOrtmer (as before is said) being made kyng, in all haste he pursued the Saxons: and by his marciall knighthode, vanquished them in foure great battailes, besides conflietes and skyzmythes. Untill at length he was poysoned by meane of Rowen his stepmother, after he had reigned vi. yeaues.

460 VOrtger obteyned again the kyngdom of great Britain, and reigned after this tyme. ix. yeaues. But shortly after Hengistus (whiche was chased of Vortimer, into the Isle of Thanet, entred the lande with

with a numbze of Saxons: but when he heard of the greate assemble, that the Britons made againste hym, he treated for peace, whiche in fine was concluded. But shortly after, as Harding writeth, the Saxons slew on the playne of Sarisbury. lili. C. lx. Barons and Carles, & tooke the king prisoner: & by that meanes constrained the king to graunt vnto theim thzee countreys in the lande of Britaine (that is to saye) Kent, Suffex, Suffolke, and Norfolke. Then Hengist began his dominion ouer Kent: and sending for mo Saxons, to inhabite the other prouinces: shortly after made warre vpon the Britains, and so chased them, that he kept his kingdom of Kent in peace and warre. xliiii. yeares.

Flores hi  
storiarum  
Barons  
slayne.

First kyng  
dome of the  
Saxons.

VVilliã of  
Malmes-  
bury.

Ambresbur-  
ry buylded

Abbot Ambry builded Ambresbury. Vortiger fled into VVales, and there buylded a Castell. Of whiche buyldinge and long lette of the same, and of his prophete Merlin, the common voyce of the people speaketh many thinges.

Aurelie surnamed Ambrose, & Vther, the brethren of Constantius king of Britaine: whiche was slayne by the treason of Votiger, landed with a naute of ships at Totnes: and by the helpe of Britaynes, whiche



## A Summarie of

**Vortiger  
burned.**

whiche gathered to the in all haste, made warre vpon Vortiger, and burned him his castell in VVales, where he kept him for his moste sure defence, when he had secondly reigned. vi. yeres.

**466**

**A**Vrelius Ambrose, was ordeyned kyng of Britayne, whiche immediately hastened hym with an armie towards Yorke, against Oeta sonne of Hengist, who with his Saxons kept the citie, where he discomfited, and took prisoner the sayd Oeta.

**The second  
kingdome  
of the Sax-  
ons.**

A Saxon named Hella, with his thre sonnes, and a company of Saxons, landed in the South part of Britayne, slew the Britons, and chased many of them into desertes and wooddes, and subdued the countreys of Southery, Somerset, Devonshire, and Cornewall, whiche after was called the kingdome of South Saxons.

**Portes-  
mouth.**

A Saxon named Porthe, landeth with his two sonnes, at an haven in Southamptonshire. After whome, the Haven is named Portsmouth.

**The thyrde  
kingdome  
of the Sax-  
ons.**

The kingdome of the East Saxons beganne in Britaine vnder a Duke named Vffa, the kyngdome whereof, contained Norfolke and Suffolke, the kinges of that lordship

lordshippe were called Vffines, greate murder and veration of the Britayns was at the entring of those Saxons.

In the ende of Aurelie his reigne, Flores hi  
Pascentius, the yongest sonne of Vorti- storiarum  
ger: who for feare of Aurelius, fled into  
Irelande, inuaded this lande with a great  
armie: at whiche season Aurelius was  
sicke at VVinchester. And therfore sent  
his brother Vther, to resiste the malice of  
Pascentius, and Guillamour kyng of Ire-  
lande. In the meane tyme Aurelius died  
(as some wyte) being popsoned.

VTher, surnamed Pendragō, was crow 498  
ned kyng of Britayne. He was ena-  
moured vpon the Dukes wyfe of Corne-  
wal, and to obteyn his vnlesful lust, made  
warre vpon her husbände Garelus, & slew  
him in battaile: he was buried at Stone-  
hing. Gaufrid.

Arthur, the sonne of Vther Pendra- 516  
gon, a stripling of .xv. yerres of age,  
began his reigne ouer Britaine, and go-  
uerned the land .xxvi. yeaeres: hauing con-  
tinuall warre and mortall battaile with  
the Saxons. Of this Arthur be wytten  
many thinges of small credence, and lesse  
authozitie, but al agréed, that he was a no-  
ble and



## A Summarie of

ble & victorious Prince in all his deedes,  
And they testifie, that he foughte. xiiij. no-  
table battailes against the Saxons, and  
was alway victour. But notwithstanding,  
he might not clerely boyde them out of  
his lande, but that they held their coun-  
treis whiche they were possessed of.

John  
Frofarde.  
Wynso:  
castel built

John Frofarde affirmeth, that kynge  
Arthur buylded the castel of VVyndso:  
and there founded the order of the round  
Table.

The fourth  
kingdome  
of Saxons

The fourthe kingdome of the VVest  
Saxons began in Britaine, vnder a Saxon  
called Cerdicus They landed firste at an  
Hauen in Norfolke, called Yermouth.  
With this Saxon Cerdicus, and his peo-  
ple, Arthure had muche trouble & warre.  
This Lordship conteyned the West part  
of Englād, as VViltshire, Somersetshire  
Barkshire, Dorsetshire, and other.

Arthure, when after many and diuers  
battailes, he had set his lād in some quiet-  
nes: he betooke the rule thereof to his  
nephewe Mordred, and with a chosen ar-  
mie (as saith Galfride) sailed into Fraunce,  
where he did meruailous thinges, and  
banquished Lucius Hybertus, the Ro-  
maine captaine, which thing seemeth not

Galfride.

to

to agré with other histories.

Mordred, whiche had the gouernance of Britayne in the absence of Arthur, by treason was crowned kyng thzough the helpe of Cerdicus, kyng of the West Saxons. Of whiche treason when relation came to Arthure being then in Fraunce: with all haste he made backe to Britayne, where he was mette of Mordred, whiche gaue vnto him thre strong battailes. In the whiche manye noble and valsaunte knyghtes perished. And lastely, in a battaile foughten besides Glaistenbury. Mordred was slayne, and Arthure wounded vnto the death. He was buried in the Isle of Aualon, nowe called Glaistenbury.

Mordred  
vsurped.

Mordred  
slayne, and  
Arthure  
wounded  
to death.

Constantine, kynsman to Arthur by assent of the Britons, was ordeined king of Britayn, and reigned thre yeres. This man was by the two sonnes of Mordred greuouely vexed. For they claymed the lande by the right of their father, so that betweene theim was foughten sundrie battailes: In the whiche lastely the two brethren were vanquished and slayne.

549

Holy Gildas our countreyman flourished in this tyme, he was called Gildas the wyse.

Gildas  
the wyse.

Aure.



## A Summarie of

Aurelius Conanus, a Britayne, rayse  
moztall warre against Constantine the  
kyng: and after soze fight, slewe hym in  
the fielde, whē he had reigned ~~thre~~ <sup>three</sup> yeres  
and was buried at Stonehing.

§ 43

**A**Vrelius Conanus, was crowned  
king of Britayne: he was noble, hardy,  
and therewith very liberall: But he  
cherished suche as loued stryfe and dis-  
cention within his Kealne: and gave  
light credence to theim, whiche accused  
other, were it right or wzong. He impri-  
soned by strength his vnkle, whiche was  
right heire to the crowne, he reigned. 33

Flores hi  
storiarum  
The v. and  
vi. king-  
domes of  
the Saxons

yeares after Flores historiarum.

The kyngdome of Northumberland  
began firste in Britayne vnder a Saxon,  
named Ida. This prouince was first di-  
uided into twoo kingdomes: The one  
was called Deyra, whiche contained the  
lande from Humber to Tyne: The other  
Brenicia, whiche included the countrey  
from Tyne to the Scottishe sea. After  
this daye the Britaynes decreased dayely  
in lordship and rule, and drew theim to-  
wardes VVales, so that the countrey a-  
bout Chester, was the chief of their lord-  
shippe.

Vorti.

**V**ortiporus, the sonne of Conan, was 578  
ordained king of Britayn : of whom is  
litle memorie lefte, saving that Guido te Guido:  
writeth, that he was a victorious Prince:  
and that he in diuerse battayles discomfi-  
ted the Saxons: he reigned. iiii. yeares.

**M**algo, a Duke of Britayne, began his 581  
reigne ouer the Britaynes, and go-  
uerued them. v. yeares, as wynters re-  
corde. This Malgo was the comliest and  
moste personable man of al the Britaynes  
then liuing, and therewith indued with  
knightly manhode: but he delited in the  
foule synne of Sodomie: and therefore  
was greatly spoyled by his enemies the  
Saxons.

Ethelbert, kyng of the Saxons in Kent, The first  
warre bet-  
tweene the  
Saxons in  
this realme  
gaue battaile to Ceaulmus, kyng of the  
West Saxons, in whiche fighte were  
slayne two dukes of Ethelberts, and hym  
selfe with his people chased. This was  
the first warre betwene the Saxons, af-  
ter they had lande and dwelling within  
this Realme.

Cutwalphus, the sonne of Cerdicus,  
kyng of West Saxons, fought valiantly  
against the Britaynes, and berefte them of  
foure great towne.

After



## A Summarie of

After the death of Cutwalphus be-  
named, his brother Ceaulmus, desirous  
honoure, made sharpe warre vpon the  
Britaynes, and wan from them the citie  
of Glocester, VVorcester, and Bathe.

386

**C**Areticus beganne to rule the Britons  
This man (as witnesseth all written  
loued ciuile warre, and was odible both  
to God and to his subiectes, they moued  
the Saxons to warre vpon him: who tooke  
from him a great parte of his lande.

The Saxons hearing of the discent  
betwene Careticus and his Britaynes, be-  
ing accompanied with Gurmundus King  
of Irelande, made warre vpon Careticus  
in suche wyse that he was faine to take  
the towne of Sicester, where they assau-  
ted him so sore that he with his men fled  
from thence into VVales: by which  
meanes he lefte a great part of his domi-  
nion: and shortly after ended his lyfe  
when he had reigned threë yeares, the  
Gurmundus buylded Gurmunchester.

Gurmund  
chester  
buylded.

The Britaynes whiche were chased  
their enemies into VVales, assaulted the  
Saxons some while in one coast, and some  
while in another vnder sundrie Dukes  
so continued the space of .xxiii. yeares.

Ethe

**E**Thelfridus gouerned the North Sax-  
ons, who made such continual warre  
vpon the Britaynes, and chased them so  
soze, that it is thought he slewe mo of the  
then all the other Saxon kinges. By this  
crueltie, the faith of Chyiste was almoste  
vtterly extinguisht among the Britains,  
whiche had continued since the tyme of  
Lucius, about. 400. yeaeres, and many of  
the Britayns were chased out of the Iland,  
the rest remayned in V Vales, who there  
kept the Chyisten faith whiche they had  
receiued, and the Saxons obteyned the  
whole dominion of this Ilande: Sauing  
a part of Scotlande, whiche was subiecte  
to the Pictes and Scottes.

The Saxons had the whole possession of this Realme.

In Anno domini. 596. S. Gregorie  
sent Saint Augustine, Melitus Iustus, and  
Iohn, with other learned men to preache  
the Chyisten faith to the Angles: whiche  
were first receiued of Ethelberte kyng of  
Kent, whom they conuerted to the faith,  
with diuers of his people. This Ethelbert  
(as some wyte) first began to buylde S.  
Augustines in Cantorbury, Saint Paules  
churche in London, and S. Andrewes in  
Rochester. The yeaere of our Lord. 604.  
Sibertus kyng of East Saxons, builded the  
monasterie

S. Austine  
came into  
Englande

S. Austine  
at Cantor-  
bury, S.  
Paules in  
London.  
S. Andrewe  
in Roches-  
ter.



## A Summarie of

Westmin:  
Ber buyl:  
ded.  
Richard  
Cirence-  
stria.  
Iohn Lei-  
lande.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum

**M**onasterie of VVestminster, the which  
because it was an vnfruteful and thorn  
pece of ground, it was called in the Saxon  
tongue Thornege and thorney, in the La-  
tin Spinarum insula. Saint Augustine de-  
ceased, Anno. 608.

**H**ere is to be noted that from the incar-  
nation of Christe to the reigne of the  
Cadwane, I haue in the accompting of  
yeres (for the best aucthoritie) folowed  
Floris Historiarum. And from this  
place till Edward the firste, named the  
Seniour, I haue folowed Assur.

613

**C**Adwane Duke of Northwales, who  
made soueraigne of the Britaynes, who  
comming out of VVales, gaue strong  
battaile to Ethelfride kyng of Northum-  
berland, & so discōfited the said Ethelfride  
that he was forced to intreate for peace.  
After whiche concorde made between  
those two Princes, they cōtinued al their  
life tyme as two special & louing friends  
he reigned. xii. yeares.

Edwyne. the sonne of Ella, whiche was  
persecuted of Ethelfride kyng of North-  
umberland, made soze warre vpon

saide Ethelfride, and slewe him in playne  
battaille, and then seised into his possessiō  
the kingdome of Northumberlande. This  
Edwyne was the first Christian kyng of  
that countrie.

Mahomete among the Turkes, began

Mahomet's  
first begins  
ning.

Anno 622.

Also about this time began the kyng-  
dome of Mercia or middle Englande be-  
der the strong Painim and Saxon, called

The eight  
kingdome  
of the Sax-  
ons.

Penda: whiche Lordship contained Hun-  
tingtonshire, Herefordshire, Gloucester-  
shire, and other, and was greatest of all  
other kingdomes. At that tyme reigned  
in diuerse partes of this land vii. kinges.  
Sibertus among the East Saxons, Redwal-  
lus king of East angles, now called Nor-  
folke and Suffolke, Ethelbert kyng of  
Kent. Ethelwolphus of Suffex: Ringilus &  
Quincellinus of West Saxons. Penda of  
Mercia, Edwyne of Northumberlande.

Whiche Edwyne, was baptised of the holy  
byshop Paulinus, and after him, many of  
his people. This Paulinus buylded the  
great church at Lincolne. In those daies  
suche was the peace, and tranquillitie  
throughout all Britayne, whiche way so-  
oner kyng Edwynes dominions laye that

Beda

¶ ¶

a weak



## A Summarie of

a weake womā might haue walked with  
 her newe bozne babe ouer all the Flan  
 from Sea to Sea, without any damage,  
 or danger. Moreover for the refreshing  
 of wayfaring men, he ordeined cuppes  
 and Bassins, of yron and brasse, to be se  
 ftened by such clere welles and fountains  
 as did runne by the wayes syde, which  
 basens either for feare of the kynges  
 pleasure no man durst touche farther  
 then to his owne present vse, and necess  
 tie: or no man would take them away for  
 the loue and good wyll they bore to the  
 Prince, who was for that tyme of his  
 reigne so honoured and loued, that the  
 triumphing banners and flagges, were  
 borne before him, not in warre only, but  
 in peace to, whersoever he went abroad.  
 He began the Cathedral church of York  
 named Sainct Peter, and poynted there  
 byshop see for Byshoppe Pauline, which  
 church was finished by kyng Oswal  
 his successor.

Iron cups.

Beda.

S. Peters  
at Yorke  
built.

635

Cadwalline the sonne of Cadwanc be  
 his reigned ouer the Britayns. He was  
 valiant and mighty, and warred stron  
 ly vpon the Saxons, and made Pendragon  
 of Mercia, tributarie to him: he reig

xlviii. yeares, and was buried at London  
in S. Martins Church by Ludgate.

Kyngilpus, kyng of West Saxons, was  
turned to the right beliese, by a holy man  
called Berinus.

Segebert, king of East Angles or Nor-  
folke, caused good learning pitifully de-  
cated to be taught and erected Scholes in  
diuers partes of his dominion, as he som-  
tyme had seen in Fraunce. The vniuersi-  
tie of Cambridge was by hym repaired.  
In the yere of our Lord. 673. Atheldrith  
the Queene, began to buylde the Mona-  
nasterie at Ely. Cambridge  
repaired.

Meldulf buylde the Abbey of Malmes-  
bury, or rather began it, whiche S.  
Aldelme the Abbot ther, and after that, a  
Byshop buylde and dedicated in the ho-  
nor of our Sauour, and of Sainct Peter &  
Paule, in the yere of Christ. 674. Malmes-  
bury.

Kenwalcus king of west Saxons in Bri-  
tayne, was dzyuen out of his kingdome  
by Penda, and kept from thence by force,  
the space of thre yeares. Assur.

Penda kinge of Mercia, warred vpon  
Oswalde the good and holy kyng of Nor-  
thumberlande, and slewe him in battaile  
with many of his knightes.



## A Summarie of

Peda, the sonne of Penda, was the first foundar of Medeshamstede, now called Peter borowe. Sexulfus was firste Abbot there, who made a place for anchorites at thorney.

Oswie, the brother of Oswalde, obtained the kingdome of Northumberland who slew Oswyne his brothers sonne, and made Odilwaldus partaker of his kingdome.

The bishopps see of Winchester.

Kenwalcus kyng of West Saxons, was restored to his kingdome by the helpe of Anna kyng of Eastangles: He buylded the Byschoppes see of Winchester, and made Agelbert the first byshop of the see. And after him was one named VVynne, of whom the Citie toke the name Winchester.

Glasing brought first into Englande.

Benet the Monke, and maister of the venerende Beda, was famous in Britayne. This Benet brought first the craft of glasing into this lande.

The Abbis of Abington of Chertsey & of Barking buylded.

Cissa begonne to buylde the abbey of Abington, and Erkenwalde byshop of London, then called byshop of the Province of the East Saxons, builded the Abbeys of Chertsey in Southerie, and of Barking in Essex. Anno. 677.

Chertsey

Chertesey in Southerie was afterward destroyed by the Danes.

**C**eadwalla was ordeined kyng of Britaynes, and ruled only threë yeaeres. He vanquished and slewe Lothaire kyng of Kente, and Athelwolde kyng of Southe Saxons, & then forsaking his kingly authority, he wente to Rome there to be Christened, who after became a Monke, and was buried in Saint Peters church at Rome. He was the last kyng of Britayne. And this lande after his time was called Anglia, and the inhabitantes thereof Angles or Engliſhemen, and the Britains were called VVals hemen, whiche name was giuen them by the Engliſhemen or Saxons, who vsed to call all men Walshe men that be straungers vnto them. This happened after the cōquest of Cæsar. 735. yeaeres: From the entring of the Saxons vnder their leaders Hengist and Horſus, in the tyme of Vortiger. 236. or nere there about.

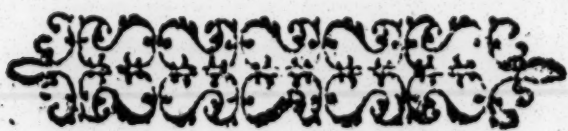
685

Assur.  
VWilliam  
of Mal.

The kyng  
became a  
Monke.

The Iland  
called vni-  
uersally  
Englande.

**T**hus ended the reigne of the Britons: and now we foloweth the reigne of the Saxons.





## A Summarie of

**A**lthough the Saxons had deuised this realm into seuen seuerall kyngdomes: yet I wyll now speake chiefly of the West Saxons in order, because that (in proces of tyme) they subdued the other kynges, and brought it againe into one Monarchie.

687

The reig-  
ned.

Assar.

The Col-  
ledge of  
Welles, &  
the Abbey  
of Glasten-  
bury new-  
ly buylded.

Kyngdome  
forsaken for  
Religion.

**I**n reigned amonge the West Saxons a noble manne of great power & wysedome, and therewith balliaunt & hardy: in feates of armes verie experte: he maintained suche warre against the Kentish Saxons, that he constrained them to seek and intreate meanes of peace, geuing to him for the same great giftes. This Ine, was the sonne of Kenrede, the sonne of Ceadwolde, brother to Keadwold, & sonne to Chenlinge, sonne of Kenri, sonne of Cerdic, the first king of the West Saxons. This man buylded first the Colledge of Welles, he also buylded the Abbey of Glastenburie, and payde the Peter pence first to Rome. When he had governed the West Saxons by the space of.rrrbii.yeres by the earnest labour of his wyfe Etheldreda, whiche was an holy woman, and Abbesse of Barking in Essex, gaue vp his royal power, and became a pooke man, & wet to Rome on pilgrimage. Anno. 711.

Edil.

**E**dilwache, kinge of the South Saxons,  
gave to Byschoppe VVilfride the Isle of  
Selsee, wherein the saide VVilfride built Selsee  
ded a Monasterie, and became the first bi-  
shop of the Province. In the Island were  
300 bondmen and women, whom he did  
not onely deliuer by Christening them  
from the bondage of the Deuill, but also  
he geuing them their freedome, did loose  
them from the yoke of the bondage of  
man. Bede and Flores Historiarum.

**E**thelarde was kynge of the Weste  
Saxons, in whose tyme the reuerende  
Beda was famous, and wrote his booke  
called Anglica historia, to Ceaulphe king  
of Northumberlande.

726

The holy man Beda, whiche for his  
learning and godly life, was renoumed  
in all the worlde, ended his last day about  
the yeare of Christe. 734. he in his lyfe  
compiled. lxxviii. bookes. Assur,

Beda des-  
ceased.  
Segibertus  
Germ.  
Assur.

Eogwinus Bishop of VVinchester, in  
the tyme of kynge Athelarde buylded the  
Monastrie of Eoueshame, the Chartar  
whereof beareth date. 740. Ethelarde  
reigned. xliii. yeares.

Eouesham.  
Car. regio

**C**Vthred was kynge of Weste Saxons.

740

This man made warre bypon Ethel-  
walde



## A Summarie of

Blasynge  
Starrs.  
Assur.

Crowland  
buryed.

757

VWilliam  
of Mal-  
mesbury.

The kyng  
Rayne.

757

Carte re-  
gie.

walde of Mercia, and sped therein diuersly.  
In his time appered two blasing starres,  
cassing as it were burning bzandes to-  
wardes the North. He reigned .xvi. yerres.  
Ethelwalde befoze named (as Hardinge  
writeth) builded the Abbey of Crowlande.  
Sigebert was made king of West Saxons.  
He was cruel and tyzannous towardes  
his subiectes, & chaunged annient lawes  
and customes, after his owne will and  
pleasure. And because a certaine noble  
man, some deale sharpely aduertised hym  
to chaunge his maners, he maliciously  
caused the same persone to be put cruel-  
ly to death: And for so muche as he conti-  
nued in his malice, & would not amende,  
he was depriued of all kyngly authozitte  
and lastely, as a persone desolate, and for-  
lozne, wandring in a woodde, was slaine  
of a swineherde, whose lorde and maister,  
(when he had reigned as kinge) he hadde  
wzongfully put to death, when he hadde  
reigned not one yeare.

Kenulphus, of the linage and bloud of  
Cerdicus first kyng of West Saxons,  
appeased certain murmurs and grudges  
that were among the people, for the depo-  
sing of his predecessour Sigebert. He found  
ded the

ded the Cathedrall Church of VVelles, The church of Welles founded.  
in the honour of God and saint Andrewe  
thapostle, in Anno 766.

Offa, a noble man reigned in Mercia,  
or middle Englande, he had warre with  
theym of Northumberlande, and for a  
time subdued theim. He warred also a-  
gainst Etheldred king of the East angles  
and vanquished and toke prisoner. Eg-  
bert kyng of Kent.

Kenulphus, as he haunted a woman, The kyng Kenulphus slayne.  
whiche he kept at Merton, was slayn by  
treason of one Clio, the kinsman of Sige-  
berte, late kyng. When he had reigned  
xxix. yeres. He was buried at winchester.

**B**Rithricus, of the bloude of Cerdicus, 786  
was made king of West Saxons: and  
knightly ruled his lande the space of. xviij.  
yeares: he married Eadburga the daugh-  
ter of Offa, kyng of Mercia, by whose po-  
wer he expelled Egberte, that was an un-  
der king in the Lordship of West Saxons.  
In his time it rayned blood from heauen, It rayned blood.  
whiche falling on mens clothes, appea-  
red like crosses.

Offa, kyng of Mercia, builded the Abbey  
of Saint Albons, he chased the Britains The abbey of saint Ale-  
bong buyls  
ded.  
or Welshmen into VVales, and made a  
famous



## A Summarie of

famous dyke betweene VVales and the  
btter boundes of Mercia, whiche is now  
called Offa dyke..

**The Danes**  
first entered  
this lande.  
**Asterius.**

**The kyng**  
poysoned.

Anno 800. The Danes firste arrived  
in the Isle called Portlande, but by the  
strengthe and puissance of Brithricus, &  
other kynges of the Saxons, they were  
driven backe, and compelled to buyde the  
lande. Brithricus, was poysoned by his  
wyfe Ethelburga. For whiche dede the  
nobles ordeined, that from thenceforth  
the kynges wyues shoulde not be called  
Queenes, nor suffered to sitte with them  
in places of estate.

**V Vinche**  
come.  
**V Vil. mal.**

Kenulfe kyng of Mercia, buylded the  
Abbey of V Vinchecombe, at the dedica-  
tion whereof in the presence of xiii. Bp.  
shops, and x. Dukes, he deliuered at the  
highe Altar Egbertus kyng of Kent, who  
he had taken prysoner. For love whereof  
the people there presente made suche a  
thouting, that all the churche range there-  
of. Moreover, his liberalitie was suche,  
that euery mā departed with full purses.

802

**E**Gbrichus the Saxon, which by Bry-  
thricus was chased out of the realme,  
hauing knowledge of the deathe of Bri-  
thricus, returned out of Fraunce, and in  
to

so knightely wyse he demeaned him self,  
that he obtained the gouernemēt of west  
Saxons, he tamed the ~~Welsh~~ men, van-  
quished Bertulphus kyng of midle En-  
glande, and subdued to his seignorie and  
obeyſance, the ~~Kentish~~ Saxons, Easte  
Saxons, and Northumbers, and reigned  
as kyng ouer the moze part of England,  
the space of, xxxvii. yeares and. vii. mo-  
nethes, and was buried at V Vincheſter.

Anno. 817. The Engliſhe ſchole at  
Rome was burnt. Floris Historiarum.

*A* Dhelnulfus, the ſonne of Egbrich-  
cus, began his reigne ouer the moze  
parte of Englande, in this tyme Anno.  
851. The Danes wyntered in that Iſle  
of Schepeige, whiche lyeth in the wyer  
of Thames, betweene Eaſtſex and Kent.

And the ſame yeare alſo, there came  
a greate armie of the Pagan Danes, with  
350. ſhippes into the mouthe of Thames  
and ſo to London, and ſpoyled it, and put  
to flight Beorhculfe kyng of the Mercies,  
with all his armie, whiche came to bydde  
him battaile: And when the Pagans had  
thus done, they wente with their armie  
into Sutherige. Adhelnulfus kyng of the  
West Saxons, and his ſonne Adhelbalde  
with



## A Summarie of

with al his armie came against the forsaide Pagan Danes, and in a place then called Aclea, they foughte a fierce & cruel battayle, wherein the moste parte of the Pagans was slayne and vanquished, so that befoze that tyme it was neuw heard that so many were slayne in one daye, in one region or countrey, and Adhelnulfus with his Christians, had an honorable victorie. The same yeare Adhelstan, the sonne of Adhelfius, & Calchere the Earle, slewe a great armie of Pagan, Normans in Kent, in a place called Sandwiche, and tooke nine of their shippes, the other fled.

In the yeare. 853. kynge Adhelnulfus sent his sonne Alfred to Rome, with a great nombze of noble men and other, at whiche time, Pope Leo the fourth, confirmed and byshoped the saide Alfred, and toke him to him selfe as his owne childe by adoption, and also anoynted with oyle and consecrated hym kynge.

The same yeare, the Earle Alchere with the kentishe men: And Huda with the Southerie men, fought a fielede courageously against the Pagans in the Isle of Tenet. At the first the Christians had the victorie, but the battaile continuing long  
many

many were slayne and drowned on both parties, and both the Carles were slaine.

Anno. 855. Adhelnulfus did make the tenth part of his kingdome free from all tribute and seruice to the kynge, and offered it vpon the figure of the crosse to the hely Trinite, in a perpetual writing for the redemption of his soule, and the soules of his predecessours. The same yere he wente to Rome, and tooke his sonne Alfred with hym, where he remained one whole yere. In the meane season his sonne Adelbald rebelling, vsurped the kyngdome, so that when Adhelnulfus returned, he was contented to be aside the kingdome, and where the father by iust iudgement ought to reigne, ther the wicked and stubborne sonne placed hym selfe. For the Weste parts of Englande, are alwayes more principall then the East. Adhelnulfus among other things commaunded his successours remaining in the tenth throughout all the landes of his inheritauce, to feede one poore body, whether he were an indweller, or a straunger, with meate, drinke, and clothes, vntill the daye of dome, &c. He reigned xliiij. yeres, and was buried at  
Stenina



## A Summarie of

Steningam. Assur.

857

**A**Dhelbalde, after his father reigned twoo yeare and a halfe, who before with his father had likewise reigned. A yere & a halfe. After his fathers disceale against God and the worthinesse of Christianitie: yea and cōtrarie to the custom of all Pagans, he presumed to his fathers marriage bedde, and with great infamie and euill reporte of al that harde tel thereof, he married Iudithe the Frenche kings daughter. Assur.

Great frost

In the yeare. 859. it began to freeze the xi. of the kalendes of December, and endeth the ix. of April. When Adhelbalde had reigned as aforesaide, he died & was buried at Sherburne.

860

**A**Thelbriht brother to Adhelbalde, toke vnder his dominion Kent, Sotherie and Suthsex, as good right he had to doe. In his time the great armie of the Pagans, came of the Sea, and inuaded, spoiled the citie of V Vinchester, who when they returned with a greate praye towards their shippes, Osrike Earle of Hampton and his folke, and Adhelnufus the Earle, with Barkshire, met them valiantly, and farre from any towne the

toyned

topned batayle, where the Pagans were  
slayne in euerye corner, and when they  
could no lenger resiste, they fled, and the  
Christians kept the fiede.

In the yeare. 864. the Norman Pa-  
gans, or Dannis, wyntered in the Isle of  
Tenet, and made a firme leage with the  
Kentishe men, who promysed them mo-  
ney to kepe the leage, but notwithstanding  
the Pagans like subtile foris brake  
pruely out of their Castels by night and  
brake the leage, not caring for the money  
that was promysed them, for they knewe  
they should get moze by robberie then by  
peace, and so spoyled all the East partes  
of Kent. Athelbriht reigned. v. yeares and  
lieth at Shireburne.

**A**Dheredus, brother to Adhelbriht, re-  
ceiued the kyngdome of the Weste  
Saxons. In the first yeare of his reigne,  
a greate nauy of Pagans came into En-  
glande, and remayned all the wynter in  
the kyngdome of the East Englishe.

In the yeare. 867. the foresaide army  
of the Pagans, went to the cite of Yorke,  
the people of Northumberlande, had them  
expulsed their lausfull kyng Osbrichus, &  
had made one Aelbe kyng, who was a  
tyrant

866



## A Summarie of

tyzan and none of the kynges progenie, but when the Pagans came (by Gods pro-  
uision) Ol brichus and Aella, ioyned their  
powers together, and came to Yorke,  
which when the Pagans knewe, they fled  
and sought to defende them selues with  
in the walles of the citie. And the Chri-  
stians persued them to the walles, and  
broke them downe, being at that tyme of  
no great force. being entered the towne,  
the Pagans sette vpon them fiercely, so  
that the moste parte of the Northum-  
bers, and the two kynges with many no-  
ble men were slayne, & the rest that esca-  
ped made peace with the Pagans.

In the yere. 868. There was a great  
famine. The same yere the Pagans led  
the Northumbers, & came into Mercia,  
Nottingham, & there wyntered. Burchard  
kyng of the Mercies, sent Ambassadors  
to Adhered, and to Alfreed his brother  
requiring their ayde, whiche thing was  
easely graunted: and whan the Pagans  
being munit with a strong towre, re-  
fused to geue battaile, and the Christians  
had not wherewith to breake the wall  
there was a peace concluded.

In the yere. 869. there was a great

mo!

mortalitie of men, and mozen of Cattell.  
 The same yere, the Pagans went againe  
 to Yorke and there remained an whole  
 yere. In the .870. Hingnar and Hubba  
 attempting first to ouercome the pro-  
 uince of the Northumbers, ragid ouer all  
 the same, and made great spoyle, whom  
 none of that prouince mought withstand,  
 but he was cruelly amearced and puni-  
 shed, Hingnar hauing gotten a praye left  
 Hubba, and with a great nauy he sayled  
 from the North, to the East part of En-  
 gland, and arriued at a certaine citie ther  
 of vnawares to the citezins, and sette it on  
 fire, and slewe both men, women, & chil-  
 dren, commanding that neither the cha-  
 stitie of Matrons or Virgins shoulde be  
 regarded. This wicked Hingnar toke Ed-  
 mond the king of y prouince, in a village  
 the called Egilisdū, nere to a wood bearing  
 the same name, where this holy Edmond  
 being cōstaunt in the faith of Christ, was  
 firste (by the commaundement of Hin-  
 gnare) beaten with battes, then scourged  
 with whippes, he stil calling on the name  
 of Iesus, his aduersaries in a great rage  
 shotte at him. till his body was as full of  
 haistes as an Vrchin is full of prickes,  
 By and

Edmonde  
 K. of easte  
 englande.



## A Summarie of

and lastly they stroke of his head.

The. xij. kalendas of December. the Pagāns with great crueltie passed through Mercia vnto the East English, and wintered at Thedforde, and subdued all that countrey vnto them selues.

Anno. 871. the cruell armie of the Pagans, leuing the east Englishe came to the kingdome of the West Saxons vnto the kynges towne called Redyng in Barrockschire, where they caste a great dyche and wall betwixt the two Kyuers, Thamys and Kynetan, on the right side of the sayd towne. Adhelnulfus Earle of Barrockschire and his armie, met with the Pagans in a place called Englefield, wher the Pagans had the worse, and many of them slaine, and the rest put to flight. This being done, Adhered kyng of the West Saxons, and Aelgred his brother, toynd both their searcis together, and came to Redyng, where was foughten a fierce and cruell battayle, but at the last the Christians fledde, and the Pagans had the victorye, and the Earle Adhelnulfus died. With the grieve and shame of which loss the Christians being moued, came with in foure dayes, and with all their power fought

fought a battaile with the Pagans, in the place then called Assendune, but the Pagans deuided them selues into two companies, for then they had two kynges, whiche when the Christians saue, they likewise deuided their armie into two companies, but Aelfred came soner into the place of battayle then his brother. It was determined, that kyng Adhered w<sup>th</sup> his battaile shoulde goe against the two Pagan kynges with their battaile, & that his brother Aelfred with his armie, shuld set on all the Pagan Dukes and their battaile. All thinges thus ordered, when the kyng taried longe in his praier, and the Pagans being readely prepared and came to the place where the battaile was pitched, Aelfred seing he must either retire or set on his ennemies before his brother did come, by Gods prouidence and helpe assisting him, he straight wayes set vpon him, it is to be noted that the place of battaile was vnequall, for the Pagans hadde gotten the higher ground, and the Christians broughte their battaile from the valley and lower places, there was also in that place one onely Thorne tre very short (whiche we haue seene, saith Assur)



## A Summarie of

about whiche tree the battailes met & ioyned battaile one against an other, where when they hadde a long tyme fought on both parties, the Pagans (as Gods will was) not beinge able lenger to abide the force of the Christians, after a great number of their armie was slaine, fled with shame; In the same place one of the Pagan kynges, and five earles were slayn, and many thousandes more, the Pagans were chased vntill night, yea, and to the next daye at nighte: they whiche escaped came to the castell. This beinge done kyng Adhered and his brother Aelfred, shortly after gathered their power together againe to fighte with the Pagans at Basing, where after a long and sore battaile, the Pagans had the victorie. After this battaile was done, there came another army of Pagans from beyond sea, ioyned with the other. The same year whē kyng Adhered had reigned v. yeres he died, and was buried in the Abbey of Vinburne. William of Malmesbury saith, this Adhered by the counsell of Eadred or Ethelfryde his wyfe, buylded the Monasterie of Saint Peter at Gloucester. Athelred as appeared by a Charter, ratified

Red and augmented the colege of Monks  
in Burtin vpon Trent, whiche a noble  
man of his pzedecessours, named Vlfri-  
cus, had befoze buylded and founded.

Anno. 870. at Colingham Abbey S. Flores hi  
Ebbe Abaesse, cutte of her nose and vpper storiarum  
lippe, and perswaded all her sisters to doe Women di-  
the like, that they being odible to the Da figured the  
nes, mought the better kepe their virgi selues.  
nitie, in despite whereof the Danes bur-  
ned the Abbey, and the Nunnes therein.

879  
Alfrede the fourth sonne of Aethel-  
wolphe, receiued the gouernement  
of the whole realme, and within one mo- Affur.  
neth after, with a verye small number Alfridus  
soughte a sharpe battayle againste the Beuerla-  
whole armie of the Pagans, in a place cencis.  
called VVylton (whiche lieth on the South Speculū  
side of the Riuer VVily, of which Wyuer Historia-  
the whole shire taketh his name) and af- rum.  
ter they hadde fought a great parte of the Ricardū  
daye, the Pagans turned their backes and Cirence-  
fled, but seeing the felwones of them that stria.  
pursued, they sette them selues in battail  
againe, and gat the fielde: whiche was  
no marueile, cōsidering that the English  
men were that yeare in. viii. battailes a-  
gainst the Pagans slayne for the moste  
parte,



## A Summarie of

part, shortly after the West Saxons made  
leage with the Pagans, vpon condition  
they should depart out of their countrey.  
The next yeare they came to London,  
there wyntered, made leage with the  
Mercies. The next yeare they wyntered  
at Turkesige in Northumberlande. The  
next yeare at Repindunne, they constreined  
Burgoredus kyng of Mercies, to flee  
beyond the sea, who went to Rome where  
he died, and was buried in the schole of  
the Saxons, and the Pagans subduing the  
whole kyngdome of the Mercies, which  
they committed to Ceonulfus. The next  
yeare one parte of the Pagans wyntered  
in Northumberlande nere to the Wyne  
Tyne, and subdued the whole countrey,  
the other parte went with Guthram, O-  
kecellus, and Amandus, thre kinges of the  
Pagans, to Grantbrige & wintered there.  
The yeare folowing, the Pagans entered  
the castle of V Varham, with whom king  
Aelfrede made a leage that they should  
departe his kyngdome, but contrary to  
their othe, they rode into Deuonshire  
Exanoestra, and there they wyntered.  
The next yeare. 120. of the Pagans ship  
were drowned at Swanauing: And kyn  
Aelfred

Aelfrede pursued an armie that went by  
 lande to Excester, and there toke of them  
 pledges, and also an othe to departe with  
 all speede. In the yere folowynge the Da-  
 nes came to Chipingham and there wynt-  
 ered, compellinge manye of the Weste  
 Saxons to leaue their countrie and to goe  
 beyonde the seas, or els to remayne in  
 shippes in the Ocean. The reste that re-  
 mained they subdued. It is wyrtten in  
 the story of Neotus, that kynge Aelfred  
 him selfe was forced to hyde him with a  
 certaine Coweherde in Somersetshire.  
 Wher on a tyme as the Coweherds wife  
 prepared to bake bread, the king sat by the  
 fire preparing his bowes and shaftes, the  
 wife being a sharpe woman, threwe a side  
 the kynges bowes and shaftes, and said,  
 thou felow, why doest thou not turne the  
 bread, whiche thou seest doth burne, thou  
 art gladd to eate it or it be halfe baked.  
 This woman thought not that it had ben  
 kyng Aelfrede, who had made so manye  
 battailes against the Pagans, and gotten  
 so many victories. For God did not only  
 vouchesafe to giue him victorie ouer his  
 enemies, but also to be weryed of them in  
 the sight of his owne people, to the ende  
 he

Assur.  
 Spe. histo.  
 Ri. Ci.



## A Summarie of

he should knowe there is one God of all,  
 to whome al knees should bowe, in whose  
 handes the hartes of kynges be, who de-  
 poseth mightie men from their seate, and  
 both exalte the humble and meke. Kyng  
 Aelfred was many tymes brought into  
 so great miserie, that none of his people  
 knewe where he was become. The same  
 yere, the brother of Hingnare and of  
 Healfden, who had wyntered in Mercia,  
 and hadde made greate slaughter of the  
 Christians, sayled with. xliii. shippes  
 to Deuonshire, where doing greate mis-  
 chiefe, he and the moste parte of his peo-  
 ple were slayne, the reste escaped by fly-  
 ing to their shippes. In this battayle a-  
 mong many ryche spoyles was taken a  
 banner or ensigne called Reafan, which  
 among the Danes was had in greate esti-  
 mation, for that it was imbroidered by the  
 three sisters of Hingnar and Hubba, the  
 daughters of Lodbroke. The same yere  
 kyng Aelfrede made a Castell in a place  
 called Aetheling eig, from thence he went  
 to Petram egebrichti, which is on the east  
 side of the chase called Sall nudum, in La-  
 tine Silua magna, the great woodde, and  
 there met with him all the inhabitants

Deuon-  
 shire.

Ethelung  
 eye the no-  
 ble Iland.  
 Egbrights  
 Bone.

of Hamptonshire which when they sawe  
the kyng they reioyced as though he had  
bene rylen from death to life. Then the  
kyng with his armie went to Ethandun,  
and fought against the Pagans, where he  
made greate slaughter, and pursued the  
reste to their castell, who after. xiiii. daies  
desired peace, gaue pledges and toke othe  
to departe his realme, and Gythram their  
kyng receiued baptisme harde by Ethe-  
lingseye, in a place called Alre, whome  
Aelfred receiued to be his God sonne.

In the yere. 879. the Pagans went  
from Chipnan to Cirencester, and there  
remained one yere after. The same yere  
a great armie of Pagans came from be-  
yonde the Sea, and wyntered at Fullan. *Fulham.*  
ham, harde by the Ryuer of Thames. The  
next yere, the Pagans went from Cir-  
cistre to the East Englishe, deuising that  
countrey among them and there inhabi-  
ted. The Pagans that wyntered at Ful-  
lanham, went into East Fraunce. In the  
yere. 885. an armie of Pagans came in  
to Kent, and besieged the citie of Rhofc. *Rochester.*  
cester, whiche lieth on the East side of  
the Ryuer Medowege, & before the gate *Medway.*  
of the same citie they made a stronge cas-  
tell, but



## A Summarie of

London:  
newly buil  
ded & made  
inhabitable

stell but Aelfred with a great armie cha  
sed them to their shippes. The next yeare  
Aelfred restored, and honozably repaire  
the citie of London (after it hadde beene  
mongest other cities destroyed with fier  
and the people killed by) and made it ha  
bitable again, and committed it vnto the  
custody of his sonne in lawe Adhered  
Carle of the Mercies, vnto whiche kyng  
all the Englishemen, Mercies, Kentish  
men, South, and West Saxons, (which  
befoze were in captiuitie vnder the Pa  
gans) willingly came and submittid them  
selues. In the yeare. 890. Guthram the  
kyng of the Pagans (whose name in his  
baptisme was chaunged to Athelstan)  
died, he was buried in the kynges towne  
called Healeaga among the east English.  
In the yeare. 891. Blasing starres ap  
peared after Easter, about the Rogation  
dayes. In the yeare. 892. The great ar  
mie of the Pagans, came from the Cal  
kyngdome of Fraunce vnto Adbon, and  
from thence with. 350. shippes into the  
mouth of the Ryuer Limena, and then  
builded a moste strong castel in the place  
whiche is called Apuldran, which lieth  
ronneth from the great woodde, which  
call

Hadley:

called Andreades weald, whiche woodde  
was fro the East to the West. 120. miles  
in length and moze, in bredth. 30. myles. Andreades  
weald in  
Suffes &  
Hamshire.  
The same yere, Hastings came with 80.  
shippes into the mouth of Thames, and  
made a strong town at Middeltim in the Middeltim  
Southe side of the Thames, and an other  
on the North side, called Beaufleat. Beaufleat The  
yeare folowing the cite of Yorke was  
take by the Normans at Fearnham where Fearnham  
he slewe them, wounded their king, and  
chased the remnant thozow the Thames  
into Eastsex, whereby many of them wer  
drowned. Aelfred hearing that a greafe  
number of the Pagans at Exanceastre, he  
toke with him a great armie, and by bat-  
talle ouercame, and chased them awaye.  
In the meane season adhered Earle of  
Mercies, and the citezens of London with  
other came to Beaufleate, and Bolegid the  
castle of the Pagans, & brake into it where  
they toke exceading riche spoiles of gold,  
syluer, horsys, and garmentes, amonge  
whiche was taken the wyfe of Hastings  
and his two sonnes, which were brought  
to London and presented to the kynge,  
who commaunded them to be restored a-  
gayne. But Hastings came agayne to  
Beau-



## A Summarie of

Beauflete, and repayzed the castle which  
they had broken down. And from thence  
**Budbury.** he went to Sceabrig, and there builded  
a strong castell, and there was ioyned  
to him the armie that remayned at Apul-  
drane, and other that came from the East  
**Syuerne:** Englishe, & from the Northombers; who  
came al together upwards ouer the Tha-  
mes, and spoyled, & robbed, till they came  
to the banke of the Ryuer Sabryn, & there  
Bultingatune, they made a strong towne,  
but by Adherede Earle of the Mercies,  
and other, they were besieged, and shortly  
through famyn forced to come out, where  
many on both sides were slayne, but the  
Christians had the victorie, & the Danes  
fledde into Estsex. In the yeare. 894. the  
**Mercia** forsaide Pagans wyntred in the Ile which  
is called Mercseige. In the yere folowing  
Hastings with his armie wente ouer the  
seas without either gaynes or honour,  
with the losse of many his companions.  
**Sigiberti** Alfred the nobled and valiaunt kyng of  
**Gembla-** the West Saxons, after all these troubles  
**ensis.** departed this life, when he had reigned  
xxx. yeare and a halfe, and was buried  
at Winchester in the church of Saint Peter  
whiche he had builded: his tombe was  
porphyre

porphire marólll stone, he comaunded to  
build two Monasteries, one of Monks, at  
Aethelingaeige, the other at the East gate  
of Sceaphtes burgh for Monnes. Thus  
far Assur of Meneua, bishop of Sherburne.

Shaftesbury

Reignolphe of Chester saith, that by  
the counsell of Neotus, he was the firste  
that ordeined common schole of diuerse  
sciences in Oxenforde, and that he tur-  
ned the Saxon lawes into Englishe.

V Villiam of Malmesburyc saythe hee or-  
deined the hundzedes, and tēthes, whiche  
men call Centurias, and Cupinges he sent  
for Grymbald to come into England, that  
by his aduise and industrie, he myght e-  
recte the studie of good learning, whiche  
was almoste cleane decayed. He made  
Assur of Meneua (or S. Davids in Wales)  
byshop of Shirborne, who did translate &  
expounde Boetius booke De consolatione  
philosophie. He sent for V Verefride by-  
shop, who at the kinges commaundement  
translated Gregories Dialogis into En-  
glishe. Iohannis Scotus, a man of sharpe  
witte, and muche eloquence, who about  
this time translated and compiled many  
bookes, was sent for into Englande by  
kyng Aelfrede, and keping a Schole at  
Malmis.



## A Summarie of

Malmisbury his scholars moꝝdered  
 with their penne knives, the king being  
 the company of these men, learned libe  
 rall sciences in so much that neuer man  
 was of a sharper vnderstanding, or moꝝ  
 elegant in interpreting and expounding,  
 he translated into English the most part  
 of the Latin librarie: the chiefeſt bookes  
 whereof were Orosius, Gregories Pasto  
 rals, Beda De gestis Anglorum, Boetius  
 De consolatione philosophie, and a booke  
 of his own called Enchiridion. He began  
 to translate the Psalter. He deuoted the  
 xiiii. howers of the daye and nighte into  
 three partes: he spent. viii. houres in wo  
 rking, reading and praying. viii. houres in  
 prouision and tending of his bodie, and  
 viii. houres in hearing and dispatching  
 the matters of his subiectes. &c.

900  
 Spe. histo.

R. C.  
 A. of Alfred  
 fol 104

**E**Dwarde surnamed Senior, the sonne  
 of Aelfred, was anointed kyng, and  
 shortly after Adhelwoldus, cosin germain  
 vnto kyng Edward, revolted and went to  
 the armie of the Pagans, who forthwith  
 chose him to be their kyng in Northum  
 berlande. Adhelwoldus king of the Paga  
 brought a great armie from Caſtler, and  
 the East Engliſhe, whiche robbed and

spoyle

spoiled thzough all Mercia, and the west  
countrey vntill they came to Cricklande,  
and there went ouer the Thames & toke  
great spoiles about Bradney. Kyng Ed-  
warde gathered an armie and wente to-  
warde the Danes, but whyle he taried his  
armie out of Kent, Adhelwolfe kyng of  
the Danes, came vpon him with a greate  
power and hadde hym battayle, wherein  
Cochricus and Adelwolfe, kynges of the  
Pagans, were slayne. In the yeaere. 909.

Asur: (my afoze named authour) Byshop  
of Scherburne died. In the yere folowing  
a battayle was fought at VVodnesfield,  
where Cowilfus and Healfdene kynges of  
the Pagans, with many Carles and Po-  
bles were slayne: but of the common peo-  
ple innumerable. Aethered Carle of the  
Mercies died, and kyng Edward tooke in  
to his dominion London and Oxenforde,  
and all the countrie adioyning therunto.  
In the yeaere. 912. Kyng Edward coman-  
ded to buylde a citie on the Northside at  
Heartforde, betwixt the Wyuers Mem-  
ran and Beneficeam, and Ligeam, an other  
at VVitham, and after that an other at  
Hertforde on the South side of the riuer  
Ligeam. Thus farre the adicions to Asur.

Asur.  
morte.



## A Summarie of

In the yeare. 913. a greate Pany of Danes, sayled about the West countrie, and laded in diuerse places, taking great prayes, and went to their shippes again. The king for strengthning of the countrey, made a Castell at the mouthe of the water of Auon, and an other at Buckingham, and the thirde fast by, that is on either syde of the Riuer's course one, & then wente into Northampton and Bedfordshires, and subdued the Danes there with their leader called Turketils. Kyng Edward builded or newly repayzed the towne of Towsetour and VVigmore. In the yeare. 918 died the noble prince Elfreda (wyfe to Etheldredus duke of Mercia) and was buried in the Monasterie of Saint Peter, whiche her Hozde and she before had builded in the towne of Gloucestour, whiche Monasterie was after thynnen to the grounde by the Danes, but Aeldredus bishop of Yorke, and of VVincester, made there an other, which is not the chiefest church in that towne. The noble woman Elfreda, reedified the citie of Chester, she repaired the town of Tonworth, beside Lichfield, Stafforde, VValwyke, Shrowesburie, VVatrisburie, Eldred's burie

Henri  
Bradsha.  
Reignulf  
Higden

burie, with a Towne and Castell in the  
 North ende of Mercia, vpon the Ryuer  
 Merce, that is called Runcorne, he buyl-  
 ded a brydge ouer Seuarne called Brims-  
 berie brydge. &c. Whenne she hadde once  
 assaied the paynes that women suffer in  
 traauayling with childe, euer after refu-  
 sed the embracing of her husband: saying  
 it was not seemely for any noble woman  
 to vse such fleshely liking, wherof should  
 ensue so great sorowe and payne: she fa-  
 med the Welshemen, and in diuerse bat-  
 tayles chaled the Danes, after whose  
 death, Edward helde that prouince in his  
 owne hand. King Edward buylded a new  
 towne against the olde towne of Notin-  
 gham on the South side of the Ryuer of  
 Trent, and made a brydge ouer the sayde  
 Ryuer betwene the two townes. Maria-  
 nus Scotus, William of Malmesburie,  
 Henry of Huntington and other, wyte  
 that he subdued the kynges of Scotlande,  
 and of VVales: He also buylded a towne  
 in the North ende of Mercia by the ryuer  
 of Mercia, and named it Thilwall, and re-  
 paired the towne of Manchester, after all  
 whiche dedes by hym done, he decessed  
 at Faryngdon, and was buried at VVin-  
 chester

Marianus  
 Scotus,  
 Villia of  
 Malmes-  
 bury.  
 Hery Hu-  
 ington,



## A Summarie of

chester in the newe churche, whiche his  
father Aelfred had buylded: when he had  
reigned. xxiij. yeares.

924

Alfridus  
Beuerla.  
Iohn Lei  
lande.  
Speculū  
histo. Ri-  
cardū Ci-  
renceſtria

**A** Delstane, after the death of Edward  
Senior his father, was crowned at  
Kyngston. His coronatio was celebra-  
ted in the market place vpon a stage erected  
an his, that the kyng might be seene the  
better of the multitude. He was a Prince  
of worthy memorie, valiaunt, and wise  
in all his actes, and brought this lande to  
one Monarchie: for he expelled utterly  
the Danes, and quieted the Welshemen.

V Vil. mal.

And as saith V Villiam of Malmesbury  
He caused them to paye vnto him yearly  
for a tribute. xx. pound of golde. 300. pound  
of syluer, and. 2500. head of ſheete, with  
houndes and haukes to a certain number.  
And after y he had by battaile conquered  
Scotland: he made one Constantine king  
of Scottes vnder him, addinge this prin-  
cely worde, that it was more honoure  
him to make a king, then to be a kyng.

Gerardus  
Cābrec.  
Iohn Lid-  
gate.  
Spe. histo.  
Ri. Ciré.

This king did reigne. xv. yeares, and  
died at Malmesburie. Of him Iohn Lid-  
gate Poete of Bury, hath translated a good  
storie out of Latin into englishe meter  
whiche was copied by Gerardus Cābrec.

Am

Affirming that in the said kyng Athilstās  
 dayes, Gwy Earle of VVarwike, slewe <sup>Buye of</sup>  
 Colbrond the Dannythe Gyant in Hide <sup>Marwike.</sup>  
 meade, nighē vnto VVinchester.

**E**Dmundē, the brother of Adelstane, <sup>940</sup>  
 toke on him the gouernaunce of this  
 Kealme, whose shorte reigne toke from  
 hym the renoume of moste highe prayles  
 that shoulde haue redounded to his poste-  
 ritie: for he was a man disposed of nature  
 to noblenesse and iustice. Of whose death  
 are diuers opinions: For Marianus Sco- <sup>Marianus</sup>  
 tus saith, that as the king would haue sa- <sup>Seotus.</sup>  
 ued his sewer from daunger of his ene-  
 mies, who would haue slayn him at Poc-  
 klechurche, him selfe was wounded to  
 death. VWilliam of Malmesburie saith, <sup>VWilliam</sup>  
 that the king being at a feast at the towne <sup>Malmes-</sup>  
 of Pukelchurche, vpon the daye of Saint <sup>bury.</sup>  
 Augustine, he espied a felowe sitting in a  
 hall named Leof, whiche he before tyme  
 had exiled, and lepte from the table and  
 caught the thiefe and threwe him to the  
 grounde, and whyle the kyng laye vpon  
 hym, the felowe thruste a knife into his  
 breste, whereof he died, when he had reig-  
 ned syre peares, and was buried at Gla-  
 stonburie.



946

Speculū  
historiali  
R. C.

**E**Ldred succeeded Edmund his brother,  
for his sonnes Edwyne, & Edgar, were  
thought to yong to take on them so great  
a charge. He toke on him but as a prote-  
ctour, but after wardes he was crowned  
at Kingstone. This Eldred had the earnest  
faour of the commons, because he was  
a great mainteiner of honestie and alle  
moste abhorred naughtie and unruly per-  
sons: for his expertnes in seates of arms,  
he was muche commended. Whereby he  
quieted and kepte in due obeyfaunce, the  
Northumbers and Scottes, and exiled the  
Danes. He reigned .ix. yeres, and was bu-  
ried in the cathedrall church of VVinc-  
chester.

955

a vicious  
kyng.  
VVilliam  
of Mal.  
Spe. histo.  
R. C.

**E**Dwyne succeeded his vnckle Eldred,  
the kyngdome: He was crowned  
Kingstone, of whome is left no honest  
memorie, for one heinous acte by him com-  
mitted in the beginning of his reigne: the  
selfe day of his coronation, he sodain-  
ly withdrew him selfe from his Lordes  
and in the sight of certayne persones, re-  
uised his owne kinswoman, the wife of  
a noble man of his Realme: & afterwarde  
slewe her husbnde, that he might haue  
the vnlaweful vse of her beautie. ad

ade, and for banishing Dunstane, he became odible to his subiectes: and of the Northumbers, and people of middle England, that rose against him, was depriued whē he had reigned foure yeres. He was buried in the new abbey of Winchester.

The kyng  
depryued.

**E**Dgar the peaceable, brother to Edwine, begā his reigne in England, and was crowned at Bathe. He was a Prince of worthy memozye, for his manifold vertues greatly renowned, so excellent in iustice, and sharpe in correction of vices, as well in his maiestrates, as other subiectes: that neuer before his dayes was vsed lesse felonye by robbers, or extorsion or bysbery by false officers. He chastised also the great negligence, couetousnes, and vicious liuinge of the clergie, he reformed and broughte them to a better order. Of stature he was but litle: yet of minde valiant and hardy, and verye experte in marciall pollicie. He prepared a great nauy of 4800. shippes, which hee disposed in thre partes of his Kealme, & had souldiours alwaye prest and ready against the incursions of fozein & strange enemies. King Edgare hauing restored & newe founded. xlviii. Monasteries which

959.

king crow  
ned at bath

Alfridus  
Beuerla.

H. iii.

be.



## A Summarie of

Worcester  
minster.  
Ex carta  
Regia.

before his time had bene destroyed, and  
intending to continue that his entet till  
the number of 50. were accomplished. He  
confirmed the Monasterie of VVorcester  
which Oswalde then byshop of VVorcester,  
by the kings consente and leaue he  
enlarged and augmented: and made it the  
Cathedral church of that Shire.

Wolues  
destroyed.

Ludwallus, prince of Wales, payde  
him yerly, in name of tribute 300. Wol-  
ues, by meanes wherof within iiii. yers  
in England and Wales, might scarcely  
be founde one wolfe. This Edgar in his  
flourishing youth was some deale given  
to the lust of the flethe: whiche he after-  
ward greatly repented.

Against  
quaffing.

In his time as well the Danes, as al-  
ther people in Englande, vsed the vice of  
great drinke. The kinge therfore ro-  
thorough the Realme, and put downe ma-  
ny alehouses, and woulde suffer but one  
in a village or towne, excepte it were  
great Bozoughe: and ordayned certayne  
cuppes with pinnes and nayles, & made  
lawe, that whosoever dranke past the  
marke at one draught, shoulde forfayt  
certaine paine.

Danes as  
gainst drōs  
hardes.

Alwynus Alderman, kynsman to kyn  
Edgar

Edgar, founded the abbey of Ramsey: king  
 Edgar confirminge the same on Christ-  
 mas day, in the presence of al the nobili-  
 ty Anno. 974. Edgar being at Ches-  
 ter, entred the riuer of Dee, hee toke the  
 rule of the helme, and caused viii kinges  
 to rowe him vnto .s. Johns Church, and  
 from thence vnto his pallaice, in token y  
 hee was Lord and king of so manye pro-  
 uinces. The names of the .viii. kinges  
 were Rynoch king of Scottes, Malcoline  
 of Cumberlande, Macone kynge of Man  
 and of manye Ilandes, Dufnall kinge  
 of Demecia or southe Wales, Siferth and  
 Huwall, kynges of Wales, Iames kinge  
 of Galaway, and Iukill of Westmerlād.  
 King Edgar reigned xvi. yerres & was bu-  
 ried at Glastonburie. By his first wife E-  
 gelflede (as som do writ) or by a religious  
 votary as som other do writ, he had issue  
 Edward surnamed y martir, who succe-  
 ded after his father. Of his wife Elfrith  
 he receyued an other sonne named Ethel-  
 red.

Ramseye  
founded.Ex carta  
Regia.8. kynges  
rowed  
kinge Ed-  
gar.Iohn  
Pike.Eulogiū  
V William  
of Mal.Alfridus  
Beuerla.  
Sp. histo.  
Ri. Ci.Flo. histo.  
Ranulp.Highden  
Henrye  
Bradsha.  
Edmerus.  
Osbern<sup>o</sup>.Antonin<sup>o</sup>  
archiep<sup>o</sup>.

Edwarde the sonne of Edgar began hys  
 reygne ouer thys Kealme, and was  
 Crowned at Kingeston, by the handes of  
 Dun-

975.

The kinge  
crowned  
at Kinges-  
ton.



## A Summarie of

Io. Pik. **Dunstān Archbishop of Canterburie and**  
 VVil. Mal **Oswalde Archbishop of Yorke. In al kin-**  
 Alfri. Be, **des of honest vertue this man might wel**  
 Spe. histo **be compared to his father: and beganne**  
 Ri, Ci. **his reygne wythe suche modestye and**  
 Flo. histo, **gentelnes, that he was worthely fauou-**  
**red of all men: except onely of his Step-**  
**mother and other of her allsaunce which**  
**euere bare a grudge againste him: for so-**  
**much as shee desyred to haue the gouer-**  
**naunce of the Realme, for her owne**  
**sonne Ethelrede.**

The kyng  
 murdered by  
 his stepmo-  
 ther.

A blasynge  
 starre.

**This Edward while he was huntinge**  
**in a forest (by chaunce) lost his company**  
**and rode alone to refreche hym self at the**  
**castle of Corffe, where by the counsaile**  
**of his stepmother Elphrede, he was tra-**  
**iterously murthered, as he satte on his**  
**horse, when hee had reygned thre yea-**  
**res. He was buryed at Shaftesbury. He**  
**is numbred amonge the saintes and mar-**  
**tyrs. Before the deathe of this Edward,**  
**appeared a blasynge Starre of marue-**  
**lous greatnesse. It is of some authour**  
**wrytten, that the foresaide Elphrede**  
**afterwarde take greate Penauce, and**  
**that shee buylded two Monasteries of**  
**Nonnen**

Donnes, Almesbury and VVarwel: in whiche VVarwel she after liued a solitarie life till she died. Marwel & Almesbury buyded.

**A** Etheldrede, the sonne of kyng Edgar by his second wyfe Elphred, was ordeined kyng of Englande, and crowned at Kingston. But because he came to the kyngdom by wicked meanes, and by kylling his brother, he coulde neuer get the good will of the people, who had conceiued an euill opinion of hym, of this arose ciuill warres within the realme, and often discention and discordes, as wel of the nobles as of the common sorte. And because he him selfe being prince, was geuen to riot and to cowardlines, he began to be in moze contempte & disdain of the people, who aboue all thinges could not abyde a childishe and womanishe gouernement ouer them, whereof the Danes (being an hungry nation and populus, who often befoze that had assaulted this Ilande) toke newe occasion, and Swayne kyng of Denmarke, being their captain, they inuaded Englande. and after diuers ouerthrowes geuen to the menne of this Ilande, they possessed the same, and put kyng Etheldred to flight, constreiningge him 978

VWilliam of Mal. Speculum Histori. R. C.

Swane kyng of Denmarke,

Etheldred fled into Normandy



## A Summarie of

**Ethelgina  
and Emma  
wives to  
Etheldred.**

**Alured and  
Edward, &  
sonnes of  
Etheldred.**

**Gemeten  
fis.**

**A nameles  
authour.**

hym to liue in exile among the Normans. This Etheldrede had two wyues, Ethelgina an Englishe woman, and Emma an Norman: of the first whiche was Ethelgina, he hadde two childzen, of whiche sauuing of Edmund who succeeded him in the kyngdome, it were nothing to our purpose to speake. Of the seconde that was Emma, sister to Richard Duke of Normandy, there were bozne two sonnes, to wyt Edward and Alured. And that I doe here contrary to that is commonly bled, set Edward befoze Alured as elder brother. I am moued therunto by no small authoritie which I haue taken out of the hystoriographers of that age, especially out of Gemetenensis, a moste diligēt wryter of Genealogies. There is also an other authoꝝ although he be not named, who in his commentarie wryten vpon prayse of Emma the Quēne, affirmeth in playne wordes that Edward was the elder brother, whome I doe the better beleue, because it is not like y he seing the thinges with his eyes, and who as it were of due tie and office dedicated his woꝝke vnto Emma, should so soze mistake the matter, especially wrytinge to the Quēne who

was

was mother to them both. Swanus in the meane tyme subdued all Englande, and the people for feare yelded vnto hym on euery syde, ouer whome moste cruely he triumphed. And not long after he departed this lyfe, and left Canuthus his sonne successor in the kingdome. Ethelred hearing that Swanus was dead, leauinge in Normandie with Duke Richard his sisters sonne, Emma his wife, and the children that he had by her, returned with all spede into Englande with Edmond his sonne of his first wife, being then at mas state, and by the trustines of his owne men, and the ayde of the Normans, moued warre against his enemy. Canutus, who fynding him selfe not able to match with him, gaue backe straightwaies and went into Dennemarke, mynding to returne hither immediately againe. Etheldrede being contrarie to his expectation, thus restored to his kyngdome, shewed great crueltie vppon the Danes that remained in England, sparing neither man nor woman, yonge nor olde. Therefore Canutus being very desirous to reuenge the same, prepared a newe armie & came into Englande against Etheldred with  
all



## A Summarie of

all speede he coulde ragyng wynd and fyre  
with fire and swoorde. Etheldred in the  
meane season, whether by sickenes or for  
sorrowe died, when he had reigned. xxxvi  
yeares, and was buried in the North end  
of Paules church in London aboue the  
highe altar. VVilliam Mal. Alfrid. Beuer.  
Spe. Histo. Ri. Ci. Flores Historiarum.

W. Mal.  
Alfridus  
Beuerla-  
cencis.  
Speculū  
Historia-  
rum.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum  
Byshop see  
at Excester

In the yeare of our Lorde 994. Kyng  
Aetheldred did erecte a byshoprike in  
Cornewale, whiche is the byshoprike of  
Excester: and in the yeare of our Lorde  
1019 Kyng Chunte restozed the church  
of Exceter whiche the Pagans hadde de-  
stroied. In the yeare of our Lorde. 1050  
king Edward the Confessor and Edith his  
wife, restozed the byshops see in Excester,  
and the kyng laying his hande on Saint  
Peters altar, instituted one Leofrike By-  
shop, whom the kyng taking by the right  
hande, and the Quene by the lefte, sta-  
led him in his bishops seate, in the pre-  
sence of sixe Dukes. All whiche was con-  
firmed by kyng Iohn, the first yere of his  
reigne, and by kyng Henrie the thirde,  
in the. 55. of his reigne as appeareth by  
their Chartars. He builded Taunstoke in  
Deuonshire whiche was begonne by the

Taunstoke.  
Ex Carta  
Regia,  
VV, Mal.

Carle

Carle Orgarus. Fabian saith, that in this kynges reigne, a great parte of the cite of London was wasted with fire: whiche cite at that tyme had moſte building fro Ludgate toward Westminster: and litle or none, where the harte of the cite is now, excepte in diuerſe places was houſing, but they ſtoode without order. So that many cities, as Canterbury, Yorke, and other in England, paſſed London in buylding, as I haue ſene (ſaith Fabian) by an olde booke, ſometime in the Gylde Hall of London, named Domes day. But after the conqueſt it increaſed and ſhortly paſſed all the other.

A great fire  
in London

A booke na-  
med Domes  
day.

**E**dmund the ſonne of Etheldred, by his firſt wyfe ſucceded in the kingdome, who (whether it wer for the great ſtrength of his body or for that he alwayes vſed to goe in armour) was ſurnamed Ironſyde: and whyles betwene him and Canutus, ſtriving for the Empire, many bloudie battales were fought, and fortune enclined to neither of both partes, ſo that neither of them could attayne any victorie, the kynges them ſelues attempted to fight hand to hande, for the righte and title of the kyngdome, in whiche combate after longe

1016

Edmond  
Ironſyde.



## A Summarie of

**Englands  
deuided.**

**Edmund a  
Traytour.**

long and doubtfull fight, they both being  
weried at last fel to a couenaunt betwix  
them to deuide the same, so that the one  
halfe of the kyngdome shoulde be vnder  
Canutus, and the other halfe vnder Ed-  
mond, who not long after was slayne by  
the treason of one Edricke of Straton, lea-  
uing Edmond and Edward his children  
very yonge: This Edricke was not long  
vnrwarded according to his desertes, for  
him selfe makinge vaunt thereof vnto  
Canutus, saide in this wyse: Thus haue  
I done Canutus for the loue of thee. To  
whome he answered saying: and thou  
shalt die, as well thou arte worthy, be-  
cause thou arte guilty of treason against  
God and me, in that thou hast slayne thy  
owne Lord and kyng, whiche was toy-  
ned to me in league as a brother, his  
bloude be vpon thine own head, because  
thyne owne mouthe hath spoken against  
thy selfe, and straight wayes, lest there  
should be any tumult: the traytour was  
slayne in the same chamber, and throwen  
out at the wyndowe into the Thames.

**Spe. histo  
Ri. Ci.**

Richard of Circiter saith, that Canutus  
keping his Christmas at Baynardes Ca-  
stle in London, on the twelue day he cau-  
sed Edricke

sed Edrike to be tormented to death with  
fyebrandes and lynkes, & then his fete  
beinge bounde together, to be drawen  
throughe the streates of the citie and caste  
into a dyche called Hounds dicke, for that  
the citizens there cast their dead dogges,  
and suche other fylthe, accompting hym  
worthy of no better buriall then amongest  
deade dogges. Spe. Histo. Ri. Ci.

Spe. histo.  
Ri. Ci.

Hundsdiche

Treason  
rewarded

These princes reigned together two  
yeares, and this Edmonde was buried at  
Glastenbury.

Canutus the Dane (the Englishe kyng  
being dead) takyng an occasion because  
in the couenaunt that was made concer-  
ning the deuiding of the realme, no as-  
surance was made for the children of Ed-  
monde, he chalenged all England to him-  
selfe alone by lawe (as they call it) of gro-  
wyng to, whiche was a mosse easie thing  
for him to doe, because there was no man  
that durst erecte him self as patron, to de-  
fende the childzens right and title. And  
by this subtil and craftie interpretation  
of the couenaunt, the Dane gate the mo-  
narchie of Englande, and slewe the bro-  
ther of Edmond, and conueyed the childre  
farre away out of Englad lest they shuld

1018

The Dan-  
nes posses-  
sed al Eng-  
lande.

A

at any



## A Summarie of

at any tyme be brought againe and re-  
ceiue their right, some say they were sent  
to a certaine man that was a Prince in  
Swethlande, there to be dispatched out of  
the waye, and that the prince vnderstand-  
ing that they were kynges children spe-  
red them contrary to the credit and trust  
that was committed vnto him, which appe-  
reth to be trew in that the same foze long  
kept and brought vp the children honou-  
rablie the yongest of which childre whose  
name was Edward did after wardes marry  
Agatha the daughter of Henry the fourth  
Emperour of Rome, of whome he had  
many children, of whiche we shal speake  
here after, And the other whiche was the  
elder brother, whose name was Edmond  
died without children, in the meane sea-  
son Canutus because he had no heire that  
lawfully might succede him in his king-  
dome (for Harold and Swayne were be-  
gotten of a Concubine) partly that he  
might establishe in time to come, the king-  
dome that he had gotten vnto his owne  
kynred that came by laweful succession  
And partely that he might purchase to  
him selfe the frendship of the Englishmen  
and of the Normans, procured as longe as

The kings  
children co-  
ued into  
Swethen.

Agatha the  
emperours  
daughter,  
the wyfe of  
Edward.

Harold and  
Swayn co-  
cubynes  
children.

he could, to haue geuen him in mariage  
 Emma the wydowe of kyng Etheldrede,  
 who at that tyme was with Edward, and  
 Allured her sonnes in exile with Duke  
 Richarde, in Normandie, which mariage  
 seemeth to be made euen by Gods prou-  
 sion, who had determined to restore the  
 common wealth of England, whereby as  
 by the lawe and title of recovery, and re-  
 turne out of exile the monarchie of all  
 Englande, whiche the Danes had taken  
 from the englishe men, and had possessed  
 the same. xxvi. yeres together and moze,  
 did returne againe to the Englishemen,  
 that were the right heires. For Emma  
 the Quene concluded mariage with the  
 Dane, vpon condition, that the kingdome  
 of Englande shoulde remaine vnto none  
 other but the childzen that were begotten  
 of her, if any of them did remaine alive:  
 by reason of this mariage, shortly after  
 he did beare Canutus, a sonne of his own  
 name, whom the Cronicles of Englande  
 (although without cause) called Hardi-  
 canutus. This seconde name was giuen  
 him because of his great courage, like as  
 his brother Harolde was named Hare-  
 foote, that is to saye light foote, because

Mariage  
made vpon  
condicions

Howe two  
names were  
geuen to  
kyngs.



## A Summarie of

of the notable swiftnes of foote. For both Englishmen and Frenchmen, of their olde custome were wonte to geue their kynges suche maner of names, by reason of some excellent vertue of mynde or bodye: By this affinitie and alliance, the Danes become of the moze strength and power, he kept Englishmen in his seruice and offices so longe as he liued.

Canutus  
k. of iiii.  
kingdoms

Edmonds  
bury build-  
ed.  
Ex Carta  
Regia.

The Eng-  
lish, and  
the danes  
stue for  
the kingdō.

Canutus subdued the Scottes, whereby hee was kyng of foure kingdomes, that is to saye, of Englande, Scotlande, Denmarke, and Norway. After that he went to Denmarke and so to Rome, and returned againe into England, where he kept good iustice al his life, and did many charitable dedes. He founded a new monastery of saint Edmonds bury, restoring the donation whiche Edmond king of the Weste Saxons had giuen to saint Edmond the king and martyr, who lieth there buried. When he had reigned .xx. yeares, he deceased & was buried in saint Swithin at Winchester. When he was dead, the Nobles trauspled to place a successor vnto hym. The Englishmen thought that Hardicanutus the sonne of Canutus whiche he begat of Emma, ought to be chosen

chosen kyng, on the other syde the Danes (who hadde the chiefest matter in their handes) went about to pzeferre Harolde, surnamed Harefoote, whome Canutus had by a Concubine (or as some say) was supposed to be his sonne, and they that were of equall iudgement, thought the realme ought to be deuided betwene the brethren.

**H**arold whom Canutus when he shuld go to warre in Normandy had made rular of this Iland, not sleeping vpon the occasion and oportunitie, vsing the force of the Danes that dwelt in Englande, inuaded the Realme whyles his brother Hardicanutus gouerned in Denmarke. And not beinge vnmindfull by whose helpe and ayde he came to the kingdome, rewarded the Danes with great power, dignitie and honour, in this realme: but the Englishemen (whom he toke almoste all to be his enemies) he displaced and handled them as bondmen and slaues, & did so much displeasure vnto his mother in lawe Emma, that he did constrainne her to flee and prouide for her selfe. And he tormented to death, Allured the sonne of Emma whiche she had by kyng Etheldred,

1038

Harold a  
Tyrant.Emma and  
her childre  
banished.

I ij

who



## A Summarie of

who that time was come out of Norway  
by into Englande to visite his mother.

**Polidore**

**Alured and  
Edwarde  
brethren to  
Hardicanu-  
tus, all of  
one mother**

There be some (of whome Polidore is  
one) whiche doe transport the murder of  
Alured vnto the tyme of Hardicanutus,  
wherein they appeare to erre very much,  
as euery man that considereth the order  
of the yeaere booke, may plainly see and  
vnderstande, for in dede it is nothinge  
likely that Hardicanutus shoulde deter-  
mine to deale greuously with Alured his  
brother, bozne both of one woman, but  
ther should loue him as wel as he did his  
other brother Edward, whome Hardica-  
nutus after he had gotten the kingdom  
(because he wanted children) we reade  
that he made him his successour, but to  
go to the matter, kyng Harold of (whome  
nothing worthy of memorie can be writ-  
ten, save onely his cruell tyrannie) liued  
not long, and died without issue. He reig-  
ned thre yeaeres, he died at Oxenford and  
was buried at V Vestminster, and after  
at saint Clements without Temple barre.

**Harold  
dead with-  
out issue**

1041

**H**ardicanutus, the lawefull begotten  
sonne of Canutus and Emme, as soon  
as he had gotten his fathers kyngdome,  
fetcht home his mother out of exile. And

in reuenge of displeasure that was done  
to her, and of the murther of his brother  
Alured: he commaunded the carcas of  
Harold to be digged out of the earth, and  
to be thowen into the riuer of Thames,  
where by a fisher it was take vp and vn-  
reuerently buried in the Danes church  
yarde at London, whiche is saint Clemets  
without the Tēple barre as is aforesaid.  
Shortly after, he sent for Edward the  
sonne of Etheldred, his brother of the mo-  
thers side, to come into England, and em-  
braced him with all loue and fauour, and  
delt much more gently with the English  
men then did kyng Harold, sauing that  
he did seuerly stomake those that ware  
the chiefe authours and causers that Ha-  
rold was preferred to the kyngdome. Af-  
ter he had reigned thre yere, he depar-  
ted this life at Lambeth, not without su-  
spicion of poysoning, and was buried at  
Winchester. He had (as is aforesaide) ap-  
pointed Edward the sonne of Etheldred  
to be his heire.

Canutus &  
second, re-  
uenged the  
iniury done  
to his mo-  
ther & his  
brother.

Edward  
was made  
heire to Ca-  
nutus the  
second.

The Empire & rule of the Danes ouer  
the Englishement ceased when Hardica-  
nutus was dead: And Englishemen which  
were glad that the tyme was come, when

The reigne  
of the Da-  
nes in En-  
gland ceas-  
ed.

A 111

they



## A Summarie of

they might shake of from their necks the yoke of the Danes, according as Hardicanutus had assigned them, with common consent they made Edward their kyng.

1043

Alfridus  
Bauerla.

Danegelt.

The first  
comming  
up of the  
common  
lawe,

Mercies  
West Sax-  
ons, Danes  
and North-  
thumbers.

**E**Dward the sonne of Etheldred, whom Hardicanutus had sent for into Eng-lande, was crowned at V Vinchester. This Edward for his excellent holines, is vntill this daye called saint Edward, who so sone as he had gotten his fathers kingdome, of his owne free wyll released the tribute of. 40000. pounde, called Danegelt, whiche the Englishe people euen from the very beginning of the reigne of the Danes, was compelled to paye to their kinges euery yere. He was also the chiefe authour and cause, that the lawe whiche we call the comon law, was first brought up, beinge gathered together out of the lawes and ordinaunces of foure nations, whiche were receiued when the Islande was subiecte to diuers regementes and gouernaunces, to wete of the Mercies, of the West Saxons, of the Danes, and of the Northumbers. Immediately he tooke to wyfe Edgitha, the daughter of Earle Godwine, who because she broughte him forth no childzen, neither was there any hope

hope that she should beare any, when he  
did see that many did gape after the king.  
dome, he began to be carefull for one that  
should iustly succede him. And therefore  
folowynge the reason and waye of the co-  
mō law, he sent for home into England  
his nebew Edward, the sonne of king Ed-  
mond his brother, who by reaso of his lōg  
absence out of the countrie, was comonly  
called the outlawe. This is that Edward  
the sonne of kyng Edmonde, surnamed  
Ironsyde, whiche remayned alīue, whom  
Canutus when he had gotten Englande,  
had sent into Swethen, whiche his brother  
(as we saide befoze) He knowing the ad-  
uise of his vncle, came againe into Eng-  
land (which a long tyme he had not sēne)  
and brought with him Agatha his wife.  
and Edgare, Margarete, & Christiana, his  
chyldezen bozne in Panonia, in hope of the  
kyngdome, where he liued but a whyle.  
Thus Saint Edward being disapointed,  
both of his nephew and his heire. For  
that Edward the outlawe, was bothe by  
nerenes of bloud, and by lawefull succes-  
sion right heyre vnto the kingdom, with-  
out delaye pronounced Edgare the out-  
lawes sonne, and his great nephew to  
be heire

Edgitha  
was barrē.

with



## A Summarie of

The signi-  
fication of  
the worde  
Adelynge,

Alfridus  
Beuerla-  
cencis.  
Speculum  
Histori.  
R. C.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum

he heire of the kingdome, and gaue hym  
a surname Adeling, whiche name in  
those dayes was peculiar only to kinges  
chilzen, whiche were bozne in hope and  
possibilitie of the kingdom, for this word  
Adeling, in the Englishe tongue, is as  
much to saye, as Prince or Lorde, the co-  
trarie of whiche worde is vnderling, that  
is to saye, a sernaunt or bondman, or ac-  
cording to the walshe speche, Adeling,  
signifieth heire: but because this Edgar  
was but yong of yeares and with in age,  
by his testament he made Harold the son  
of Godwyne (a stout man bothe in warre  
and peace) Regent, vntill the yong Edgar  
should be of age to receiue the kingdome.  
And that then he should be made kyng,  
whiche thing Harold with a solempne  
othe promysed to see so perfourmed and  
done. Notwithstanding, he lyke a tray-  
tour by force of armes, immediatly after  
the death of Edward, refused the name of  
Regent, and contrary to the othe whiche  
he before had taken, he pronounced hym  
selfe kyng, whiche thinge shortly after  
brought destruction, both to him selfe and  
to all Englande. This Edward reigned  
xxx. yeres, vi. moneths & od dayes: He was  
buried

buried on the day of the Epiphanie in the abbey of S. Peter at Westminster, which he had newly buylded. In the same day Harold the eldest son of Godwyn, Earle of Kent, & brother to Edgitha the Quene having obtained faith of the nobilitie by strong hande, tooke the crowne. Roger Houedon saith, that William the kinges Chaplain, was made byshop of London, in the yeaere. 1051.

**H**arold, as afoze is said, by force vsurping the kingdome, that he might in some behalfe seeme to make the yonge Edgar amendes for the wronge he hadde done him, gaue him the Cardome of Oxforde, and so from a king he made him an Earle. But in the meane season Englande began to be tossed and tormoyled with warres within and without, for the disheritting of the right heire, is alwayes wot to be the beginning of ciuil warres. And first of all, Toftus inueyting as men saide the prosperitie of his brother, stirred by troubles within the realme, for he ioyning him selfe to Harold the kyng of Norway, assaulted Englande in warlike sorte, both by sea and lande. Whose attempt whyles Harold of Englande prepared



## A Summarie of

**William**  
**Conquerer**  
 cōsyn to H.  
**Edward** by  
 the mother  
 syde.

**Harold**  
**Rayne.**

**Mathevv**  
**Paris.**

pared to withstande VWilliam Duke  
 Normandy, who notwithstanding, he was  
 a bastard, he was a kinne to saint Edward  
 in the third and fourth degree of consan-  
 guinitie, seing a conuenient time and oc-  
 casion, offered to take the kyngdome in,  
 gathered a greate nauie, and came into  
 Englande with a very wel appointed  
 armie, alleaging that by all ryghte and  
 title it was due to him by the gift of king  
 Edward his kinsma, and also by the con-  
 naunt that was made, and by othe esta-  
 blished, betwixt Harold and hym. Harold  
 notwithstanding he was bare of men, by  
 reason of the battayle that he had fought  
 against Toftus & the men of Norway, yet  
 hearing of williams coming wēt straight  
 wayes against him. And both armies be-  
 ing brought into arraye, y battayle was  
 fought, wherein great slaughter of En-  
 glisshemen was made, and the Normans  
 gat the victorie. Kyng Harold was smit-  
 ten thzough the bzaynes with an arrowe  
 when he had reigned. ix. monethes, and  
 was buried in the Priorie of VValtham,  
 which he had builded. Thus Harold being  
 depriued both of his life and kyngdom, re-  
 ceived due punishment for his peruerse

This

This ouerthrowe of the Realme, was prognosticated by a great bloudy blasing starre, which appeared in the beginning of the yeare. This battaile was fought at Hastings in Suffex, vppon the. xiiii. daye of October, and by the agreement of all, both Latin, Frenche, and Englishe wynters of that tyme, in the yeare of our Lozde. 1066. This was (saith Mathewe Paris) the dolefull destructiō of this swete and pleasaunt lande the realme of Eng-lande: The kinges whereof (meaning the Saxons) at their first comming with barbarous continuance & gesture, in warlike sorte, prouoked all men to malice & hatred towarde them, who ouercame al men by warre and subtiltie: But after they had receiued the Christian faith, and by litle and litle applied their diligence vnto Religion, they neglected the exercises of armour: for the kings did change their habyte and some at Rome, and some in their owne countrie, sought to chaunge their temporall kyngdomes for euerlasting kyngdomes. And many whiche all their life tyme embraced worldly things, dyd yet distribute their treasures vnto churches, & to the poore, in all the workes

wared

Sigebert  
Gemblacensis.  
Gemite-  
censis.  
Henry  
Hunting-  
ton.  
The discre-  
ption of the  
Saxons.  
Mathew  
Paris.  
VV, Mal-  
Floreshe-  
storiarum



## A Summarie of

of mercy. But afterwards when charity waxed colde, and that golden world was turned into a mery world, all their study and trauaile of Religion slaked, and then came the destruction of the inhabitants. Firste at the comming of the Danes, & now in the expulsiſng of the Englishmen, by the Normans: For the noble men geuing them selues to glotony and lecherie, did not goe to the church in the morninges as Christian men vse to doe, but lying in their chambers dallying with women, did heare the priest hastily rattle by deuine service. The Clerkes also that hadde taken orders, were so vnlearned, that if one had learned but his Gramer, euery man wondered at him. All men generally gaue them selues to drinking and gulsing, and spent both day and night in suche exercises till they were mited. Notwithstanding, this wickednes did not so generally raigne in all men, but that there were many of euery state and degree among them, who I am sure did serue and please God. Thus farre

William  
of Mal.

Mathewe Paris. William of Malmesbury saith further, that the Saxons wore their garmentes to the mydde knee, then

hère rounded, and their beardes shauen,  
(ail saue the ouerlippe) their armes ad-  
orned with golden bzafelettes, and their  
skinne marked with paynted markes &  
pintes, &c.

**T**hus endeth the reigne of the Saxons ouer  
this Realme, who were firste sent for by Vor-  
tiger, about the yere of our lord. 450. and had  
now continued sometime in warres with the  
Britaines, then with the Danes, & now with  
the Normans, as is afore shewed by the space  
of sixe hundred yeares.

### Verfes.

*A thousand six and sixty yere  
it was, as we doe reade,  
When that a comete did appere,  
and Englishemen laie deade,  
Of Normandie, Duke William there  
to England ward, did sayle  
And conquered Herald and his men  
and brought this land to bayle.*



# King Wylliam Conquerour.

Anno regni. i.

1066



Wylliam Duke of Normandy, surnamed Conquerour, Bastarde sonne of Roberte the sirte, Duke of that Duchie, and nephewe unto king Edward

on the mothers side, began his dominion ouer the Realme of Englande, the. xliii. day of October, in the yeare of our Lord. 1066. After the battayle at Hastings, Duke V William came to London, where with great Joy he was receiued both of y Clergie and people, and was proclaymed kyng, and crowned on Christmas day, by Aldrede archebysshop of Yorke, and not by Stigand archebysshop of Cantorbury, because he came not lawefully by that dignitie: then he receiued homage, othe of fidelitie and pledges of the nobles.

Duke V William comming thus to the kyngdom by the laue of armes, pronouced hym selfe kyng forthwith, notwithstanding, the Englishemen that escaped in that

in that battayle, dyd their endeour to  
make the yonge Edgar kyng, to whome  
most iustly it did appertayne, but fearing  
the power of VVilliam, they leste of, so  
that Edgar mistrusting his estate in En-  
glande, tooke shipping with his mother  
Agatha, and his sisters, intending to goe  
home agayn into his countrey, but being  
dzyuen with contrary wyndes, at last he  
arriued in Scotlande, where he was well  
receiued of kyng Malcolme, and a great  
number of Englishemen, as well of the  
nobles as common people folowed, and  
could not abide that the Normans shoulde  
beare rule ouer them. Malcolmus being  
lozy for the case that Edgar stode in, that  
he was so expelled out of his kyngdome,  
tooke this yong man into his allegiance  
with all the Englishemen that were fled  
away with hym, and taking Margaret the  
sister of Edgar to his wyfe: he toynded af-  
finitie with hym. In the meane ceason  
the Englishemen, who coulde not abyde  
the Duke of Normandy, by litle and lytle  
began to shynke away vnto Edgar their  
lawful Prince. And first of all, they that  
dwelt beyonde the ryuer of Humber to-  
ward Scotland hauing Edgare to be their



## VVilliam Conquerour.

captain the Englishmen that were fled away w<sup>th</sup> him, returned out of Scotland, shortly after sodainly set vpon the garri- sons that the Norman had in Yorke, and made a slaughter of them, & put the Nor- mans to flight, and possessed the citie, and pronounced Edgare to be kynge. But the tyme of that reigne was not longe, for VVilliam came with a great armie vpon them and recovered the citie, & constrained Edgare to returne againe into Scot- lande, and Duke VVilliam shewed great crueltie vpon the autho<sup>rs</sup> and complices of the defection. Edgare seeing he was not able to make his partie good with the Norman, adioyned vnto hym Canutus kyng of the Danes y<sup>e</sup> fourth of that name, promising that he should haue the halfe of the kyngdome with hym. Thus they entered Englande, and went streight to Yorke, the Normans that were left to de- fende the citie, seeing so fearefull an ar- mie to be harde at the gates, did set their suburbs on fyre, y<sup>e</sup> their enemies should haue no commoditie of it, but the wynde did d<sup>ir</sup>ue the fire on highe and set all the citie on fyre, so that the garri- sons were fayne to flie into the enemies handes so y<sup>e</sup>  
in the

In the skirmishe, there was slayne. 3000. Normans, & when they were thus ouerthrowē, al the south part of England fel from William to Edgar: And when William had word of y<sup>e</sup> slaughter of his men, he with greate trouble came to Yorke, where he fought a battayle with his enemies, and put them to flighte, the Dane with muche a doe attained to his shippes with a few with him, but Edgare and the Englishemen whiche escaped, returned into Scotlande from whence they came. And William being soze displeased with the that had folowed the ensignes of Edgars, spoyled all the countrey beyonde Humbar, in al places even vntill the wilderness. At y<sup>e</sup> last perceiuing that al those tumultes did dayle ryle out of Scotland where Edgare dwelt, turned all the force of his battaile thether, and rested not till he had broughte into good order kynge Malcolme, and had swozne him to take his parte. Also Edgare was compelled to yelde him self to him, pardoning, notwithstanding bothe hym and all thein of his faction that were with him. Thus William being glad that the rebels wer come vnder his subiection, sailed straight way

K ij

into



## William Conquerour.

into Normandy, which at that time was bent to shynke from him, and toke with him prince Edgar and the nobles of Englande, thynking they woulde be truer to him in a fozein countrey than in their owne, and by their diligence he subdued the rebellious Normans, and brought all to quiet: and from that tyme he loved Edgar so wel, he would neuer suffer him to go from his syde, so that it is certain y so long as VWilliam liued, he was neuer at his libertie. Kyng VWilliam prouided for him selfe in this behalfe, for so longe as Edgar was in Englande, VWilliam could neuer be in quiet for continual conspiracies, such was the affection of the Englishe people towarte their lawfull prince. And these were the princes which chiefly did acknowledge kyng Edgare, Malcolme kyng of Scottes, the sisters sonne of Edgare, VVilnotus kyng Haroldes brother, Edwyne Duke of the Mercis, Mercatus Duke of Northumbers, Stigand archebithop of Canterbury, Alred, arche byshop of Dorke, Egelwyne byshop of Dorham, VValden Earle of Northampton, & of Huntingdon, Roger Earle of Herford, Radulph Earle of Cambrige, Gospa

Gospatrike Earle of Comberland, Gualtar the sonne of Swardus, Frederick abbot of saint Albons, all those VWilliam either kept in pryson or exiled them, or at the last put them to death.

And now because those houses maye not be vnremembred, vnto whome king VWilliam disposed the landes and possessions of this realme: I haue thought good in this place to recorde the names of the as John Harding in his Chronicles dedicated to king Henry the sixte, and diuers other authours doth recite them. That is to say: The Lord Percie, highe Constable, The Lord Mowbray, Marchall, The lord Rafe Mortimer, inuading y army of Harold w a lyons fiercesnes as he had ben an other Samson.

Bohune	Brehus	Gournay
Malot	Neuile	Gaunt
Bewchamp	Seinct Clere	Beer
Menilebillers	S. Paule	Latimer
Vmframvile	Meschynes	Darcy
Le Vause	Mennile	Lestrangle
Taylboys	Albemarle	Baynard
Musgraue	Le Fortz	Lyteryll
Muschampt	Courtenay	Poterell
Bailiol	Albenay	Ayncorte
	Benpount	



# William Conquerour.

Beupount	Herne	Arundell
Maundeuile	Mountague	Venables
Ledespenfer	Fitz Robert	Punchardon
Purpoynt	Councey	Lescrope
Mōboucher	S. Quintine	Turberuill
S. Clo	Fitz Thomas	Toures
Saint Iohn	Fitz Henry	Lisle
Vernon	Caunuine	Tracy
Estontuile	Iohn le vicoūt	Chauncy
Delawar	Normanuile	Bowlers
Euers	Forniuale	Sourdeuyle
Bonuile	Lassels	Fulgers.
Belasyse	Scrutuile	Belknap
Vesey	Mantalent	Coniers
Boufer	Manley	Somervuile
Clarell	Claruaile	Champneys
Fitz Raufe	Mountforde	Longuillers
Fitz Roger	De la Poole	Maners
Fitz walter	Lucy	Fitz Vrcy
Fitz VVilliā	Valence	Glaunuyle
Bulmer	Lufour	Bewfort
Fawcomberd	Longuile	Chaufer
Claruaile	Ferres	Mountpillers
Fitz warine	Engayne	Mortayn
Maleroy	Longspe	Graunson
Longchampe	S. Vay	Moruelle
Maltrauersse	Lacy	Breton
Lyndsey	Coluill	Broyne
Gascoyne	Daynuyle	Par

Mandit	Treuet	Chaundose
Paruynke	Cheuercourt	De la Hay
Truslot	Fitz Hugh	Delamore
Talbot	Cornuyle	Gargraue
Huse	Morley	S. Omer
Colet	Fitz Rayner	Moyne
Dabrigecourt	Pudsay	Poyning
Deueroſe	Harecourt	S. Richard
Keruyſe	Cheyne	Chartnay. &c.
Bray.	Hetherts out of Hardyng.	

The reſt I haue collected out of an auncient monument which I receiued of maſter Bovvyer keeper of the Queenes Records.

Pigot	Audeley	Chandos
Bertrame	Veer	Dodingſels
Tochet	Souche	Cantelow
Camois	Couderay	Toie
Norton	Brabanſon	Muriel
Lions	Brabaſon	Bures
Buffard	Brutecort	Malebraſche
Hautenie	Bifette	Dine
VVarraine	Baſſette	Linneſey
Chauent	Treſſy	Feniſ
Louency	Caunuile	Bois
Bigotte	Iaunuile	Muſe
Mohant	Andgilham	Peache
Marmilon	Baſcoruile	Daubeneie
Bailiffe	Chamberlain	S. Amounde
Marrais	Logenton	Bardolfe



## VVilliam Conquerour.

Bonuill	Hastinges	Estraunge
Riuers	Filberde	Louedaie
Meuille	Saint Leger	Denis
Chamburnō	Painell	Fitz Normā.
Verdon	Trainell	Rous (duk
Ridell	Peuerell	Trufbutte
Hanley	Daniell	Corbine
Mortmain	Tolouse	Carew
Gower	Banistar	Kelingworth
Tiryl.	Riuell	Mountency
Botiller	Arundell	


**T**his yeare through the great sute and labour of VVilliam then bishop of Lōdon. Kyng VVilliam the Conquerour graunted the Charter and libertties to the same VVilliam byshop, and Godfrey Portgreue, and all the Burgeis of the same cite of London in as large forme as they enjoyed the same in the tyme of Saynt Edward before the Conquest: in rewarde whereof the same citezens haue fired on his graue being in the midst of the great West Ile of saint Paules Church in Lōdō, this Ept. taphe folowing.

(.)

The

## *The Epitaphe of Wylliam*

Bishop of London who obtained the pri-  
uilege of VWilliam the Conquerour vnto  
the Citezens of the same citie of  
London.

 Vilielmo viro sapientia & vitæ  
sanctitate claro, qui primum di-  
uo Edwardo Regi & Confessori  
familiaris, nuper in episcopum  
Londinensem erectus, nec multo post a-  
pud inuictissimum Principem Gulielmū  
Angliæ Regem eius nominis primum ob  
prudenciam fidemque Sigularem in con-  
siliū adhibitus: amplissima huic vrbi ce-  
liberimæ priuilegia ab eodem impetrauit,  
Senatus populusque Londinēsis bene me-  
renti posuit. Sedit Episcopus Annos. 20.  
Decessit anno à Christo nato. 1070.

Hęc tibi, Clare pater posuerūt marmora Ciues:  
Præmia non meritis, equiperanda tuis:  
Namque sibi populus te Londinensis amicum  
Sensit, & huic vrbi non leue præsidium.  
Reddita libertas ducete: dotaque multis  
Te duce res fuerat publica muneribus.  
Diuitias genus, & formā breuis opprimat hora  
Hęc tua sed pietas, & benefacta manent.

Obijt Anno. 1070. Sedit episcopus  
Annos. 20.

Although



## VVilliam Conquerour.

**T**HIS VVilliam a man famous in wisdom & holines of life, who first with Saint Edward the kyng and Confessor, being familier of late preferred to be Bishop of London, and not long after for his prudence and sincere fidelitie, admitted to be of Councel with the moste victorious Prince VVilliam king of England of that name the first, who obtained of y same great and large priuileges to this famous Citie. The Senate and citezens of London to him hauing well deserved, haue made this. He continued Byshoppe xx. yeares, and died in the yere of Christs his natiuitie. 1070.

**T**Hese marble monumentes to the thy  
Citizens assigne,  
Rewardes (O father) farre vnfit to those  
desertes of thine,  
Thee vnto them a faithfull frend thy Lō  
don people founde,  
And to this towne, of no small weight a  
staie both sure and sounde:  
Their liberties restored to thē, by meanes  
of thee haue bene,  
Their publique weale by meanes of the  
large giftes haue felt and sene.

Thy

Thy riches, stock and bewtie braue, one  
houre it hath opprest,  
Yet these thy vertues and good deddes  
with vs for euer rest.

Although the Epitaphe of his graue sayth he  
deceased in Anno 1067, I haue found by confe=  
rence of histories, that he deceased Anno 1070.  
Which is moze like to be true in diuerse respects,  
and that the errour on the monument hath hap=  
pened by dyuers tymes defacing of the same.



Anno. 1.

**T**his yeare kyng VWilliam besieged 1067  
the citie of Excester, whiche rebelled  
against him, and with small busines sub=  
dued the same, he afterwarde went to  
Yorke and destroyed it vtterly, and slue  
the citizens with fyre and sword, they  
that could escape that slaughter fledde to  
Malcolmus the Scottische king, who wil=  
lingly receiued & defended all that came  
out of Englande, for his wyfe Quene  
Margarets sake, the sister of Edgare, for  
whose sake also he assaulted the borders  
of Englande, and burnt the prouinces.

Anno. 2.

This



VWilliam Conquerour.

1068 **T**his yere was bozne Henrie the kings sonne, for his eldest sonne VWilliam Rufus, and his sonne Robert, were bozne in Normandy befoze he conquered Englande. The same yere kyng William gave to earle Robert the countie of Northumberlande, against whom the men of the countrie did aryse and slewe him, and 900. of his me. And kyng William came vpon them that did that dede, and slewe them every one sayeth Mathewe Paris.

Anno. 4.

1069 **A** Gelricus byshop of Dureham, beinge accused of treason, was taken & imprisoned at Westminster: And his brother Egelwine being made byshop there, in August was banished. Betwyrte the two Lady dayes in Haruest, the sonnes of Swannus & his brother Osburne, came out of Denmarke with. 300. sayle into Englande to dzyue out kyng William. And Edgar Etheling, the sonne of Edward and the Earle VValtherus, and many other, with men of armes went out and met them, being desirous by their helpe to take kyng William, and commit hym to perpetuall pryson, and so makynge a league and couenaunt, ioyned their powers

together, and came to Yorke, wher  
in short space they wanne bothe the citie  
and Castle, and slewe many thousandes  
of the people, laying the chiefest of their  
enemies in pryson, and racked them so  
long tyll they gaue them all their riches  
and substance: and there they wyntered,  
and vnmmercifully punyshed all the inha-  
bitauntes of that countrey. But when  
the wynter was past, kyng Willia came  
vpon them with a great power, and slew  
the mosse parte, the rest he put to flyght,  
and gat the victorie. And the Edgar Ethe-  
ling, submitted him selfe to king Willia,  
and obtaining his mercy, did him fealtie.

Anno. 5.

**K**Inge william bereaued all the Mona-  
steries and Abbaies in Englande of  
their gould and syluer, neither sparyng  
chalice nor thyrne, and appropiated the  
sayde Monasteries and Abbaies to hym  
selfe. He also brought vnder knightes  
seruice all those Bysshoprikes & Abbeies,  
that helde baronries, and had had them  
free from all secular bondage. he enrow-  
led all the byshoprikes and abbayes, ap-  
pointing them (as he thought good) howe  
many souldiours they should finde hym  
and

1070



## VWilliam Conquerour.

and his successours in tyme of warre:  
All this whyle Stigand archebyshoppe of  
Caunterburie, and Alexander byshop of  
Lyncolne, were fled into Scotlande: In a  
councell at Winchester Stigand was de-  
posed as an apostata archebishophe, who  
for money gat all his byshoprikes. And  
Lanfranke was chosen archebyshoppe of  
Caunterbury, who satte in the sea. xliiij.  
yeares, and gaue an example of good life.  
Edgar Etheling, poluted his othe made to  
kyng William, & fled agayne into Scot-  
lande, but after a fewe yeres, he thought  
good to terte the liberalitte of king Wyl-  
liam, he sayled into Normandy to hym,  
who receiued him honourably, and gaue  
him a pounce of syluer for euery daye to  
spende.

Anno. 5.

1071

**E**Dwine Earle of Mercia, Mercherus,  
Earle of Northumberlande, & Swar-  
dus, an Earle with Egelwyne byshop of  
Derham, and many knightes and other,  
bothe of the Clergie and Laetie, keeping  
the wooddes, for that they were not able  
to abyde the kings displeasure, at the last  
came into the Isle of Eley, and Hereward  
being there capitaine, they were afflicted  
that

Many nob-  
ble men  
fled to the  
Isle of Eley

that countrey, but kyng William with a great power besieging the Ile, they all, saving Herward, submitted them to the kynges pleasure, who committed some to perpetual prison, some he put to death, the other he ransomed, but Herward by strong hande brought his men out of the Ile, and so long as he lyued wrought notable treasons against the kyng.

Anno. 6.

**K**ing William with a greates power invaded Scotlande, where he forced Malcolme to doe him bothe homage and fealtie Egelwyne byshop of Derham, died in prison at Westminster. In a counsell holden at Wyndsoz, the premarie of the Church of Cauntorburie, ouer the church of Porke was examined, where by the authoritie of olde wrytinges, it was proued that the Church of Porke ought to be subiect to the church of Cantorbury, and faithfully obeye the same, as at large is to be seene of that matter in Mathewe Paris.

1072  
Scotlands  
subdued to  
king W.

The church  
of Porke  
subiect to  
the church of  
Cauntor-  
bury.

Anno. 7.

**K**ing William with a great power of Englishemen, went into Normandy which rebelled, & subdued the same, spoyling cities, towns, vineyards & corn. &c.

1073  
Normandy  
rebelled.

Pope



William Conquerour.

Anno. 8.

1074

Married  
priests re-  
moued.

Conspira-  
cie against  
kyng W.

Anote a  
Dane lan-  
ded in En-  
glande.

**P**Ope Gregorie the seventh, in a synod excommunicated all comitters of Simonic, and remoued all married priestes from executing of deuine service, forbidding the laie people to here their masses, whereof arose great troubles in Englan as ye may reade in Mathewe Paris.

Radulph president of the east English, by the counsell of the Carles V Welchesus and Roger, traualled to expell kyng William out of his kingdome. The conspiracie was concluded at a mariage in the cite of Norwiche, and forthwith they sent to the kyng of Denmarke, desiring his ayde: and hauing confedered with the Welchemen, euery one of his iurisdiction robbed the kynges townes. Kyng William came sodainly out of Normandie, & toke the Carles aforesayde, committing them to prison, & banysed many out of y<sup>e</sup> Realme. The Welchemen he caused to haue their eyes put out, som to be banished, & som to be hanged. This being done Knute the sonne of Swane, and Hacon the Carle, came out of Denmarke with. 200 sayle, ful of men of warre, but when they hearde that their fautozs wer overcome they

they tourned back into Flaunders.

Anno. 9.

**K**inge William commaunded Earle 1075  
VVelchcosus Duke of Northum-  
berlande, to be beheaded in Winchester.  
Then kyng William sayled into Britayn  
and besieged the castle of Dolens, where  
he preuayled not, but made peace with  
the frenche kyng. VValther byshoppe  
of Derham, bought of king William the  
Earldome of Northumberlande, wherein  
he vsed such crueltie to the inhabitantes,  
that lastly they slewe hym, and an hun-  
dred of his men, by the Ryuer of Tine,  
where the byshoppp helde his deadly fa-  
tall courtes.

Execution  
at Winchester  
Sec.

A byshop  
bought the  
Earldome  
of Northūm-  
berland, &  
was there  
mordred.

Anno. 10.

**T**he earth was harde frozen, from the 1076  
Kalendes of Nouēber, til the middelt  
of Aprill. Great froz

Anno. 11.

**V**pon Palmsondaye about noone, ap- 1077  
peared a blasing Starre neare vnto  
the Sunne. Blasing  
Starre.

Anno. 12.

**L**Anfranke archebyshop of Caunter- 1078  
bury, dedicated the Church of Becca,  
of which worke after Abbot Herlwyne he  
lards



VWilliam Conquerour.

layde the first stone in the foundation.

Anno. 13.

1079  
Wales sub-  
dued.  
Murder at  
the highe al-  
tar in Gla-  
stonbury.

**K**ing William with a greafe power  
subdued Wales. Trustin abbot of  
Glastonbury, committed a filthye acte,  
in hys Church, for he caused thre mon-  
kes to bee slayne, whiche were layde vn-  
der the altar, and .xviij. men to be wounded  
that the blood of them ran from the altar  
vpon the steppes, and from the steppes  
vpon the pauement. Mathewe Paris.

Anno. 14.

1080  
Great  
wynde.

**T**his yeare was a greafe wynde on  
Christmas daye.

Anno. 15.

1081  
Earth-  
quake.

**T**here was a greafe earthequake and  
roaring out of the earth, the first daye  
of April, about the first houre of the night

Anno. 16.

1082  
Marianus  
Scotus,  
floreyhed.

Bermond-  
sey first fon-  
ded.

**T**his yeare Marianus Scotus began his  
Chronicle fro the natiuitie of Christ,  
and brought it vnto this yere, trauielling  
verie muche to correte the errour, con-  
cerning the yeares of our Lorde. This  
yeare Alwyn Child, a citezen of London,  
the fonder of the monasterie of saint Sa-  
mour at Bermondsey, by license of the  
kyng, gaue vnto those Monkes whiche  
came

came into Englande afterwarde, in the second yeare of William the second, dyvers rentes in the cite of London.

Shrovesbury, and Wenloke buylded.

V Varing Earle of Shrovesbury, made two abbeis, one in the suburbs of Shrovesbury, the other at Wenloke, so sayeth Fabian. Anno. 17.

M Atilde the Quene, daughter of Baldwyne Earle of Flaunders, and wyfe to king William died, and was buried at Cane in the monastery of nonnes whiche she buylded. Kyng William caused inquire to be made, howe many acres of grounde were sufficient for one plough by the yeare, howe many beastes to the tilling of one hyde, howe many Cities, Castels, Fearnies, Graungis, Townes, Ryuers, Marishes and Wooddes, what rent they payde by yeare, and howe many knightes or souldiours were in euery countie of the realme, all which was put in wytyng, and rematneth at Westmynster in the kynges treasure till this daye. Afterwardes he toke sixe shillinges of siluer of euery plough, that is of euery hyd of grounde throughout the realme.

The nūber of men catell, and hids of lād registered.

A greuous task.

Anno. 18.

KIng William tooke homage and othe of ale-

Lij

of ale-



## VWilliam Conquerour.

Great ex-  
action.

of alegiaunce of all Englande, of what  
soeuer fee or tenour they were, and ex-  
torted a great somme of money and then  
sayled into Normandy.

Anno. 19.

1085

The name  
of an Eng-  
lishman  
odible in  
Englande.

Men could  
haue no in-  
dice, but  
wild beasts  
by lawes  
were deien-  
ded.

As to forest  
in Southe  
hampton  
shire.

Castles  
buylded.

When the Normans had accomplished  
their pleasure vpon the English me,  
and that there was no noble man of that  
nation left to beare any rule ouer them,  
so that it was a reproche to be called an  
Englische man, there spronge vp wicked  
customs, and the more the people spake  
of equitie, the more wrong was done, the  
iusticiars were the autours of al vnrigh-  
teousnes: Who so euer did take a deare  
or a goate, had his eyes put out. It was  
brought to passe, that for y space of more  
then. xxx. myles, good profitable corne  
ground was turned into a chase for wild  
beastes. In building of Castels this king  
exceded all his predecessours, he buylded  
twayne at Worke, one at Nottingham, an  
other at Lyncolne, and furnished them  
with Normans. Normandy came to him  
by inheritaunce. Cenomania he gat by  
force, he made Britayne obedient vnto  
hym, in England he reigned alone. Scot-  
lande and Wales he subdued. Remingus  
byshop

Byshop of Dorchester, remoued his see to  
Lincolne, where he buylded a new church  
to be his seate.

Byshop of  
Dorchester  
remoued to  
Lincolne.

Anno. 20.

There was a great water floude so that  
the hilles were consumed & made soft,  
& with their fall ouerwhelmed many by-  
lages. About this tyme kyng William  
buylded two abbeyes in Englande, one at  
Hasting, in the honoz of saint Martin, cal-  
led the abbay of battayle, where the bat-  
taye was fought betwene him and Ha-  
rold. The other at Selbe, he buylded the  
thirde in Normandy, at Cane, in the ho-  
noz of saint Stephen. He begat many  
chyl dren of Queene Matilde, to witte, Ro-  
bert, Richard, William and Henric. Ro-  
bert his eldest sonne, taking displeasure  
because he might not haue Normandie  
in his fathers life tyme, stirred vp the  
Frenche kyng against his father, wher-  
by he lost his blessing, and was depriued  
of his enheritaunce, so that he coulde not  
obtaine Englande after his fathers dis-  
cease, and much a doe to kepe the Duke-  
dome of Normandie. Richard died yong,  
men saye in the newe forest as he went a  
hunting, where his father had destroyed

1036  
A great  
floude.

Battayle  
abbaye and  
Selbe ab-  
baye buyl-  
ded.

Ex Carta  
Regia,

Kyng W.  
had. ex. chyl-  
dren.



## VVilliam Conquerour.

many towne and churches. He had five daughters, of which Cicilia was abbas of Cane, Constance was married to Alane Earle of Britaine, Adela was wyfe to Stephen Earle of Bloyse. The names of the fourth (whiche was promysed to Harolde king of Englande) & the fifth (whiche was betrothed to Alfonsus king of Galicia) I neuer heard: saith Mathewe Paris.

Anno. 21.

1087  
Three by-  
shops.

William  
of Mal.  
Mathevv  
Paris.  
Mathevv  
Vestmo-  
nasterie.  
The bones  
of Eawyn  
colyn to  
Aethus

**T**he kyng kept his Christmas at Glo-  
cester, where he made his thre Cha-  
plaines byshoppes, Marise of London,  
VVilliam of Norwiche, and Robert of  
Chester. In a prouince of Wales called  
Ros, was founde the sepulture of VVal-  
wen (oz Gawen) vpon the sea shore, who  
was susters sonne of Arthur the great  
kyng of the Britains, being in length riss  
fote. Kyng William lyinge at Rone in  
Normandy. Philippe kyng of Fraunce  
sayd, that he kept his chamber as women  
doe in childbed and nourished his fat bely,  
but when he is churched I wyll offer a  
thousand candels with him. Kyng Wil-  
liam hearing of these skornes, in the mo-  
neth of August, went with a great army  
into Fraunce, and spoyled al thinges spar-  
ring

ring nothing, last of all, he burned the citie of Meanx, with our Ladies church, and two Anchors that were enclosed in the same church, who perswaded them selves they oughte not to forsake their house in suche extremite, whereat the kyng reioysing. cheered his men to leade the syze, and came him self so neare that with the heate thereof and of his harnes, he gat a disease to the encrease of his sicknesse. Also it came to passe that the kyngs horse leapyng ouer a ditch, did brest the inner partes of the kyng, with the payne whereof he was sore afflicted, and returned to Rone, where shortly after he ended his mortall life. He gaue Normandie to his sonne Robert, and England to his sonne William, vnto his sonne Heriche gaue his mothers possessions and treasures, he released his prysoners, and commaunded his treasure should be distributed vnto Churches, he gaue a sufficient some of money, to repayze y<sup>e</sup> church of our Lady, whiche he had burnt of late. He ended his life the .ix. daye of September, in the yeare of our Lord. 1087. when he had reigned. xx. yerres and xi. monethes lacking fīue, daies : And was buried at

Kyng W.  
spoiled in  
fraunce,  
where he  
gate a dis-  
ease that  
shortened  
his life.

Kyng W.  
dieth.



## VWilliam Conquerour.

### Came in Normandie.

**F**or so much as in the firste yeare of kyng William, I haue noted the names of the Normans which: entred this lande with the said William, and also the painfull and profitable trauaile of William, thenne byshoppe of London, in purchasinge the chartar of liberties for the same citie, and diuerse other matters, somewhat at large, wherby I was forced to leaue out this acte of Stigand Archebyschop of Canterbury, and Egelsine the abbot, concerning their trauaile for the liberties of the countie of Kent, I haue thought good here to place the same, as both a conclusion of this historie, and also a confirmation of that I haue noted the saide kyng William, to beginne his reigne in Anno. 1066 (contrarie to the opinion of many our late wyters.)

The liberties of Kent.  
Thomas Sprot.

**I**n the yeare of our Lord. 1066. VVilliam Duke of Normandy, arriued in Englande. And after he had fought a battaille with Harolde and slayne him, and the citie of London was yelded vnto him, he tooke his iourney towardes the Castell of Douer, to subdue that, and the reste of Kent also. Whiche when the Archbishop Stigand and Egelsin the Abbot of sainte Augustins, (being as it were the chiefest Lordes and gouernours of all Kent) did perceiue and considered that the whole realme was in an euill state, & that wheras in this realme of England, before the

copy

comming in of the foresaid duke William.  
there were no bondmen : now all, as wel  
noble men as the common people, wer witho  
ut respect made subiect vnto the perpe  
tuall bondage of the Normans, taking  
an occasion by the peryll and daunger,  
that their neighbours were in, to provide  
for the safegarde of them selues and their  
countrie. They caused to assemble at Can  
terburie all the people of the countie of  
Kent, and declared to them the perils and  
daungers imminent, the misery that their  
neighbours were come into, the pryde &  
insolencie of the Normans, and the hard  
nesse and grieefe of bondage and seruite  
estate : where vpon all the people rather  
chusing to ende the vnfortunate life, then  
to submitte them selues to an vnaccusto  
med yoke of seruitude and bondage, with  
a common consent determined to mete  
Duke William, and to fight with him for  
the lawes of their countrey. And the for  
saide Stigand tharchebishop and the Ab  
bot Egellin, chusinge rather to die in bat  
telle, then to see their nation in so euill  
an estate being encouraged by the exam  
ples of the holy Machabees, became capi  
teines of the armie. And at a day appoin  
ted all



## V William Conquerour.

led, all the people met at Swanescombe, and being hidde in the wooddes, lay priuely in waighte for the comming of the foresaide Duke William. And because it can not hurte to take great heed, and to be very warie in suche cases, they talked together & agreed befoze hand, that when the Duke was come, and the passages on euery side stopped, to the ende he should no waye be able to escape, every one of them, as well horse menne, as footemen, shold beare boughes in their hands. The next day after, when the Duke was come into the fieldes and territories nere vnto Swanescombe, and sawe all the countrey set & placed rounde about him, as it had been a stirring and mouing woodde, and that with a meane pace they approached & drew nere vnto him, with great discomforture of mynde he wodered at that sight. And as sone as the captaines of the Kentishemen sawe that Duke William was enclosed in the midds of their armie, they caused the Trumpettes to bee sounded, their banners to be displayed, and throwe downe their boughes, and with their bowes bent, their swordes drawn, and their speares and other kynd of weapons stretched

stretched forth, they shewed theym sel-  
 ues ready to fight. Duke William and  
 they that were with hym, stode (as no  
 meruaile it was) soze astonied, and ama-  
 sed And he whiche thought that he had al-  
 readye, all Englande fast in his fist, byd  
 nowe dispaire of his owne life. Therfore  
 on the behalfe of þ Kentishemen, were  
 sent vnto Duke William the archbishop  
 Stigand and Egelsin abbot of sainte Au-  
 gustins, who tolde him their message in  
 this sorte. My Lord Duke, behoulde the  
 people of Kent cometh forth to mete  
 you, and to receiue you as their liege  
 Lord, requirring at your handes the things  
 whiche pertaine to peace, and that vnder  
 this condition, that all the people of Kent  
 may enioye for euer their auncient liber-  
 ties, & may for euer more vse the lawes &  
 customes of the countrie, otherwise they  
 are ready presently to bydde battayle to  
 you and them that be with you, and are  
 mynded rather to die here altogether than  
 to departe from the lawes and customes  
 of their countrey, and to submitte them-  
 selues to bandage, wherof as yet they  
 neuer had experience. The Duke seinge  
 hym selfe to be dynen to suche a straight  
 and



## William Conquerour.

and narrowe pynche, consulted a whyle  
with them that came with him, prudently  
considering, that if he should take any re-  
pulse or displeasure at the handes of this  
people, whiche be the key of Englande,  
all that euer he had done befoze should be  
vndone againe, and of no effect, and al his  
hope and safetie should stand in daunger  
and ieoperdie, not so willingly as wysely  
he graunted the people of Kent their re-  
quest. So when the couenaunt was esta-  
blished and pledges geuen on both sides,  
the Kentishemen being ioyful, conducted  
the Normans (who also were glad) vnto  
Rochester, and yelded vp to the Duke the  
Earldome of Kent, and the noble castell  
of Douer. Thus the auncient liberties of  
England, and the lawes and customes of  
the countrie, whiche befoze the comming  
of Duke William out of Normandie,  
were equally kept throughtout all Eng-  
land, do (throught this industrie & earnest  
trauell of tharchbishop Stigand & of Egel-  
fine abbat of S. Austins) remaine in vio-  
lably obserued vntill this day, only in the  
Countie of Kent, Thus farre Thomas Sprot  
an historiographer of that time, and a monke of  
Cantorbury, after him William Thorne, also  
a monke of Cantorbury, writeth the same.

The auncient liberties & lawes of Englande, remaine in Kent only.

Thomas Sprot.  
William Thorne.

Wil-

*Wylliam Rufus, or Wyl-*  
*liam the Redde Kyng.*

Anno regni. i.



William Rufus, the seconde 1087  
 sonne (at that time living)  
 of William Conquerour,  
 began his reigne ouer the  
 Realme of Englande, the  
 nyntb daye of September, in the yere of  
 our Lorde. 1087. He was crowned at  
 Westminster by Lanfranke archebysshop  
 of Cantorbury, the first of October. He  
 was variable and inconstant of his de-  
 meanour, very couetous, and therewithal  
 cruell. For he burdened his people with  
 vnreasonable taxes. He pylled the ryche,  
 and opprest the poore. And caused many  
 to lose theire landes for small causes. And  
 what he thus gotte, he prodigally & wast-  
 fully spent in great banketting & sumptuous  
 apparell. For he woulde neither  
 eate, drinke, or weare any thing, but that  
 it cost vnmeasurably dere. And for an ex-  
 ample (whiche is to be noted in these our  
 dayes) in a morning his chamberlayne  
 bringeing



## VWilliam Rufus.

The beste  
payze of  
hose then to  
be bought  
for þe king,  
cost but. iii  
shillenges.  
VVil. mal  
Robert of  
glocester.  
S. Albons  
cronicle,

brynge him a new payze of hose, he demaunded what they cost, þe Chamberlaine aunswered thze shillings. Wherewith the kyng being wrothe, sayde: a way begger that thou arte, brynge me a payze of a marke. Then his chamberlayne sette a payze that were muche worse, and sayde they coste a marke: Wherewith kyng William was wel pleased. Out of these authoꝝ I haue taken the saying of king William, because it importeth the simplicitie of apparell in those dayes vsed. If kynges in those dayes ware hose of xiii. shillings and foure pence the pꝛice, then maye subiectes in these dayes imitate his chamberlaine to weare of inferioꝝ pꝛice of thze shillings. Which pꝛice he thought king William would not haue disdainned but as the chamberlayn spared the kings pꝛiue purse in bying hose in those dayes. So now some of meane liuing spare not theiꝝ owne and others, to employe vpon one pꝛice, which would bye pꝛinces hose for a whole yeare.

Anno. i.

1088

**A**lmoſte all the nobles of the realme contrary to theiꝝ othe, rayſed warre againſt kyng William, after he was crowned,

crowned, and would have had Robert his eldest brother to be kyng. But kyng William by faire wordes pacifieng some of the principall conspiratours, besieged the residue in the Castle of Rochester, where he with much labour and great force, lastly overcame them and had the victorie. Mathewe Paris. This yere was a great earthquake, the .xi. daye of harvest, that overturned many houses and churches in England. VWilliam Mal.

a great  
earthquake  
VWilliam  
Malmes-  
bury.  
Ma. Pa-

Anno. 2.

This yere died Lanfranke archebys- 1089  
hop of Canterburie, who among all his workes of charitie, renewed the great church of Canterbury, restoring .xxv. maners to the same, and buylded two hospitals without the citie, the one of S. Iohn, the other at Harbaldowne, and gaue the sufficient yearely rentes: he restored the churche of Rochester. He kept England in the kynges absence: he alwayes attended his booke, and trauelyed to correcte the corruption of wyters. Matthew Pa.

Hospitals  
of S. Iohn  
and Har-  
baldowne  
buylded.

When Lanfranke was dead, king William kept in his own handes the churches and monasteries of all Englande, after that the pastours thereof were dead, making



## William Rufus.

kyng great spoyle thereof, and lettynge them out to his men.

Anno. 3.

1090 **K**ing William making warre against his brother Robert, Duke of Normandy, take the Castels of Valerroke and of Albemarle, and made great robberies and spoyles in his brothers countrey, but at length agrément was made betwene them with condicion, that his brother Robert shoulde geue vp into the kynges handes, the castels that he had gotten of hym: and the kyng shoulde helpe hym to gette all that his father hadde, Englands only excepted: and also that if one of them died without issue, the other should succede in the inheritaunce, to whiche covenante were sworne. xii. Princes of the kynges side, & xii. Barons of the Dukes side. In the meane season, Malcolmus kyng of the Scottes, being sore afrayde, did homage and fealtie to the kyng of Englands. Mathewe Paris.

King W.  
made warre  
in Normandy.

Condicion  
of peace.

King of  
Scottes  
did homage

Tynmouth

Robert  
Molbray.

Robert de Molbray, Earle of Northumberlande, restored the church of Tynmouth, Mathewe Paris.

A great tempest fell on Saint Lukes daye in sundrie places of Englands, and specially

specially in V Vinchcōbe, where a great  
 parte of the steple was ouerthrowne with  
 thundring and lightning: and in London  
 the wynde ouerturned fire hūdzeth hou-  
 ses, and the roofe of Bowe churche in  
 Cheape, wherewith some persones ir-  
 raine. The rafters ware caried awaye,  
 and foure of them of. xxi. fote in length,  
 ware with suche violence pitched in the  
 grunde, that skantly foure fote did re-  
 maine aboue the grunde, it was a nota-  
 ble wonder to see them so perce the harde  
 beaten streate and to stand there in such  
 order as thei had ben placed on the church  
 vntil such time, they were cut euen with  
 the ground, because otherwise they could  
 not be plucked out. VVilliam Mal.

Gret tēpest  
 at Vinch-  
 combe, and  
 in London  
 600. hou-  
 ses ouertur-  
 ned, with  
 ruffe of  
 Bowe  
 churche.

Anno. 4.

In this yere VVilliam wente into 1091  
 Northumberlande, and repayzed such  
 Castells, as the Scottes by their warres  
 hadde impaired: and buylded the newe  
 castel on Tyne. &c

Newcastle  
 vpon Tyne  
 buylded.

Anno. 1091. Olmonde byshop of Saris-  
 bury, founded and builded the cathedrall  
 churche of Sarisbury. Ex carta Regia.

Sarisbury  
 buylded.

Anno. 5.

In this yere, by violence of lightening, 1092

at Sa.

at Sa.



## VWilliam Rufus.

The rooffe  
of Saris-  
bury chur-  
che consu-  
med with  
lightnyng.

at Sarisbury the roffe of the steple of the  
churche fell downe the fift day, after that  
Osmonde byshop had dedicate the same.

Great frost

In Englande fell wonderfull abun-  
dauce of raine, and after ensued so great  
frosse, that hoxses and cartes passed com-  
monly ouer greate ryuers, when it tha-  
wed, the great cakes of yce brake downe  
many great brydges. V Vil. Mal. Mat. Pa.

Anselme  
sent for out  
of Norma-  
ny.

Kyng W.  
Icke.

Monastery  
of Chester.

Hughe Lupus Earle of Chester, sente  
to Normady for Anselme, by his coucell  
to buyld an abbey at Chester. Guido.

Anselme  
archbyshop  
of Cantor-  
bury.

The kyng  
of Scottes  
with his  
sonne Rayn

Kyng William lying sicke at Gloce-  
ster, for feare of death, promised to amede  
and correte the lewde and wickes lawes,  
and that he would set peace in the house  
of God: For whiche cause, he gaue the  
archbishoprike of Cantorbury vnto An-  
selme, & to his chaunceller Robert Bloet,  
he gaue the byshoprike of Lincolne. But  
when the king was ameded of his helth,  
he was worse then he was afore, for he  
was sozpy that he had not solde the bishop-  
rike of Lyncolne. The same yere Mal-  
colmus kyng of Scottes, comming into  
Englande, was met withall, and sodain-  
ly Rayne with his sonne and heire also, by  
Robert Molbray Earle of Northumber-  
lande

land. This yeaere John biſhop of Wel-  
les, by anointing the kinges handes with  
white oyntment, tranſpoſed his biſhops  
ſeat to Bath. Mathewe Paris.

The biſhop  
of Welles  
tranſpoſed  
to Bathe.

VWilliam V Varen Earle of Surrey,  
and Gundred his wyſe, founded the ab-  
bey of Lewes in Suſſer. Ex carta re.

Newys in  
Suſſer.

Anno. 6.

This yeaere kyng William buylded a  
gaine the citie of Carlele, whiche was  
deſtroied by the Danes 200. yeres befoze,  
& out of the South partes of England, he  
ſent men to enhabite there. This yeaere  
a ſpye ſtaffe was ſene in the aayze, from  
the South to the North, in the kalendes  
of Auguſt, and there folowed a great fa-  
mine, and after ſo great a mortalitie that  
the quicke were ſcantly able to bury the  
dead. This yeaere kyng William made  
great warres in Normandy agaiſt his  
brother Robert, thzough the whiche both  
Englande and Normandy were ſoze op-  
preſſed with exactions.

1093

Carlyle  
new buyl-  
ded.

fiery em-  
preſſions.

Great fa-  
mine & mor-  
talitie.

Great ex-  
actions.

Anno. 7.

The biſhoprike of Thetford, was tran-  
ſlated to Norwiche, by Herbert Loſing.  
The ſame yere died Alwyn child founder  
of Bermondſey.

1094

Biſhopricke  
of Thet-  
ford remo-  
ued to Nor-  
wiche.

My

This



## VWilliam Rufus.

Northum-  
berlande  
spoyled.

This yere kyng William sent his br-  
ther Henry into Northumberlande with  
a great power, to bere the countrey, be-  
cause that Earle Robert of the prouince,  
was waren so proude for that he hadde  
slayne the kyng of Scottes, that hee re-  
fused to come to the kynges courte. The  
countrey of Northumberlande was spoi-  
led, the Earle was taken, and many were  
disherited, some had their eyes put out &c.

Kyng W.  
inuaed  
Wales.

This yere the kyng with a great power  
entred Wales, but being not able to fo-  
lowe the welchemen among the hylles,  
he builded two castels in the borders and  
retourned.

Anno. 8.

1095 This yere was great preparatiō made  
by the Christians, to go against the in-  
fidels at Hierusalem. Peter the Heremite  
being their first leader, and after Godfrey  
of Lothringe, called Godfrey of Boleyn.

Going to  
Hierusalē.

Anno. 9.

1096 This yere Robert Duke of Norman-  
dy, tooke his iourney towarde Hieru-  
salem, and layde Normandy to gauge to  
his brother kyng William, for 10000.  
poundes of syluer

Normandy  
layde to  
gauge.

Anno. 10.

Duke

**D**uke Godfrey, Duke Beamonde, and Robert Duke of Normandy, besieged the cite of Nice with. 6000. horsemen, & 100000. footmen, and took the same with the wyfe of Solimon and his sonnes, they tooke also the cite of Antioche. VVillia Percie founded the abbey of VVhitbe, whiche long befoze had bene destroyed. Ex carta Regia.

The cities of Nice & Antioche wonne by the Christians.

Anno. 11.

**K**ing William was in Normandie, & gaue him self to warres there, so that with exactions & tributes he did not only shane, but also flea the people of Englad. Heugh Earle of Shrewesbury was slain by the Irishemen.

Great exactions.

Anno. 12.

**T**his yeare the Christians took the cite of Hierusalem, and placed there a kynge and a Patriarche. King William after he was come out of Normandie, & kepte his court at Westminster in the newe hall, and harde men saye it was to bygge: he aunswered and sayde, this hall is not bigge enough by the one halfe, and that it was but a chamber in comparison of that hee was aboute to make. Ma. Pa. As kyng William was a hunting in the

Hierusalem wonne by the Christians.

Westminster hall buyden.



## William Rufus.

newe Forest, wozde was brought hym,  
that his people were besieged in Ceno-  
mania, he forthwith went to the sea, and  
tooke shippinge, though he were behe-  
mently perswaded to the contrary, for that  
there was at that tyme a great tempest,  
woorde of to whom he answered, I neuer harde  
W. Rufus. that any kyng was drowned, at this time  
he gat moze honour then euer he did in  
all his life, for he chased his enemies and  
retourned againe into Englande with  
victorie. This yeaere in Sommer, bloud  
sprang out of the earth at Finchamsted  
in Barkshire.

Anno. 13.

1100

**A**fter that kyng William Rufus,  
had honourably kepte his courte at  
Glocester in y<sup>e</sup> Christmas time, at win-  
chester at Easter, & at London at Whit-  
son tyde, the morow after Lammas day,  
hee went a huntinge in the newe forest,  
wher Walter Tyrill shoting at a deere  
did vnawares hitte the kyng that he fell  
downe starke dead & neuer spake word.  
His men and specially that knight, gatte  
them away, but some of them came backe  
again, and laide his body which was alto-  
wzapped in bloud, vpon a Colyars cart,  
whiche

whiche one filie leane beast did drawe, &  
 an husbände manne was constrained to  
 bynge the bodie into the cite, worthely  
 (saith myne authour) was this kyng ta-  
 ken out of the worlde in the midst of all  
 his vnrighousnes, who being wicked  
 both to his owne people & to straungers,  
 was mosse wicked to him selfe. For he  
 bered all his subiectes with continuall  
 taskes and talages. The countreyes that  
 lay about him he prouoked with warres:  
 and Englande was so miserably oppres-  
 sed vnder him, that it could not recouer.  
 For he and his trayne roued, spoyled, and  
 subuerted all thynges, they committed  
 adultries without punishment, and all  
 maner of fraude, guyle, and wickednes,  
 whiche had not been heard tell of before,  
 did spring vp in his tyme: To be shorte,  
 what soeuer did please god displeased him  
 He was buried y<sup>e</sup> morow after his death  
 at Winchester, at whose burial men coulde  
 not wepe for soye. He reigned. xii. yerres  
 xi. monethes lackynge. viii. dayes. He  
 gaue vnto God, and to the Monkes, called  
 Monachi de caritate, in Southwarke the  
 greate newe Church of saint Sauour of

Mathevv  
 Paris.

Ex carta  
 regia.

M lllj.

Bermonde



## V William Rufus.

The newe  
Church of  
Bermond-  
sey in  
South-  
warke, and  
Saint Leo-  
nards at  
Porke buyl-  
ded.

Bermondsey, and also Bermondsey it self,  
with all the appoyntmentes.

He also founded a goodly hospitall in the  
cittie of Porke, called saint Leonards, for  
the sustentation and finding of the poore,  
as well brethren as sisters, whiche was  
manifoldly enriched by him & his heires,  
kynge of England. Ex carta Regia.

## *King Henry the first, cal- led Beauclerke.*

Anno Regni. i.

1100



John Bale

Henry, the brother of William  
Rufus, and the firste of that  
name, for his learning (whiche  
he studiously applied in the  
Uniuersitie of Cambridge)  
called Beauclerke, beganne his dominion  
ouer this Realme of Englande, the firste  
day of August, in y<sup>e</sup> yere of our lord 1100.

This Henry was a noble Prince,  
strong and mightie of body, of hyghe sta-  
ture, blacke heared, and had great eyes, a  
comely visage, and amiable countenance.  
He greatly abhorred excesse of meates &  
drinckes. In thre thinges he was excel-  
lent.

lente, in witte eloquence, and good fortune in battayle. And for these there reigned in him thzee notable vices, coustousnes, crueltye and lust of the body, he was crowned at westminster on the 15 day of Auguste, he married Mauld the daughter of Malcolme king of Scots, of whom hee begat V William, and a daughter named Maulde. At the beginning of his reigne, he restozed the state of the clergie, assuaged the grieuous paymentes, reduced againe saint Edwardes lawes, and amended them. Edgar kinge of Scottes did homage to this Henry.

This yere Iordan Briset baron, y sonne of Ralfe, the sonne of Brian Briset founded the house of S. John of Hierusalem, nere vnto Lodon by Smythfeyld

S. Johns  
hospital & y  
smithf. eld.

The same Iordan Briset, gaue vnto god & to Roberte the chapleyne .xiiij. acres of ground lieng in the field next adioyning vnto clarkes well, to bulde there vpon what house of religion the sayd Roberte would in such sort that they of the hospital of sainte John shoulde not be able to make any clayme vnto the sayd 14 acres he also gaue one ptece of grounde nyghe adioyninge to buylde a wynd myll &c.

Ex carta

Clerken  
wel.

Ex carta

Thus



## Henrye the firste

Thus he was the first founder of y<sup>e</sup> house of Ponnes called clerkes well, and was ther buried with Muriell his wife in the chapter house of the sayd Ponnes.

Anno. 2.

1101.

Tribute to  
the duke of  
Normandy.

**R**obert Shorthose duke of Normandy the kinges eldest brother, which was nowe returned from Hierusalem, made warre vpon his brother Henrye for the crowne of Englande: whose assembled a strong army, and laded at Portismouth. But by mediacion a peace was made on this condicion, that Henry shoulde paye thre thousand markes yerely to duke Robert, and if the one dyed wythoute issue, the longer lyuer should inherpt.

Anno. 3.

1102

Cathedral  
Church of  
Norwich.  
Ex Carta  
Regia.  
Register  
of S. Bar.  
The priory  
and hospitall  
of S. Bartholomew  
in Smithfelde  
Smith  
felde a lay  
Rowe.

**T**he Cathedral church of the Trinite in the citie of Norwiche was founded by Herbert byshoppe of Norwich and was ratified and confirmed by Henry the first and Maude his wife in Anno 1109. This yeare the Church and hospitall of saint Bartholmew in Smithfelde, was begon to be founded by a minstrell of the kinges named Keyer: Smythfelde was at that day a laystow of al ordure of filth: and the place wher felons, & other transgressors

gressours of the Kyniges Lawes weare  
put to execucion.

Anno 4.

**R**obert duke of Normandy comming  
into Englande, throughte the subtyl-  
tye of king Henry his brother released to  
him the tribute of thze thousand markes  
of syluer. Mathewe Paris.

1103.  
The you-  
ger brother  
begyled the  
elder.

Anno 5.

**I**t was not long ere great malice was  
kindled betweene the twoe bzeethene  
Robert and Henry. Wherevpon dead-  
ly warre ensued, the same yere appeared  
in the Southe about the Sonne liii. syz-  
cles, and a blasing sterre.

Sir Robert le Fitzham bulded Teukes-  
bury, and ther was buried.

Teukesbur-  
cy buylt.

Anno. 6.

**K**ing Henry continued in Normandy,  
makynge stronge warres vppon his  
brother Robert but in the end of this yere  
he returned into England.

1105.

Endo Dapifere, oz sewer to king Henry  
the first, founded the monastrey of saint  
John in Colchester. Simon Earle of  
Northampton & Maulde his wife, foun-  
ded the Monastary of Saint Andrewe in  
Northampton which was confirmed by Hen-  
ry the

S. Johns  
in col. ches-  
ter.

S. Andrewe  
in Nor-  
thampton  
Ex Carta  
Regia,



Henrye the first.

the first.

Anno. 7.

1106.  
The elder  
brother se-  
king tanor  
at the han-  
des of the  
yonger, at-  
tayne the no-  
thing but  
wzong and  
vylence.

No man  
should doe  
euill in  
hope to  
make amends.

A blasfemy  
betre.

**T**his yere Robert duke of Normandy came to his bzother at Northampton, and frendly desired him to beare bzotherly loue toward hym, but K. Henry feling his conscience marked with an hote yron and accusinge hym for obtaynyng the kingdome in such sort, beinge by his father kept to schole from his youthe, was now very perfit in lawe, so that he began to feare the vylence of theym that myght ryle and threaten the iudgement of god against hym, because he had so vnjustly vsurped the tytyle of the kingdome, whyche pertayneth to his elder bzother, but fearing men moze then god, first he reconcyled the nobles of the Realme vnto hym by fayre promyses, thynking afterwards to make amends for his great wzong by foundyng of an abbay whyche he had purposed to buylde. The duke returning into Normandie the kyng followed with a great power where betwene them were many soze battayles foughte, but at the lasse the valiaunte and moste strong man Robert Duke of Normandy was taken. This yere appeared a blasfemy sterre about a cubyte long from the son.  
from

from thre of the clocke tyll nyne of the  
 clocke. And vpon Maundy Thursdaye,  
 there was sene two full Moones, one in the  
 East and another in the West. Mathewe  
 Paris. This yere entred the first Cha-  
 nons into the Church of oure Ladye in  
 Southwarke, called S. Mary Ouares.

Two mo-  
 nes at once

S. Marye  
 Ouaries in  
 South-  
 warke.

Anno. 8.

When kyng Henry hadde disposed and  
 set in order Normandy accordyng to  
 hys pleasure, he returned into England  
 and broughte wyth him his brother Ro-  
 bert Shorthose and V William of Morton  
 and put them in perpetuall prision. But  
 shortly after Duke Robert not remem-  
 bryng that good counsel whych sayth, hü-  
 ble your selues vnder the myghty hande  
 of god, brast out into thretenyng wordes  
 being encoraged by false promises espec-  
 ally of the Earle of Chester, he deceyuing  
 his keepers sought to escape, but hee was  
 taken as he fled, and when it was tolde  
 the kyng his brother, he commaunded to  
 kepe him strayghter and to put oute his  
 eyes, which being done, from that houre  
 vnto the day of his death he pynd away  
 for sorrow and grieve of mind.

1107.

Roberte  
 Duke of  
 Normandy  
 put in prys-  
 son and his  
 eyes put  
 out.

This yere dyed Maurice bishop of Lon-  
 Lon,

Maurice  
 bishop of  
 London.



## Henry the first.

Christs  
churche in  
London.

don, who is named to be foundar of saint  
Paules churche in London, because he  
newly buylded the same. This yeaere the  
Priorie of Christs church in London, was  
founded by Prior Norman,

Anno. 9.

1108 The same yeaere Richard Beaumer, was  
elected byshop of London, and conse-  
crated by Anselmus.

Anno. 10.

1109 This yeaere died Anselme archebyshop  
of Cantorbury. The same yeaere Henry  
Emperour of Rome, sent messengers  
into England, requiring to haue Maude  
the kynges daughter given him in ma-  
riage, whiche marriage was graunted by  
the kyng, and then he toke thre shillings  
of euery hyde of lande, throughtout all  
Englande. The same yeaere the kyng  
translated the abbey of Ely into a byshop-  
rike, & made Horne bishop therof. Ma. Pa.

A tache.

Ely a by-  
shoppe.

Anno. 11.

1110 A Comete or blasing starre, appeared af-  
ter a straunge facion, for it was rylen  
out of the East, and ascendid vpwordes  
in the skie, and seemed not to goe for-  
warde. Mathewe Paris. Kyng Henry  
married Robert his bastard sonne to Ma-  
bel, daughter

A Comete.

bel, daughter and heyze to Robert Fitzham, and made him the first Earle of Gloucester, who after buylded the Castell of Bristowe, and the Pryorie of Saint James in the north side of the same Citie, where his bodie was buried. And his sonne Earl William, began the abbey of Kenilham. Robert cronicer of Gloucester.

first Earle  
of Gloucester.

S. James.  
at Bristowe  
Bristowe  
castel build  
ed.

Kenilham:

Anno. 12.

King Henry went into Normandy to make warre against the Erle of Angew, whiche kept Cenomania against the kinges wyll, and with fyre and swoorde, he spoyled his whole countrey. Ma. Pa.

1111

Anno. 13.

This yeare was a great mortalitie of men. Ma. Pa.

1112

Mortalite.

Anno. 14.

The kyng subdued the Welchemen to his pleasure.

1113

Welshmen  
subdued.

Anno. 15.

This yeare the kyng caused all his nobles to sweare to William his sonne whom he receiued of Maule his wyfe In the moneth of Decēber, the ayre sodainly wared red as though it had ben on a fyre, and the Mone was Eclipsed. The fourth of Aprill, the Riuer of Thames was dyed

1114.

Thames  
dyed up.

vp, and



Henry the firste.

Cometes. bp, and. ii. myles into the Sea was al-  
dried vp by the space of twoo dayes. Ra-  
nulf byshop of Rochester, was chosen  
archebishop of Cantorbury. There was  
many great stormes, and a blasing starre  
appeared in the moneth of May.

Anno. 17.

1116 T His yeare kyng Henry hauing great  
warres with Lewes king of Fraunce,  
the realme of England was soze oppres-  
sed with exactions.

Anno. 18.

1117 T His yeare in Marche was exceedinge  
lightening, and in December thuder,  
and hayle, the Moone at both tymes was  
turned into bloude.

Anno. 19.

1118 T His yeare died Mauld the Quene of  
Englande, and was buried at West-  
minster, she buylded an Hospitall with a  
chappell, and all conuenient buyldinges  
to the same, nere vnto London without  
holborne, whiche was then called the ho-  
spitall of Matylde, and nowe is the pa-  
rish church of Saint Gyles in the field.  
Mathewe Paris and other. This yeare  
beganne the order of the knightes of the  
Temple.

Matildis  
hospitall.  
Henry of  
Beccles.

Knightes  
of the Tem-  
ple.

Anno

Anno 20

**T**his yere were manye soze battailles foughten in Fraunce & Normandy, betwene Henry king of England and Lodowicke the French king, in y<sup>e</sup> end wherof, king Henry had the victoꝝy. 1119.

Anno. 21.

**K**ing Henry having tamed the freche men and pacified Normandy he sailed over into Englande, in which voyage William Duke of Normandye and Rychard the sonnes of K. Henry and Mary his daughter, Rychard Earle of Chester and his wife with manye noble men and to the number of 160. parsons passinge from Normandy to England were drowned in the sea, at which (men said) wer infected with Sodomittical sinne, they wer thus miserablie and sodayntye drowned the sea being calme and quyet Ma. P. 1120.

The kings  
children  
drowned.

Anno 22.

**T**his yere kinge Henrye maryed the duke of Louans daughter at London, from thence the kyng with a great army went toward wales, the Welchmen met him humbly and agreed with him at his pleasure. Ma. Pa. 1121.

Wales sub  
dued.

Anno 24.

R. i.

Ryng



Henry the first.

1123. **K**ing Henry gave the Archbishopric  
of Caunterbury to William de Cor-  
bilio.

Anno 26.

1125. **J**ohn Tremensis a Cardinal came into  
England, who envying sore againste  
Priestes Concubines, was himselfe de-  
tected of whoredome. The same yere the  
king caused all the coyneres of Englande  
shamefullie to have their priue mem-  
bers cut of, and also their right hande be-  
cause they had corrupted the coyne.

Coyners  
punished.

Anno 27.

1126 **H**enry the Emperour dyed and Maude  
the Emperesse came into England, &  
dwelt with the quene in her Chamber be-  
cause she was suspected of her husbands  
death, the king her father loued her well  
because he had none other heyre.

Maude the  
Emperesse.

Anno 28.

1127. **R**ichard byshop of London being dead,  
Gilbert succeeded in his place, this Ri-  
chard bishop of London founded the Mo-  
nastery of saynt Osyth in Essex.

S. Osithes  
in Essex.

Anno 29,

1128. **K**ing Henry wente with a warlike  
armye into Fraunce, because Lo-  
dowicke the Frenche kinge defended the  
Carle

Carle of Flaunders the kinges nephewe  
and enemye.

Anno. 30.

**K**ing Henrye helde a great counsell at  
Londō wherin it was graūted hym to  
haue the correction of the clergye, whiche  
came to an euil purpose, for the king toke  
infinīt sommes of money of p̄iestes and  
suffered them to do what they would.

1129

Correction  
of the clerg  
ye.

Anno. 31.

**T**his yere king Henry gaue his daugh  
ter the emperesse vnto Geffrey plantage  
net Carle of Angewe.

1130.

Geffraye  
Plantage  
net.

Anno. 33.

**K**ing Henry made a byshoppe at Car  
lyle, this yere king Henries daughter  
the Emperesse did beare vnto Geffray Pla  
tagenet Carle of Angewe a sonne and na  
med him Henry, whiche when the kinge  
knewe he called his nobles together and  
ordained that his daughter and the heyres  
of her bodye, shoulde succede him in the  
kingdom. This yere a great part of Lon  
don was burnt with fyre that began at  
Gylbert Beckets house. Matthew Paris.  
Flores Historiarum.

1132.

Carlyle a  
byshoppe

London  
burnt.

Anno. 34.

**T**her was great darkenes in England  
and Earthquakes, & the sonne became

1133.

Earth  
quake.

p. ii.

lyke



## Henry the first.

tyke the mone in the thirde quarter.

Anno. 35.

1134. **M**Auld y<sup>e</sup> Emperesse brought forth a son  
named Gawfrid for which cause King  
Henry wente ouer into Normandye and  
taried ther for ioy of his Nephewes. The  
same yere dyed Robert Shorthose King  
Henrys brother & was buried at Glou  
cester.

Anno. 36.

1135. **K**ing Henry remaynyng in Normandy  
vpon a day when he came fro hunting,  
he did eate Lampries, wherof he took  
his deathe saythe Mathewe Paris. Other  
write he toke his deathe by a faule of his  
horse, he deceased the first day of Decem  
ber when he had reigned 25. yeres & mo  
neth, he builded the abbay of Redinge and  
with a curious worke he buylded 25 strong  
holdes, besides Towers and Castels, the  
Kings body lay a great while at Roan  
buried, his bowels, Braynes and eyes were  
buried there, the rest of his body was cut  
in peces and powdered with salt & wrap  
ped in Bulles hydes because of the stench  
whyche poisoned them that stode about  
him, the Whisition whiche beinge with  
great rewarde hyed to cleue his heade to  
take out the brayne, with the stench he the

Roberte  
Shorthose

K. Henrey  
dyed.

Redinge  
builded.

of dyed, so that he enjoyed not the reward  
that was couenaunted, and among a great  
many that king Henry slew, this Whistler  
was the last. He was buried at Reding  
which he had founded.

## King Stephen.

Anno regni. i



Stephen Earle of Boloyne,  
the sonne of the Earle of  
Bloys and Adela, VVilliam  
Conquerours daughter, and  
nephewe to kinge Henrre

1135.

the first, toke on him the gouernaunce of  
this realme of England the second day of  
December, in the yere of our lord 1135.  
He was crowned at Westminster on S.  
Stephens day, by VVilliam archbysshop of  
Caunterbury. This was anoble man and  
hardy, of passing comely fauor and perso-  
nage, in all princely vertues he excelled:  
as in marcial policie, gentlenes, and libe-  
ralitie towarde all menne: and in respect-  
allie in the beginninge. For although he  
hadde continuall warre, yet dyd he neuer  
burden his commons wyth exactions.

Onely he seemed in this blame woorthye,  
that



## Kynge Stephen.

that contrary to his othe made to Mauld, the daughter of Henry, he was thoughte vnjustlye to take on hym the crowne. For which cause he was veredwith warres al the tyme of his reigne.

1136.

King Stephen made warres against Dauid of Scotland, because he refused to doe him his homage, for Northumberland, & Huntingdon, which he heald by hys wife. But at the length Stephen made peace, & agreed with Dauyd king of Scotts, after that he had wonne from him certain townes and castelles, and gaue to Henry the sonne of Dauid, the Earledome of Huntingdon, and so was Harry Dauids sonne, called Harry of Huntingdon: The same yeare Saynt Paules Church in London was burnt with fyre that began at London Bridge, and continued burninge to the Danes church, now called S. Clemes withoute Temple barre. Ma. Pa.

Anno. 2.

1137.

Flores hi-  
storiarum  
Mathevv  
Paris.

Stephen passed ouer into Normandye against Geffrey Earle of Angew & husband of Maulde the Emperesse, which was right heyre to the crowne, and when hee hadde quieted that prouince, he made Eustace his sonne Duke of Normandy, and ioyned

toynded frendshippe and legue with Lewes  
king of France. Myles Constable of Glou  
cester founded the Monastery of Lantho  
nye. Lantho-  
nye.

Anno. 3.

**A**t this time was great trouble and  
slaughter in Englad for so much as  
diuer e of the Nobles mayntened Mauld  
the Emperesse against Stephen, which was  
in possession of the Crowne.

1138.

Dauid king of Scottes repenting him of  
the former agremente made with kinge  
Stephen, and purposinge to recouer the  
crowne of England for Maulde his nece,  
cousyn and daughter of kinge Henry) in  
most cruell wise inuaded Northumber-  
lande, where by meane of Thruston By-  
shop of Yorke, the Scottes had an ouer-  
throw and were slayne in great number,  
and Dauid was constrained to flye.

Theobalde was made Archbyshoppe  
of Cantorbury.

Anno. 4.

**K**ynge Stephen wente into Scotlande  
wher by fyre & sword he compelled Da-  
uyd kinge of Scottes to agree with him &  
to gyue in ostage Henry his sonne, wyth  
whom kynge Stephen returned into Eng  
lande, and then made warres agaynst the

1139.

R. liii.

the



## Kynge Stephen:

Mauld the  
Empresse.

the Nobles whiche fauoured the tytle of Mauld y<sup>e</sup> Empresse. The same time Mauld the Empresse came into Englande with Roberte her brother and arpyued at Arundell, wher they were ioyfully receaued of V Villiam de Albeneto whoe had married Quene Adeleza to whom king Henry had geuen for her dowre the castel of Arundel and the Carledome, And Carle Robert of Gloucester with 10. knyghtes and as many Archers on horsebacke passed thozowe the myddes of the Kealme to V Valling for de and so to Glocester and rep sed those countries. From this time for ward ceased the festiuall solemnities of the kings court, there was no peace, al things were dystroyed with sword and fyre, cryenge, mourning, and horzour was hard in eue ry corner. Anno 5.

1140. **K** King Stephen beleged the Citty of Lincoln against Ranulffe Erle of Chester, but Robert Carle of Glocester came with a great power and rescued the same, chased the kinges armye and toke him prisoner on Candemas day, and brought hym to Mauld the Empresse, who sente hym to the castel of Bristow, this being done, the Empresse was almost of all Englishmen taken

taken to be their Lady, sauing onely of þe  
Kentishemen wher king Stephens wyfe  
lay, with a great power, who warred vpon  
the Emperesse and toke Roberte Earle of  
Gloucester, wherupon shortly after both þe  
king & the Earle were deliuered by ex-  
change, in this synil battaile the Citie of  
V Vinchestre was destroyed Galfridus de

Mandeuil fortifyed the Towre of Londō.  
This Gaufride was Earle of Essex & was  
the founder of þe abbay of V Valde. About  
this time was founded the abbay of Strat-  
ford Lanthorne within 4. miles of Lon-  
don by a knyghte called Sir V Villiam de  
mount ficht. Anno. 6,

Maldō ab-  
bay builded

Stratforde  
abbay buil-  
ded.

**R**obert Earle of Gloucester sayled into  
Normandy w<sup>th</sup> pledgis which he had ta-  
ken of the noble men of England whych  
faoured the Emperesse, king Stephen hea-  
ring that the Emperesse was at Oxford in  
the castel with a smal company, he gathe-  
red a greete armye and after Michaelmas  
went thither and besieged the Emperesse  
continually vntil Aduent, & the Emperesse  
seing that she was voyde of al helpe with  
a womannishe subtilite she deceyued the  
kings scout watche and clothed her selfe  
and her companions in whyte vppon a  
nyght

1141

The Em-  
peresse be-  
sieged.



## Kynge Stephen.

The Em-  
perre esca-  
ped.

Myghte wente ouer the Thames a foote  
which then was frose hard and was whit  
with snow, that night she went to the ca-  
stel of VVallingforde, and the castell of  
Oxforde was yelded to the kyng.

Anno. 7.

1142 K<sup>ing</sup> Stephen toke VVilliam de Maun-  
deuyle at S. Albons & constrayned him  
to deliuer the Towre of London, the ca-  
stels of VValden and Plessis, when this  
VVilliam was destytute of hys fathers  
possessions, he inuaded the abbey of Ram-  
sey and droue out the Monks, and set Ro-  
uers in that place. This yere VVilliam of  
Malmesburye ended his History of Eng-  
land.

Anno. 8.

1143 K<sup>ing</sup> Stephen continued in warres a-  
gainst the nobles of this Realme, & be-  
syged Lincolne but was dzyuen frome  
thens by Ranulphe Earle of Chester.

Anno. 9.

1144 K<sup>ing</sup> Stephen chased the Earle of Glo-  
cester & many other of his enemyes fro  
the building of Farendune castel and toke  
it into his owne hand, About this time y  
Jewes crucified a child vpon Easter day  
at Norwiche in derision of Chyist and his  
religion.

Anno 10.

kyng

**K**ing Stephen toke Ranulphe Earle of Chester who came peacibly vnto him & kepte him in prison tyll he had delyuered vnto him the castel of Lyncolne and other castels. And so the king was solemnely crowned at Lyncolne.

Anno. 11.

**A** Blasing starre appeared in the West many dayes, & gaue great lighte with some beames shynynge round aboute in the ayre neare vnto it.

1145.  
a Comete.

Anno. 13.

**D**avid kynge of Scottes gaue order of knyghthode vnto Hery the eldest son of Gefferey Plantagenet duke of Normandy, and of Mauld the Emperesse his nece.

1148.

Anno. 14.

**G**efferey Plantagenet duke of Normandy gaue Normandy to his sonne Henry, on his mothers behalfe, contrary to the mynd of the french kyng, by reason wherof discorde arose betwene the kinge, the Earle and the Duke.

1149

Anno. 15.

**T**his yeare dyed Gefferey Plantagenet Earle of Anioy & husband to Maulde thempres, and thenne was Henrye her sonne made Earle of Anioy; and duke of Nor-

1150.



## King Stephen.

Normandie. This yere was a great frost that menne went ouer the Thames on fote. A deuozement was made betwene Lodowyke the Frenche king and Alinore his Quene, becau e they were a kynne in the fourth degré, mozeouer, she was defamed of adultrie with an infidele, and that she was kyne to the deuil. Mat.Pa.

Anno. 16.

1151. **H**enry Duke of Normandie, marved Alianore, whom the Frenche kynge Lodowike had deuozed from him. Mauld the wyfe of kyng Stephen died, and was buried at Feuerfham, in the abbey which kyng Stephen had founded.

Anno. 17.

1152. **B**eumeis was consecrated byshop of Lōdon, Eustache kynge Stephens sonne, spoyled the land of saint Edmondes bury, died sodainly, and was buried at Feuerfha in the abbey that his father had founded. Mathewe Paris. Henry Duke of Normandie, with a greate armie aryued in Englande, and at the first wan the castell of Malmesburie, and shortly after manye other townes and castels: Betwene hym and kyng Stephen were foughten many battayles, but Duke Heries busines prospered,

spersed. This yeaere the Monasterie of  
Caldwell nere vnto Bedforde, was firste <sup>Caldwell</sup>  
founded by one Geffrey a religious mā. <sup>by B. d. 1020</sup>  
Simon Berstow gaue the first land thereto.

Anno. 18.

**P**Peace was agreed betwene Mauld the 1153  
Empresse, her sonne Henry, and kyng  
Stephen, vpon this condicion, that Stephē  
during his life, shoulde holde the kynges  
dome of Englande, & Henry in the meane  
time to be proclaymed heyre apparant.  
Thus the warres whiche had continued  
xviii. yeaeres, toke here a quiet ende.

Anno. 19.

**H**enry Duke of Normandie, sailed into 1154  
Normandie, and by litle and litle ga-  
thered into his owne handes all the lord-  
shippes that his father had geuen hym. *the*  
Kyng Stephen departed this worlde the *King*  
xv. daye of October, when he had reigned  
xviii. yeres x. monethes and. xxiij. dayes.  
He founded the abbayes of Cogges hall <sup>Coggeshall.</sup>  
in Essex, of Forneis in Lancashyre, and <sup>fourneyes.</sup>  
Feuersham in Kent, where his body was <sup>Feuersham</sup>  
buried Ex carta Regia.

*King*



# King Henry the second.

Anno regni. i.

1154.



Henry the second of that name the sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet, and Maude the Emperesse, daughter of king Henry the first, begon his reigne ouer this Realme of Englande, the. xxv. daye of October, in the yeare of our lord, 1154. He was crowned at Westminster the. viii. of the kalendes of January, by Theobalde archbishop of Canterbury. He was somewhat redde of face, short of body, and therewith fat. Of speache reasonable, well learned, noble in chivalry, and fortunate in battaile. Of couragious heart, wyse in counsell, and one that loved well peace, liberal to straungers, but harde to his familiars, slowe of answers, vnstedfast of promyse, geuen somedeale to pleasure, and an open breaker of wedlocke. By his great manhode and policie, the crowne of Englande was muche augmented with the annexing of Scotland, Ireland, the Isles Orcades, Britayne, Poytowe, Guyan, and other prouinces of Fraunce.

Anno, i

Quene

**Q**uene Alianore did beare vnto kynge Henry a sonne called Henry. Kynge Henry was the sonne of Mauld, who was Emperesse of Rome, whose mother was Maulde quene of England, wyfe to king Henry the first, & daughter to Margaret quene of Scottes, who was the daughter of Edward which he begat of Agatha the sister of Henry the Emperour. Edward was the sonne of king Edmund, named Iron side, whose father was king Etheldrede, whose father was y peaceable king named Edgar, the sonne of Edmund, the sonne of Edward the Seniour, the sonne of Aclured. &c. This yere king Henry caused al Englād to sweare to his sonnes VWilliam and Henry. He also sent solemne messengers to Pope Adrian, that he might haue licence to entre Irelande by force of armes, to subdue the same, and reduce those rude people to Christianitie and humanitie. Whiche the Pope willingly graunted, and gaue him preutlege beginning thus. Adrian byshop, seruaunt of the seruautes of God, to his deare beloued sonne in Christe the moste noble kynge of Englande, health. &c.

1155

The right  
lyne of the  
Saxons  
restored.

helped fol  
566

Anno. 2.

Kynge



Henry the seconde.

1156 **K**ing Henry went ouer into Normandie, and with long sege tooked diuers castels, and shortly agreement was made, kyng Henries sonne William died this yeare. Anno. 3.

1157 **K**ing Henry sayled ouer into England and Malcome kyng of Scottes, rendered to hym Carlisle, Bamborowe, Newcastle vpon Tyne, with all that countrey of Lothian, and the kyng restored to him the countie of Huntingdon. The same tyme the king made a greete armie into Wales, where he felled their wooddes, & made a plaine waye, he fortified the castle of Rutlande, and recovered many strong holdes that were taken awaye from his predecessours: He also reedified the castle of Basingwerke, & subdued the Welchmen at his pleasure. This yeare Queene Alianore brought forth a sonne named Richard. Thus farre Robert of saint Michaels mount framed his Chronicle.

Castells of  
Rutlande  
and of Basingwerke  
buylded.

Anno. 4.

1158. **T**his yeare vpon Christmas day kyng Henrie was crowned at Winchester, where after celebratio of deuine seruice, he set his crowne vpon the altar and did neuer weare it after. The same yeare  
Queene

Quene Alianor brought forth an other sonne named Geffrey. And the same yere was a newe coyne made in Englande.

Anno 5.

**K**ing Henry caried a greate armie toward Tholose and toke all the strong castels that were nere there about. Henry the seconde confirmed and augmented the donations whiche Mauld the quene had before geue to the Monasterie of our Lady in Huntington. 1159

**K**ing Henry returned from Tholosa, and married Margaret the Frenche kinges daughter being but thre yeares olde (whom he had in his custody) vnto his sonne Henry being but seven yeare olde. The cite of Caunterburie was fired by negligence and a great part burnt. 1160

Anno. 8.

**T**he kinges of England and Fraunce, hauing both of them armies readie to haue foughten a battaile, were sodainly made friendes: This yeare died Richard byshop of London. Kinge Henry caused all his subiectes to sweare fidelitie to his sonne Henry concerning his enheritaunce. Thomas the kynges Chauncelour, tooke his othe first, sauing his fidelite to kyng

**D**

Henry



## Henrye the seconde.

Henry the father so longe as he liued.  
This Thomas was elected archebysshop  
of Can tozbury, and then he tooke orders  
of pzeisthode, and when he was cōsecra-  
ted, he forthwith refused to medle any  
moze with any matters of the court, but  
renouncing the Chauncelozship resigned  
the seale, which much offended the kings  
mynde. Mat. Pa.

Vvil. No      This yeaere came into Englande. rrr.  
uoburgo.      Germaines, as well mē as women: their  
head and rular being one Gerardus, who  
was somewhat learned, the residue being  
btterly vnlearned and very rude, they de-  
nted and detested the sacramentes of bap-  
tisme, of matrimonie, & of the Eucharist,  
they being espied and apzeheded, the king  
caused a counsell to be called for the era-  
mination of them at Orfozde. The sayde  
Gerard answered for them all, and they  
being pzed with holy scripture, an-  
swered concerning their faith as they  
were taught, and that they would not di-  
spute thereof, after they coulde by no  
meanes be bzought from their errors,  
the byshops gaue sentence agaynst them,  
and the kyng gaue straight commaunde-  
ment that they shoulde be marked with  
an hotte

an hotte yron and whipped, and that no man should help them, either with house-rome or any other succour, thei toke their punishment very gladly. Their captaine going befoze them singing, Blessed are ye when mē do hate you. They wer marked in the forehead with an hotte yron, and their captaine was marked bothe in the foreheade and the chynne, and beinge whiped and thrust out in the Wynter tyme, they died for coude, no man by any meanes releuing them. V Vil. of Newborough.

Anno. 9.

1163

**K**ing Henry hauing sette in order the costes beyond the sea according to his mynde, returned into Englande, & Thomas archebysshop of Cauntorbury, mette him and receiued him with a kisse, Gilbert Foliot was made bisshoppe of London. The same yeare Robert de Mountford, fought hand to hand with Henry of Essex, concerning treason to the kyng, and had the victorie of him, for whiche cause the saide Henry ranne in great infamie and was also disherited, but throug hys kings pardon, he became a Monke at Reading.

A combate

D ii

The



Henry the seconde.

London  
brydge first  
buylded of  
tymber.  
Flores hi  
storiarum  
Iohn Lei  
lande.

The same yeare Malcolmus the Scottish  
kyng, & Refus the Prince of South Wa-  
les, & other Princes, did homage to king  
Henry and his sonne at Westminster.  
I finde in one copie of Flores Historiarū,  
that this yeare London brydge was firste  
begonne to be made of tymber, by one  
Peter a Priest, whom Iohn Layland cal-  
leth Peter of Colchurche.

Anno. 10.

1164

A Councel was holden at Claringdon,  
in presence of the kyng, the archby-  
shops, bishops, Lordes, Barons, &c. wher-  
in was recognised, and by all their othes  
confirmed many ordinaūces, to long here  
to be recited. And Thomas archebishop of  
Cauntorbury being swozne to the same,  
shortly after soze repented and fledde the  
Realne.

Anno. 11.

1165

This yeare was a greate earthquake,  
the .viij. of the kalendas of February  
in Ely, Northfolke and Southfolke, so  
that it ouerthrewe them that stode vpon  
their fete, & made y bells to ring. Ma. Pa.

Anno. 12

1166

This yeare Quene Elianor brought  
forth a sonne, who was named John.

Anno. 13.

This

**T**his yere there fell a disorde betwixt 1167  
the frenche king and the king of En-  
glande. Anno. 14.

**C**onan Earle of litle Bysayne, died & 1168  
lette to his heire a daughter named Co-  
stance, which he had by the kyng of Scots  
sister, which Constance king Henric ma-  
ried to his sonne Geffrey, and traуayling  
earnestly he sette all thinges in quiet in  
Bysayne. Anno. 15.

**R**obert Earle of Leicester, founded the 1169  
Monasterie of Gerendon of Monkes, Gerendon,  
Leicester, &  
noyme Eton  
supplied.  
Lecestar of Chanons regular, and Eton of  
Bonnes. Ex Car. R. Ewlogium H. of  
Leicester. Anno. 16.

**T**he kyng of Englande helde his court 1170  
at Naunts, the byshops and barons of Ex carta  
regia.  
Ewlogiū  
Henry of  
Leicester.  
litle Bysayne being present, where they  
all swore their fidelitie to the king and to  
his sonne Geffrey, and then he sailed into  
Englande, and all that went ouer with  
him were drowned in the sea. King Hen-  
ry caused Henry his eldest sonne to be  
crowned, as he thought to the great qui-  
etnes, both of him selfe and of the realme,  
but it proued to the contrary Thomas by  
the mediation of Alexander byshoppe of  
Rome, and Lewes the frenche kyng,  
was restozed to his byshoprike. And not



## Henry the seconde.

long after, by foure knightes named s<sup>r</sup>  
V Villiam Tracie, Raignolde Fitz v<sup>r</sup>se,  
Hughe Moruill, and Richarde Briton, he  
was slayne at Cauntorbury.

Anno. 17.

1171 **K**ing Henry returned into Englande  
in the moneth of August, and in No-  
uember he entered into Irelande with a  
warlike power, where the archebysshops  
and byshops receiued him for their kyng,  
and did sweare fidelitie vnto him, the like  
did many Princes of that countrey.

a voyage  
ento Ire-  
lande.

Anno. 18.

1172 **O**n Christmas daye at night were harde  
great and terrible thōders, both in En-  
glande, Fraunce, and Irelande. Whyle  
kyng Henry taried somewhat longe in  
Irelande, by the counsell of kyng Henry  
the yonger, many of the noble mē of this  
realme, turned their harts from the king  
his father, affirming that it was an vn-  
mete thing any man should be a kynges  
not to haue full authoritie in the kinges  
dome. Kyng Henry sent Ambassadors  
to Alexander byshop of Rome, to purge  
him selfe of the death of Thomas Becket  
archebysshop of Caunterbury.

Anno. 19.

Kyng

**K**ing Henry married the eldest daughter of Hubert Earle of Moriana, by the wydowe of Duke Henry, unto his sonne Iohn, surnamed without lande. This yere king Henry the yonger, folowynge wicked counsell, turned his mynde and hart from his father, and tooke parte with the Frenche king his wyues father, and Richard Duke of Aquitaine, & Geffrey earle of Britaine (by counsell as it is sayde, of their mother Quene Elianor) did chuse rather to take their brothers parte, then their fathers: On euery side was made conspirations, and robberies and burninges were committed, yea his sonnes persecuted him euen to the death. Ma. Pa. Richard Byschop of Douer, was elected archebyschop of Caunterbury. And Thomas Becket was canonised by the byshoppe of Rome. And king Henry made Marie the sister of the sayde Thomas Becket, abbess of Berking. The same tyme Henry the yonger, rebelled in Normandy against his father King Henry, and many earles and barons, fled ouer to Henry the yonger, diuers strong battailes were fought, as well in England, as also in Normandy. Poytow, Guyne, and Britaine, there tooke

1173  
Moretonie

D iiii

parte



## Henry the seconde.

parte against the father, Lewyse kyng of Fraunce, V William kyng of Scottes, Henrie, Geffrey, and Iohn, his sonnes: Robert Earle of Leicester, Hew, he of Chester and other, but in the ende the father had the victorie.

Anno. 20.

1174 **K**ing Henry the elder returned into Englande, and subdued his rebelles into short tyme. The cite of Lecester was by the kynges commandement vtterly burned, the inhabitantes scarples into other cities, the Earle imprysoned, and the walles and castle rased.

Lecester  
burned.

Henry of  
Lecester.

Anno. 21.

1175 **T**his yere kyng Henry the sonne with his brethren and other, were reconciled to kyng Henry the father. The kyng of Scottes became the king of Englands ledge man, and did homage to him as to his speciall Lorde.

Anno. 22.

1176 **T**he kynges of Englande both father & sonne, when they were come into Englande, did eate and drinke euery daye at one table, and lay euery night in one chamber, and went both together with greates deuotion to visite the tombe of Thomas late

late archebysshop of Cauntozbury, & from  
thence thzoughout all Englande, and ac-  
complished in deade the peace which they  
had pzomised . And not longe after the  
king destroyed and layde flatte with the  
ground the castelles of Lecester, Hunting  
tō, V Valeton, Grobie, Scutsburie, Haie  
and Trest, and manye other in reuenge  
of the harme that the Lordes thereof had  
done to him. After that, the saide kyng by  
the counsell of his sonne and of the by-  
shops, did sette iusticiars in fīre partes of  
the realme, in euery part thzee. V Villiā  
Carle of Gloucester, because he hadde no  
sonne to inherite his landes, and beīnge  
lothe to distribute his landes amongest  
daughters : He made Iohn, ſir named  
without lande, the kinges sonne his suc-  
cessour. Anno. 23.

Many cas-  
tles des-  
troyed.

King Henry, when he had disposed all  
thinges in this realme as he woulde  
haue it, he sayled into Normandy, where  
he and Lodowike kyng of Fraunce, en-  
tred into amitte and concord, and pzomi-  
sed by othe together to goe to Hierusalem.

1177

Anno. 24.

Richard de Lucie, the kyngs Iusticiar,  
layd the foundation of the Church,  
whiche

1178



## Henrye the seconde.

**Westwode.**

whiche is called VVestwode, in the ter-  
tozie of Rochester. Kyng Henrie hauing  
disposed all thinges accordyng to his own  
mynde, returned into Englande. This  
yere was a great snowe, places nere vn-  
to the sea coste were ouerflowed: and the  
Sunne was in the Eclipse the, vi. Idus of  
Ianuarie. Anno. 25.

1179

Kyng Henry the yonger went ouer sea,  
and spent thre yeres in skirmysing  
against the Frenche men.

Anno 27.

1181

Roger  
Houedé.

The olde coyne in Englande was re-  
ieated, & new brought in place therof.  
Anno. 28.

1182

S. Austins  
at Bristow

Robert Harding a burgeise of Bristow,  
to whom kyng Henry gaue the Baro-  
nie of Barkeley, buylded the Monasterie  
of Saint Augustine at Bristowe.

Anno. 29.

1183

Kyng Henry did his indeuour to cause  
his two sonnes, Geffrey of Britaine, &  
Richard duke of Aquitaine, to do homage  
vnto Henry his eldest sonne, Geffrey did  
it willingly, but Richard refused, where  
with kyng Henry the father being wroth  
commaunded kyng Henry the yonger, to  
doe what laye in him to tame the pryde of  
his

his brother Richard. The yong kyng gathered a great armie, intending to fight with his brother, but his life was cut of as it had bene a Meuers threde. He was royally buried at Roone.

R. Henry  
the sonne  
deceased.

Anno. 30.

**B**aldewine byshop of Worcester, was elected archebyshop of Caunterbury.

1184

Anno. 31.

**H**eraclyus Patriarche of Hierusalem, came to kyng Henry, desiring him of

1185

ayde against the Turkes which was denied. This yeaere the newe Temple in the West part of London was dedicated by the sayd Heraclius.

The newe  
temple in  
London de  
dicated.

This yere died Maulde daughter to king Henry the firste, Emperesse, and wife vn- to Henry the Emperour, and mother of kyng Henry the seconde, as foloweth in her Epitaphe.

Maulde the  
Emperesse  
deceased.

The doughter spouse and parent eke,  
of Henry lieth here,  
Great of parentage, higher by mariage,  
moste highe by chyldbirth dere.

This Maulde founded the abbey of Bor-

Bordesley.

Anno. 32.

**G**effrey Earle of Brytaine the kynges sonne of Englande died, and was buried

1186



## Henry the seconde.

An earth  
quake.

Roger  
Houedé.  
Chichester  
burnt.

ried at Parris. He leste issue two daughters, whiche he begat of Constaunce the daughter of Conan Earle of Bytaine, who also at the tyme of his deathe was great with childe, and brought forth afterwardes a sonne named Arthur. This yere was a terrible earthquake throught out the whole worlde, so that in England manye buyldinges were ouerthrowen: The kynges of England and of Fraunce, tooke the signe of the crosse vpon them. The mother churche of Chichester and al the whole cite was burnt, the. xiii. kalendes of Nouember.

Anno. 34.

1188

**K**ing Henry of Englande, and Philip kyng of Fraunce, with many other toke vpon them the signe of the crosse, to goe to Hierusalem, but by meanes of a disorde that fell betwene the two kings, they departed one from an other in discord & enemie. This yere the Towne of Beuerley with the Church of S. Iohn was burnt.

Roger  
Houedé.

Anno. 35.

1189

**R**ichard Earle of Poitowe, made warre against king Henry his father, and taking part with the Frenche kyng, won from hym dyuers cities, townes, and castels, & namely the cite of Cenomannia.

Fo2

For sorowe whereof shortly after, that is  
to saye the. vi. date of July, in the yere  
of our Lord. 1189. kyng Henry ended his  
life, when he had reigned. 34. yeres, ix.  
monethes and. xii. dayes, and he lieth bu-  
ried at Founteuerard. His sonne Geffrey  
Earle of Britain, was buried thre yeres  
before him, who left a sonne named Ar-  
thure, and a daughter named Elianor.

## *King Richard the first,*

called Cuer de Lyon.

Anno regni. i.



Richard the first of that name,  
for his valiauntnesse, surna-  
med Cuer de Lyon, being the  
second sonne of Henry the se-  
conde, was crowned kyng of  
Englande. He began his reigne the sixte  
day of July, in the yere of our Lord. 1189.  
He was bigge of stature, and had a mery  
countenaunce, in the whiche appered as  
well a pleasaunt gentlenes, as a noble &  
pryncely maiestie: To his Souldiours he  
was favourable, bountifull to his frendes,  
and to straungers a greuous enemye,  
and

1189



## Richard the first.

and hard to be pleased: desirous of warre,  
abhorring idlenes: enclined to pryde, le-  
cherie, & auarice: but moſte of all he was  
to be blamed, because he ſemed vnnatu-  
rall towardeſ his father, as ye haue part-  
ly heard of hym, and his brethren, what  
warres they rayſed againſt hym. Kyng  
Rychard commaunded that no Jewes nor  
women ſhould be at his coronation, for  
feare of enchauntmentes, whiche were  
wont to be practiſed at the coronations of  
kyngeſ, for breakyng of whiche commaun-  
dement, many Jewes were ſlayne the  
ſame daye. Ma. Pa. Also this yeare the  
kyng let at libertie Elianor his mother,  
whiche long befoze at the commaunde-  
ment of his father her husbände, had bene  
kept cloſe pryſoner. But after her enlar-  
gement, the realme was much gouerned  
by her. As ſaith Ranulph: Kyng Richard  
gaue ouer the caſtels of Berwyke and Ro-  
keſburghe, to the Scottiſhe kyng, for the  
ſumme of. x. M. li. for the charges of his  
voyage. He alſo ſolde to the biſhop of Dur-  
ham his owne prouince, for a great ptece  
of money, and created hym Earle of the  
ſame. Wherefoze the kyng ſaide after in  
game: I am a wondrous craſteſman, I  
haue

Jewes  
ſlayne in  
England.

Queene Eli-  
anor relea-  
ſed.

Ranulph  
of Cheſt.

Mathevv  
Paris.

haue made a new Earle of an old biſhop.

Also the kyng fayned to haue loſte his Signet, and cauſed a newe to be made, whiche thing he cauſed to be proclaymed, that who ſo euer would ſafely kepe and enioy the things which befoze tyme they had inrolled, ſhoulde come to the newe Seale, whereby it came to paſſe, that many whiche could not finde him in Englaſe went ouer Sea to ſyne with hym at his pleaſure, that their olde wꝛittinges might be ſealed with the newe ſeale Ma. Pa.

A ſubtylle  
deuyle.

Mathew  
Paris.

Also a generall tenth was graunted & gathered in Englaſe for the king. Ma. Pa. He gaue his brother John many dignities, as the Prouinces of Nottingham, Deuonſhire and Cornewall, and created him Earle of Lancaſter. This yeaſe the king was aſſoyled of the offence that he hadde committed in rebellio againſt his father: in recompence whereof, he voluntarily toke vpon him, and promyſed to warre vppon Chꝛiſtes enemies. In this tyme were many robbers & outlawes amongſt the whiche (as Iohn Maior, in his fourth booke De geſtis Scotoru wꝛiteth) Robert Hoode and litle Iohn, renoumed theues, continued in wooddes, deſpoyling & robbing

Iohn  
Maior.

Many out  
lawes in  
Englande.



## Richarde the first.

bing the goodes of the ryche. They killed none but suche as would inuade them, or by resistance for their owne defence. The saide Robert intertained an hundred talle men, and good archers, with such spoyles and thestes as he gotte. Upō whom four hundred, were they neuer so strong, durst not geue thonsset. The tales and gestes of this Robert be commonly knowen by songs & balades vsed within this realme: he suffered no woman to be oppressed, violated, or otherwyse molested. Poore mens goodes he spared, abundantly relieving them with that, whiche by theste he gotte from abbeyes, and the houses of ryche carles. Whom the sayd Maior blasmeth for his rapyne and theste: but of all theues he affirmeth him to be the prince, and the moste gentle thefe. This yere the citezens of London obtained to be gouerned by two Bailiues, where as before tyme they wer gouerned by Potgreues, as appeareth by the Chartour graunted by VVilliam Conquerour, whiche name of Portgreue, is deriued of twoo Saxon wordes as Port and Greue, Port is to meane a towne, and Greue is ment for a gardian or ruler, or keper of the towne.

These

The names  
of the chiefest  
maiesties of  
the citie of  
London  
since King  
Edward  
confessor  
before the  
Conquer.

These of olde tyme with the lawes and  
 customes than vsed within the citie, saith Robert  
 Robert Fabian, were registred in a booke Fabyan,  
 called the Domisday, in Saxon tongue  
 then vsed, but of latter dayes, when the  
 sayd lawes and customes were altered &  
 and soz that the booke was of small hand  
 and soze defaced, it was the lesse set by:  
 so that it was embesyled ozlost, and so the  
 remembzaunce of suche rulers as were  
 befoze the dayes of kyng Richard the first  
 are sozgotten. Robert Fabian.

Record of  
 antiquitie

Neuerthelesse, I haue thoughte good, to note  
 vnto you, as I haue founde (by one olde record)  
 the names and tymes of all suche chiefe magi-  
 strates, as gouerned the same Citie, in and since  
 the tyme of kyng Edward called the Confessor,  
 befoze the Conquest.

The chiefe Magistrate oz Kuler of the  
 citie of London in the tyme of holy kyng  
 Edward, was named  
 VVolga- } Portgreue,  
 rius.

These go-  
 uernours  
 were not  
 chaunged  
 yerely, but  
 continued  
 during  
 their liues

In the tyme of VWilliam the Con-  
 querour and VWilliam the Redde.

Godfrey de } Port } Rece de }  
 Magum } greue. } Pare } Prouost.

In the time of kyng Henry the first.  
 Hughe



Richard the first.

Hughe } Port } Leofia- } Prouost.  
Boche } greue. } nus. }

And after them,

Albericus } Port } Ro. Bar- } Prouost.  
de Veri. } greue. } querell, }

¶ In the tyme of kyng Stephen.

Gilbert } Port } Andrewe } Prouost.  
Beket. } greue. } Buchuint }

¶ In the tyme of Henry the seconde.

Peter fitz }  
V Valter } Portgreue.

After him.

Iohn fitz } Portgreue.  
Nigelly. }

After him,

Ernulphe } Portgreue.  
Buchell. }

The first Baylives as foloweth.

Anno regni. i

Henry Cornhyll }  
Richard Reynery. } Bayliffes.

¶ 1st Bay-  
liffes.

1190

¶ In this yere kyng Richard betoke the  
guyding of this lande to the byshop of  
Ely, then being Chauncelour of Englad,  
and sayled into Normandy: and when he  
hadde appointed good gouvernours over  
that countrey, he wet to mete the French  
king Philip the second, and hauing made  
sure

sure league ~~one~~ with an other: went ei-  
ther of the the said ycare onward of their  
journey toward Hierusalem.

In this meane tyme the Jewes in di-  
uers places of this Realme, as at Lyn-  
colne Stamforde sayze and Lynne, were  
robbed and spoyled. And at Yorke, to the  
numbre of. 500. besydes women and chil-  
dren, entred a tower of the Castle, the  
people assailed y<sup>e</sup> same tower, the Jewes  
profered money to bee in sauegarde of  
their liues but the people would not take  
it: then one of their men of lawe sayde  
to them, it is better for vs to die for our  
lawe, then to fall into the handes of our  
enemies, & they all agreing to his coun-  
cell, with sharpe knyues cut the throttes  
of their wyues and childre, and cast their  
bodies ouer the walles vppon the Chri-  
stians heades, and the rest that were not  
thus slayne, they locked vp in the kinges  
lodging and set the house on fyre & burnt  
both the house and them selues.

The Jewes  
were rob-  
bed & slew  
them selues

V Vilham byshop of Ely, Legate to the  
Pope Chauncelour of Englande, caused  
a great depe dyche to be made about the  
towre of London and had thought that he  
could haue caused the ryuer of Thames

A dyche as  
bout the  
tower of  
London.

By

to go



Richarde the firste.

to goe rounde about it, but he bestowed  
great coste abou it in bayne.

Anno reg. 2.

1191

John Herliou }  
Roger Duke, } Bayliffes.

Matheue  
Paris.  
Flores hi-  
storiarum  
Roger  
Houeden  
Galfrid<sup>9</sup>  
Vinifale,

Arthur's  
bones sei d  
at glaston-  
bury.

King Richard in his iourney towards  
Hierusalem, subdued the Earle of Cipres  
and then ioyning his puissance with the  
Frenche kinges in Asia, cōquered Acon,  
where there grewe betwene kyng Ry-  
chard and Philip the Frenche kynges, a  
greuous displeasure. For whiche cause  
Philip shortly departed thence. And com-  
ming into Fraunce, invaded the coun-  
trei of Normandie. And John the bro-  
ther of kyng Richard, tooke on hym the  
kingdome of Englande in his brothers  
absence. Kyng Richard of England re-  
stozed to the Christians the citie of Ioppa  
and in many battailes put the Turke to  
great sorowe. There is not redde of any  
one man that did so muche in his owne  
persone. This yere was founde at Gla-  
stonbury the bones of the moste famous  
kyng of Brytaine, Arthur in a goodly  
olde sepulture, about the whiche there  
stode two pylers, in which were letters  
wrytten whiche by reason of the greates  
barba-

barbarousnesse of the language, and the  
foulness no body could reade, vpon the se-  
pulture was a crosse of leade layde, wher-  
on was witten, here lieth the noble king  
of Brytons Arthur buried, in the Ile of  
Aualon.

VVilliam Hauarell Anno. 3.

John Buck mote. } Bayliffes.

1192

**W**illiam byshop of Ely, to whom king  
Rycharde had committed the gouer-  
nance of Englande, did commonly ryde  
with. 500. hozles, and greued abbets by  
meane of his guesstes, and his lodging  
with them. He withstode John the kings  
brother: but the sayd John stode styffely  
in his errour, and sayde: He wiste not if  
his brother Rycharde were aliue or not.  
To whome the Byshoppe with other  
answered, and sayde: if kyng Rycharde  
be yet liuing, it were vnturthe to take  
from him the crowne: If he be dead, Ar-  
thur the elder brothers sonne, must en-  
ioye the same. Kyng Rycharde exchaun-  
ged Cypres, with Guye of Lesingham, for  
the kingdome of Hierusalem Wherefoze  
the king of Englande a long tyme after  
was called kyng of Hierusalem.

Anno 4.

P 11j

Nicolas



Richard the firste.

1193 Nicolas Duke }  
Peter Newlay } Bayliffes.

Ma. Pa.

R. Richard  
taken pry-  
soner.

**K**ing Rycharde hauing knowledge that Philip of Fraunce invaded Norman- dy, and that John his brother had made him selfe kyng of Englande, made peace with the Turkes for thre yeares, and with a small company returning home warde by Thrace was taken prysoner by the Duke of Ostriches men, and brought to Henry the Emperoure, and there kept in strapte prysen, a yeaere and fve monethes. The straunge tempestes and fluddes of waters, horrible thonders, both Somer and Wynter, with terrible ligh- teninges, were tokens of this misery. Hubert byshop of Sarisbury, was chosen byshop of Canterbury.

1194 Roger Duke } Anno 5.  
Richard fitz Alyn } Bayliffes.

The kings  
raunsome.

**W**illiam Longhampe byshop of Ely, continuing his crueltie in England, was lastly by strength of the lordes bani- shed the lande. The kynges frendes en- treated the matter cōcerning the kynges raunsome, whiche was set at .140000. pounde, whereupon commaundement was directed from the kynges Justices that

that all the Byschops, Prelates, Carles, Barons, Abbayes and Prioories, shoulde bringe in the fourth parte of their reuenues for the kinges raunsome, & besides this they brought in of their good wyll, their golden and syluer chalises, to perfourme this dede of charitie. The order of Cistercensis, which hetherto had bene free from all exactions, did giue their wolles for one yere towarde the kinges raunsome. Mat. Pa.

This yere John the kynges brother when he heard of the imprisonment of his brother, made greete warre within the lande, and toke by strength the castels of Wyndsor, of Nottingham, and others. And the frenche kyng made stronge warre in Normandy. R. Richard was deliuered out of the Emperours custody vpon Candelmas day, and with his mother and the Chaunceler, he came through the lande of the Duke of Louane vnto the Englishe seas, and arriued at Sandwiche the sonday next after y<sup>e</sup> feast of S. George, to the comforte of all the realme. The same houre when the kyng and his company arriued about one of the clocke in the daye, the Sunne shynynge very cleare

R. Richard  
deliuered.

Mat. Pa.  
Godfrid  
Vinifalko



Richarde the firste.

King Ry-  
chard again  
crowned.

there appeareth a straunge brightnes,  
farther from the Sunne then as it were  
the lengthe and bredthe of a mans body,  
and did shyne whyte and redde, much like  
the Raynbowe. King Rycharde came to  
London: where when he had rested hym,  
with a certayne numbze of knyghtes, he  
rode to Nottingham, and wan the castle:  
and after that the castle of Tikhil, and so  
called a counsell of his Lordes at Wyn-  
chester: wher he deposed his brother John  
then being in Fraunce, and crowned him  
selfe agayne king of Englande, and then  
he called agayne into his handes al suche  
things as he hadde either geuen oz sold  
by patentes, oz otherwyse: by whiche  
meanes he gathered a summe of money,  
and sailed into Fraunce, where shortly a  
peace was concluded betweene the twoo  
kyngees for one yeare. Then John which  
had taken part against his brother, made  
meanes to Elianor his mother, by whose  
mediation he was reconciled, and became  
a trewe knyght to his brother.

1195

VV. fitz Isabell, } Anno reg. 6.

VV. fitz Arnold } Bayliffes.

**K**ing Rycharde sent messengers to the  
Pope and complained vpon the duke  
of

of Austriche for misusinge of him and of his people as they came by distresse of weather through his countrey, and desired to haue the pledges home again. The Pope excommunicated the Duke of Austriche, and enioyned hym to release the covenantes that he constrained the kyng to make and to sende home the pledges, but the Duke refused this order and contemned the Popes authoritie.

Robert Besant } Anno reg. 7.  
Ioke le Iosue, } Bayliffes.

1196

In this tyme one William Fitz Osbert, with the berd (so called because his auncetours in disdayne of the Normans would not shawe their beardes of) moued the common people to seke libertie & freedom, and not to be subiect to the ryche & mightie, by whiche meanes he drew to hym many great companies, and with al his power defended the poore mens cause against the ryche. The king being warned of this tumult, commaunded hym to cease from those attemptes, but the people still folowed hym as they before had done: and he made to them certayne orations openly, takinge for his theme this sentence. *Haurietis aquas in gaudeo de fontibus*

William  
with the  
long beard



Richard the firste.

fontibus Saluatoris, Whiche is to saye:  
Ye shall drawe in loye, waters forth of  
the welles of your Saviour. And to this  
he added: I am (saide he) the saviour of  
poore men: ye be poore, and haue assailed  
long the harde handes of ryche mē. Now  
drawe ye therefore holosome water forth  
of my welles, and that with loye. For the  
tyme of your visitation is comen. This  
William was commaunded to appeare  
before the kynges counsell to aunswere  
for hym selfe in suche cases as should be  
layd against hym: wher he appeared, but  
with such a multitude of people, that the  
Lords were afrayde of him, and remit-  
ted him with pleasaunt woordes for that  
tyme: appointing some priuely, when he  
was alone to appzehend him. By whom  
he was after taken in Bowe churche in  
Cheape, but not without sheddyng of  
bloud. for he was forced by fire & smoke  
to forsake the churche. And when he was  
taken, he was arraigned before the Jud-  
ges, and with nyne of his adherentes, had  
sentence of death, and were all hanged  
the morowe after. He of the simple peo-  
ple, was after honoured as a martyr: in  
so muche that they stole away the gybet,  
and

William  
forced by  
fyr to flee.

and pared awaye the earth that was be-  
bled with his bloude, that they made a  
great dyche, and kepte the gibet and the  
earth, as it were holy relikes, to heale sick  
men, Guilhelmi Nouoburgensis.

Gerard de Anteloche } Anno reg. 8

Robert Durant. } Bayliffes.

1197

**T**his yere the warre was renewed be-  
twene king Richard of England, and  
Philip of Fraunce, in whiche either of  
them spedde dyuersly.

Roger Blont, } Anno. 9.

Nicolas Ducket. } Bayliffes.

1198

**K**ing Richard toke of euery Carucata,  
or hyde of lande in his realme throug-  
out all Englande. v. shillinges. At that  
time there was great thunder, lightning  
and rayne, suche as had neuer bene scene  
before, vpon S. Margarets day. And about  
Michaelmas, the charters which the king  
had before made with his new seale wer  
chaunged. Ma. Pa.

Great ex-  
cessions and  
tempest.

Constantine fitz Arnold } Anno reg. 10.

Robert le Beaw, } Bayliffes.

1199

**H**bert archebysshop of Caunterbury,  
throughe procurement of the monks  
of Caunterbury, and by the commaun-  
dement of the Pope, layde flat the church  
of



## Richard the first.

Church at  
Lambeth  
destroyed.

Truce  
with the  
Frenches.

R. Richard  
wounded  
to death.  
Paulus  
Aemilius  
Eulogiū  
Polidor.

of Lambeth, whiche his pzedecessors had founded, and he him selfe had finished, in the honoz of Thomas the archebysshop of Caunterbury. When truce was taken betweene the kynges of Fraunce and Englande, kyng Rychard turned his armie against the Barons of Pictavia that rebelled against him, and set their cities and townes on fyre, spoyled their countrie, and slewe many of his aduersaries cruelly, at the last he came into the Duke dome of Aquitaine and besieged a castle of Chalne, wher one Peter Basilius, smote hym with a venemyd darte, which stripe the kyng litle regarded, but within. xii. dayes he inuaded the castle and wan it, & put the Souldiours in pryson. Of this wounde aforesaide, he died the vi. daye of Aprill, in the yeare of our Lorde. 1199. When he had reigned ix. yeares and. ix. monethes. And as he had bequethed his body, was buried at Founteuerarde at his fathers scete, whome he confessed he had betrayed, and his hart at Roane, because of the incomparable trustinesse and fidelitie that he had founde in them, and his bowelles with the excrementes to be buried at the foresayde castle of Chalne, in token of their treason & falshode. Ma. Pa.

Anno regni. 1.



Ohn bzother to Riccharde  
afoze named, beganne his  
reigne ouer this realme  
of Englande, the. vi. daye  
of Aprill, in the yeare of  
our Lorde. 1199. Of per-

1199

sonne he was indifferente, but of melan-  
coly and angry complexion. He beinge  
nowe in Normandy, sayled ouer into En-  
glande, and came to London vppon the  
Ascension euen, and was crowned at  
Westminster vpon the Ascension daye.  
At mydsomer next, he went ouer againe  
into Normandie. Philip king of Fraunce,  
(in the quarell of Arthur, the sonne of  
Geffrey, Iohns elder bzother duke of Bri-  
taine, whome certaine of the Lordes had  
named kyng of Englande) made warre  
vpon kyng Iohn, inuaded Normandy, &  
toke from him diuers castels & townes.

Arnold fitz Arnold

} Anno. 1.

1200

Richard fitz Bartilmew.

} Bayliffes.

King Iohn hearing of this warre in  
Normandie, assembled a counsaile,  
wherein was graunted to him thre shil-  
lings



## Kyng Iohn.

Three .s.  
of euery  
plough lād

kinges of euery plough lande thzough  
Englande, beside the subsidie of the spir-  
ituall landes: and when he hadde made  
redy for his volage he sayled into Por-  
mandie, where he spent the tyme to his  
losse and dishonour. But about Michael-  
mas a truce was concluded betwene the  
twoo kinges of Englande & of Fraunce.

R. Iohn  
deuorced.

This yeaere was a deuorice betwene  
kyng Iohn & his wyfe Hawilla, the Earle  
of Glocesters daughter, because of neare-  
nesse of bloud: and after he was married to  
Isabell, the daughter of the Erle of Engo-  
leisme in Fraunce: by whome he hadde  
sonnes Henry and Richarde, and thre  
daughters, Isabell, Elianor, and Iane.

June of k.  
Iohn.

About Christmas a peace was conclu-  
ded betwixt kyng Iohn of England, and  
Philip of Fraunce. In the moneth of Oc-  
tober, there appeared five Moones about  
the first watche of the night. The first ap-  
peared in the North, the seconde in the  
South, the thirde in the West, the fourth  
in the East, and the fifth in the midst of  
them, which wente compassing the other  
by the space of one houre.

1201

Roger Dorset } Anno reg. 2.  
James Bartilmew, } Bayliffes,

This

**T**his yere was horrible tempestes, Tempest.  
thonders and lighteninges, hayle, and  
great floudes of rayne, whiche did great  
harme. This yere (as saith Fabian)  
Raynulphe Earle of Chester, by the exā-  
ple afore shewed by kyng Iohn, leste his  
wyfe named Constance, and wedded one  
Clemens.

VValter fitz Alis                      } Anno reg. 3.      1202  
Symon de aldermābury        } Bayliffes

**P**hilippe of Fraunce invaded Normā-  
nde, and toke diuers castels & townes,  
whiche he gaue to Arthure, nephew to  
kyng Iohn, and Duke of Brytaine. But  
shortly after, the same Arthur, with ma-  
ny other noble men, were taken pryso-  
ners by kyng Iohn, and ledde prysoners  
to Roone: the whiche Arthur was there  
shortly dispatched, fewe mē can tel howe.

Kyng Iohn came ouer into Englande,  
and was crowned at Caunterburpe, the  
xliii. kalendes of May, and straight way  
returned into Normandy agayn, by that  
tyme it beganne to be notified throughe  
Fraunce and al the countries about that  
kyng Iohn had murthered Arthur with  
his owne handes, & so the hartes of many  
were tourned from hym.

This



## Kyng Iohn.

R. Fabian  
xxxv. go-  
uernours  
of the cite  
chosen.

This yere were chosen xxxv. of the  
moste substantiall and wyllest men of the  
cite of London, to mainteine and kepe  
the assises of the same of the which yerely  
the Bayliffes were chosen: and after the  
Mayre and Sheriffes were taken.

1203

Normand Blundell } Anno reg. 4  
Iohnde Ely } Bayliffes.

Tempest  
in Englad

This yere fell erceeding lightnyng,  
thunders, stormes of wynde and rayne,  
with hayle of the bygnes of hēnes egges,  
whiche perished fruite and corne, houses  
and yong cattell. Also spirites were sene  
in the ayre, in lykenes of fowles, bearing  
fyre in their billes, whiche set fyre on di-  
uers houses. Philip of Fraunce made  
warre vpon the Duchye of Normandie,  
tyll at the last he subdued the same to his  
dominion, with the prouinces of Guyen,  
Poytiers and Brytaine, which befoze per-  
tayned to the crowne of England.

Kyng Iohn sayling into Normandie  
warred on the borders of Fraunce, but  
of his victories is litle witten. This  
yere died Elianor the old Quēne.

1204

V Valter Browne } Anno reg.  
V William Chamberlaine } Bayliffes.

Kyng Iohn married his battard daug-  
ter

ter to Lewlyn Prince of Wales, and  
gaue with her the castle and Lordship of  
Elyngsmore, beinge in the marches of  
Southwales.

Thomas Hauerill } Anno reg. 6.  
Hamond Bronde } Bayliffes.

1205

**F** the moneth of January, beganne a  
great frost, whiche continued tyll the Great frost  
xiii. of the kalends of March, so that the  
grounde coulde not be tyld, whereof it  
came to passe that in Sommer folowing  
a quarter of Wheate was solde for. xliii.  
shillings Kyng Iohn gathered greate  
armies of men to haue gone ouer the  
Seas, but beinge sayled onwarde of his  
voyage, he returned agayne, and toke in-  
finite somes of money of his Barons and  
knightes, and of the Religious men, pre-  
tending a quarell against them, because  
they would not folowe hym into the par-  
ties beyond the seas. Hubert archebischop  
of Caunterburie died, and muche stryfe  
arose about the election of an other.

At this tyme in Suffolke a fysh was A monstee-  
rous fysh  
taken.  
taken like to a man, and was kept liuing  
sixe monethes vpon the lande with rawe  
fleshe and fysh: and after when they saw  
they coulde haue no speche thereof, they

**A**

cast



Kyng Iohn.

cast it againe into the sea.

1206

Iohn VValgraue

Richard de VVinchester,

} Anno re. 7.  
Bayliffes.

**K**Ing Iohn gathered an armie of men, and toke shipping with the at Portesmouth, and aryled at Rupell, which whiche the inhabitauntes knew, they ran to him and promysed to ayde and helpe hym all that they coulde, by reason whereof the kyng subdued a great part of that countrie, and came at the laste to the noble castle of Mount Albion, whiche he won in the space of .xv. dayes, though Charles the great could not in senen yeaeres siege obtayne it. A truce being taken betwixt the kynges of Englande and Fraunce for two yeaeres, Kyng Iohn returned into Englande.

1207

Iohn Holilande

Edmond fitz Gerrard

} Anno reg. 8.  
Bayliffes.

**K**Ing Iohn toke the rishi. parte of all the mouable goodes, as wel as of the vnmouable, both of laye & religious throught out all Englande, at the whiche all men did murmore and grudge, but no man durst speke against it, only Gawlfride archbishop of Yorke woulde not consent, but did openly renye: wherefore he com-  
uayed

dayed hym selfe out of the Realme, pronouncing a curse vpon all them that should gather this taske, especially with in his archebysshoprike. The same yeare there was a greate wynde, whiche ouerthwe and destroyed many houses and trees, and brought with it a great snowe which destroyed many beastes, both great and small: being muche strife about the election of an archebysshop of Caunterbury, as is aforesayd, the Monkes of Caunterbury by the aduise of the Pope, chose Stephen Langton, to be archebysshop. And then the Pope intending to attayne the fauour and good wyll of kyng Iohn, because he knewe that he did make diligent searche for precious stones, he sent hym this epistle folowynge, and the presentes mencioned in the same.

**I**nnocent the third Pope, to Iohn kyng of Englande &c.

**A**mongest all mortall and earthly treasures whiche the mynde of man doth desire, it esteemeth fine golde and precious stones, to be the mooste precious. And notwithstanding your princely highnes doth abound in this kynde of treasure and all other, yet we sende your magnificence the tree of loue & grace, and foure rynges of golde with diuers precious stones,

A short and  
a pithy epi-  
stle, which  
I haue thought  
good  
not to passe  
ouer with  
silence, all  
though by



## Kyng Iohn.

smalnes of  
my volume  
I am forced  
to leaue out  
much nota-  
ble & moſte  
excellent  
matter to  
me offered.

stones, in whiche our speciall deſyre is, that you  
should in ſuche ſorte vnderſtande the facion and  
colour of the giſte, that you may rather haue re-  
garde vnto the miſterie contained in it, then vnto  
the gift it ſelfe, for the roundnes in dede doth ſi-  
gnifie eternitie, which hath nether beginning nor  
ending in the faſſion thereof, therfore your Prin-  
cely diſcretion maye be put in remembraunce to  
proceade from earthly thinges to heauely thinges,  
and from temporall thinges to eternall thinges.  
The quadzant number of foure doth ſignifie the  
constantie of the mynde, which ought not to be  
discoraged in aduerſitie nor yet highe mynded or  
proude in prosperitie, which thing ye ſhal wor-  
thely performe, if your mynde be garniſhed with  
the foure principall vertues, that is to ſaye, Ju-  
ſtice, fortitude, prudence, and temperance, ſo that  
by the firſt, you may vnderſtand that rightuous-  
nes which ye ought to exerciſe in iudgement. In  
the ſecond, fortitude, whereby to ſuſtayne & beare  
aduerſitie. In the third, prudence, which ye muſt  
obſerue in doubtful matters. In the fourth, tem-  
peraunce, that it may be alwayes preſent with  
you in prosperitie. And by gold is ſapience and  
wyſedome to be vnderſtanded, which like as it  
excelleth all mettals, ſo dothe ſapience excell all  
giſtes, according to the testimony of the pzophet,  
the ſpirite of wyſedome ſhall reſt vpon hym. For  
nothing is moze neceſſary for a kyng then wyſe-  
dome, wherefore the peaceable kyng Salomon,  
required nothing els of God but wyſedome, to  
gouerne the people comitted to his charge. More-  
ouer, the greneneſſe of the Smaragd, betokeneth  
ſayth. The brightnes of the Saphire, doth ſigni-  
fie hope. The rednes of the Granate, betokeneth  
charitie and loue. And the clerkenſſe of the Co-  
pazite, doth ſignifie good workyng, concerning  
the which, our Lorde ſayde: Let your light ſo  
ſhyn

hynne befoze men. &c. You hāne therefore in the Smaragde an admonition to fayth, in the Sapphire an exhortatiō to hope, in the Granate a pro- uocation to charitie, and in the Topazite a descri- ption of the exercise of lyfe, to the ende you may proceade from one vertue to an other, vntill you may attayne to se the God of all Gods in Syon.

**T**his letter and presents were of king Iohn wel excepted and Stephen Langton was cōsecrate at Rome by the Pope Archebysshop of Cantorbury and Metra- politan. This beynge doone the Pope sent letters to king Iohn exhorting hymn humbly and deuoutly to receyue Stephē Langton Priest and Cardinal, to be Arch- byshop of Cantorburyc, beynge thērunto canonically elected, the rather because he was an Englysh man bozne and a doctoz of Diuinitie &c. When king Iohn had re- ceuyed these letters he was greatlye of- fended at the promoting of the sayd Ste- phen Langton. And forthwith hee sente men in armoure to expel the monkes of Cantorburyc as treytours oute of the, Realme & to condempne them of treason the monkes went ouer into Flaunders, the goodes and lands of their church wer confyscat. Then king Iohn sent thre-  
nyng



## Kyng Iohn.

nyng letters to the Pope, for that he had admitted Stephen Langton. Wherunto the Pope sente a large aunswere, bothe which I passe ouer for this tyme.

This yeare vpon S. Remingus daye Quene Isabel did beare vnto King Iohn his first begotten sonne, and named hym Henry after his grandfather.

Great fyre  
in South-  
warke and  
London.

Regist. of  
Bermond-  
sey.

This yeare (saith the Register of Bermondsey) the churche of Chanons called S. Mary Ouery in Southwarke, with a great part of Southwarke was burned, which fyre also consumed London brydge, then being of tymbre, and a great part of London. The Chanons aforesayde, buylded an hospital in their own ground nere to the Priorie, where they did celebrate deuine seruice. tyl their Priory were agayne repayred. Mathew Paris. Notyng this fyre to happen in Anno. 1212. sayeth the churche of our Lady in Southwarke was burnt, and London brydge betwixte thre pillars, and the chappell vppon the brydge, and all the houses vpon the brydge with a great parte of the cite, and of the borowe of Southwarke, so that the fyre felle ouer the Thames, and there were bzent

byent about a thousand men, women and  
chyldezen. Ma. Pa.

Roger V Vinchester } Anno reg. 9.  
Edmond Hardell } Bayliffes.

1208

The morowe after Candelmas daye,

there was an horrible Eclipse of the  
Moone, first lyke bloud, and then of mooste

illfavoured colours. This yeaere Quene

Isabel did beare unto king Iohn a sonne  
who was named Rycharde. In Lent cer-

tayne byshops in England, by the Popes  
commaundement, executed the interdi-

England  
interdicted.

ction vpon the whole Realme, and they  
sealed throughtout all Englande, from

ministring of ecclesiasticall sacramentes,  
saying only confession and ministring of

the sacrament, to them that were in pe-  
rill of death, and Baptisme of chyldezen.

All the bodie of them that died, were ca-  
ried out of the cities and townes, and bu-

ried like dogges, in dyches and corners,  
without any ministry of the Priestes.

And many bishoppes, specially them that  
pronounced the enterdiction, fledde the

Realme priuely. The kyng commaun-  
ded all Prelates and their subiectes, im-

Prelates  
banished.

mediatly to departe the realme: He sette  
at the bishoprikes & abbates in the realme

Disse

In the



## Kyng Iohn.

In the custody of lay men, and continuand  
ed all Ecclesiasticall reuenues to be co-  
fiscated. Kyng Iohn doubting least the  
Pope after his interdiction, should exco-  
municate him by name, or discharge and  
absolue the nobles of Englande of their  
alegiance towards hym, he layde holde  
vpon them, specially suche as he hadde in  
suspicion, and tooke pledges of them.

This yeare was graunted to the Cite-  
zens of London, by the kinges letters pa-  
tentis, that they shoulde yearly chole  
to them selues a Mayre, and two She-  
riffes, on Saint Mathewes or Michaelmas  
day, whose names were as foloweth.

Anno regni. 10.

1209

Henry fitz	} Maior.	{ Peter Buke } S.
Alwyne		

Takyng of  
bydes for  
bydden.

Kyng Iohn being at Bristowe, did for-  
bidde that any fowles or bydes shuld  
be taken throughtout all Englande. This  
yeare by the procurement of Stephen  
Lancton archebysshop of Caunterbury,  
licence was graunted to the conuentual  
churches in England, to celebrate deuine  
seruice once in a weke: But the whyte  
Monkes had not this priuiledge, because  
they had disobeyed the interdictio before.

At

At Michaelmas Terme the Eschequer was remoued from Westminster to Northampton by the kinges commaundement, for displeasure he had taken with the Londoners. About this tyme kyng Iohn gathered a great armie and wente towarde Scotlaude, when he came in Northumberland into the castle of Norham, the kyng of Scottes fearing his furie, came to him and treated a peace, for the whiche he gave to kyng Iohn. 11000. markes of syluer, and deliuered his two daughters for a pledge. When king Iohn departed from the castle of Norham, he commaunded that throughtout all the forrestes of Englande, all the hedges should be burnt, and all the dyches to be made playne grounde, & that the wyld beasts shoulde eat up the corne in euery place rounde about. After this he toke homage of all free holders in Englande, and dyd sweare all men to his allegiaunce, from xii. yeare olde opwardes. And the Welchmen came to VVodstoke & did homage vnto the kyng, whiche was neuer hearde tell of befoze. A clerke of Oxforde by a chaunce kylled a woman, and then ran away. The Maior and other for that they founde

The Eschequer remoued to Northampton.

An armie towarde Scotland.

Peace with Scottes.

All hedges burnt and dyches made plain ground in the forrestis

Homage of free holders, othe to the kyng Welchmen did homage



## Kyng Iohn.

The vni-  
uersitie of  
Oxford left  
of al schol-  
lers.

London  
bridge built  
of stone  
S. Mary  
Oueris re-  
payed.

Regist. of  
Barmond

founde not the Clarke, thei tooke his thre  
chamber felowes, which knewe nothing  
of the murder, and layde them in pryson,  
and within fewe dayes by the kynges co-  
maundemēt, they were hanged vp at the  
townes end. This being done, ther went  
3000. Clarkes, both maister & schollers,  
away from Oxforde, so that there taried  
not one in that Uninersitie, wherof some  
went to Cambridge, and some to Reding  
to schole. This yeare was the foundati-  
on of the Archis of London brydge, and  
the reparation of the prioste of y church  
of S. Marye Ouerie, after the burninge,  
whiche was in the thyrde yeare past. Re-  
gister of Barmondsey.

And here I thynke good to note vnto you the  
opinion of maister Fowle, who was last Prior  
of the sayde saint Mary Oueris, concerning the  
originall of the brydge, and also of that church.  
First (saith he) being no brydge but a fer-  
rie. The Feriar and his wyfe deceasyng,  
left the same to their daughter, a mayden  
named Marie, who with the goodes left by  
her parentes, and also the profites which  
came by the sayde ferrie, buylded an house  
of systers, whiche is the uppermost ende  
of Saint Marie Oueris church aboue the  
quier, where she lieth buried, vnto the  
whiche

whiche house she gaue the ouersight and  
profit of the same Ferie: but afterwarde  
the same house of sisters was conuerted  
vnto a coledge of priestes: who buylded  
the brydge of tymbre, & from time to time  
kept the same in reparations, but consi-  
dering the great charges in repairing the  
the same, nowe lastly in the yere of our  
Lorde. 1209. by the great ayde of the cite-  
zens of London and other, they began to  
buyld the same of stone.

Anno reg ii.

Henry fitz } M. { Peter le Iosue } S. 1210  
Alwyne } { Villia Blud }

The kyng commaunded all the Jewes. The Jewes  
both men and womē, to be taken and imprisoned  
imprisoned, & greuously to be punished,  
because he woulde haue all the money  
that they had at his commaundement, so  
that some of them gaue all that they had,  
and promysed moze, to thend they might Jewes rati-  
fomed in  
England.  
escape so many kyndes of tozmentes, a-  
mongest whome there was one whiche  
being tozmented with many tozmentes,  
would neither raunsome hym selfe nor  
make no ende, wherefoze the kyng com-  
maunded to pull out euery daye one of  
his teeth, vntyll suche tyme he did pay to  
the king



# Kyng Iohn.

Irelaunde  
subdued.

A mynt in  
Ireland.

A great  
takke.

Sterlyng  
money.

Nicolas  
Triuet.

the kyng. 10000. markes of syluer, & by the space of seven dayes, they had pulled out seven of his great tethe, the Jewes payde the forsayde some of money, to the ende they should pull out no moze. The king with a great power subdued Irelaunde. He caused the lawes of Englande to be executed there, & money to be coynd according to the wayte of the English money, and made there bothe half pence and farthinges, and caused the same money to goe as wel in Englande as in Irelaunde. When he had brought all things to such order as he thought good, he came backe againe with greate triumphe, and so to London, where he caused a convocation to be hadde, wherunto came the Abbots, Priors, Abbettes, Templers, Hospitallers, &c. All whiche he compelled to paye suche a ransome & to spoile their churches that the some of y<sup>e</sup> money came to. 100000 pounde sterlyng, & also the whyte moikes were constrained to. 40000. pounde. Many of the Jewes for very great affliction and punishment fled away.

Anno reg. 12.

1211

Henry fitz }  
Alwyne } M. { Adam VVhetly }  
Stephen le grafe } S

This

**T**his yere the kyng gathered an new <sup>An armye</sup>  
 armie and went into <sup>into wales</sup> Wales, with a  
 great force throughe the myddest, euen to  
 Snoden, and spoyled al that he mette, and  
 subdued all the princes and nobles with-  
 out any gayne saying, and tooke. xxviii.  
 pledges for their subiection, and then he  
 returned, and when he came at North-  
 hampton, there mette hym messengers  
 sent from the Pope, Pandolfe the subdea- <sup>Pandolfe</sup>  
 con, a man very familiar with the Pope. <sup>legate and</sup>  
 And Duranda, a brother of the Temple, <sup>Durande.</sup>  
 whiche came to make an vnitte betwixt  
 the kyng and the byshop of Cantorbury  
 and the Monkes, whiche were banyshe  
 out of Englande, wherein the kyng wyl-  
 lingly graunted their retourne to their  
 possessions, but because the kyng would  
 not make them amendes for their losse &  
 hynderaunce whiche they susteyned, nor  
 restore their goodes whiche he had con-  
 fiscated: the Popes Embassadors went  
 againe into Fraunce and made no ende.  
 After this, the kyng toke of euery knight  
 which was not with him in his armie in <sup>A great</sup>  
 Wales two markes of syluer of euerye <sup>taxe.</sup>  
 shylde. Pope Innocent absolued all, both  
 princes and other noble men, which per-  
 teined



# Kyng Iohn.

The nobles  
absolved of their  
allegiance.

teyned to the crowne of Englande from  
the fidelitie, allegiaunce and subiection  
king Iohn, & commaunded the straighthe  
to eschewe his company at the table, and  
councell and all communication.

Anno reg. 13.

1212

Henry fitz  
Alwyn

M. } Iohn fitz Pet. }  
Iohn Garlond. } S

The welch  
men inva-  
ded Eng-  
lande.

The Welchemē with great force toke  
diuers castels of the kyng of Englande  
and did cut of the heades of all the southe-  
ours they founde & burned many townes  
and with a greete spoyle returned into  
their countrie. The kyng being greatly  
offended, gathered an innumerable ar-  
mie, vtterly to destroy all the coastes of  
Wales, and all the Welchemen therein  
and when he came to Nottingham, he cau-  
sed the. i. xviij. younge men whom he had  
taken for pledges of the Welchemen to  
be hanged vp, but for feare his nobles  
should rebel against him and betray him,  
he discharged his armie, and returned to  
London, where he toke pledges of all the  
nobles of the realme. An Heremite in  
Dorke shire, named Peter, prophesied  
openly of kyng Iohn, and sayde upon the  
Ascension day next cōming, there shoulde  
be

ixviij. yōg  
men hāged

Pledges  
taken of  
nobles.

Werce of  
Dorchester.

be no kyng, but the crowne shoulde be  
transposed to an other: this Peter was ap-  
prehended and kept in pryson.

Anno reg. 14.

Henry fitz } M } Randolph Eiland } S  
Alwyne } } Constāne Iosue }

1213

Pandolphe the legate came to the kyng  
and spake with him at Douer, admoni-

Pandolph  
the Legate.

shing him to restore Stephen Langton to  
his see of Cantorbury, and the monkes  
vnto their abbey, the kyng calling to  
mynde the manifold daungers that he  
was in, both in his own realme and also  
in Normandy, made promyse by othe, to  
be obedient to the courte of Rome. This  
was done the .xiii. day of May, the mōday  
before Ascension day, by the kyng and al  
his nobles, Barons. &c. at Douer,  
where they agreed vpon the fourme of  
peace, which is cōteined in a large Char-  
ter, dated the .xiii. daye of May, in the .xiii.  
yeare of his reigne. All things being pre-  
pared, king Iohn and Pandolphe and the  
nobles of the realme, came together at  
the house of the knyghtes of the Temple  
by Douer, the .xv. daye of May vpon As-  
cension euen, where the kyng according  
as sentence was geuen at Rome did re-

The kings  
othe of obe-  
dience.

The kyng  
resigned  
his crowne

signe



## Kyng Iohn.

signe his crowne, & the realmes of Eng-  
lande & Ireland, into the Popes handes,  
whose viceroy at that tyme was Pan-  
dolpho afore sayde, & when he had made  
this resignation, he gaue the foresayde  
kyngdomes to the Pope and to his suc-  
cessours, and confirmed his gifte with  
Chartar, dated the .xv. of may, in the .xiii.  
yeare of his reigne. This chartar beyng  
deliuered by the kyng vnto Pandolpho,  
in presence of all that were there he dyd  
homage, as is likewise registred at large.  
When the Ascension day was past ouer,  
he commaunded to fetch the foresayde  
Peter out of the castle of Corfe, and com-  
maunded hym to be bound to a horse talle  
and to be drawen through the stretes to  
the towne of Warham. and there bothe he  
and his sonne to be hanged vpon a gibet.  
Stephen Langton archebysshop of Can-  
terbury, and all the other that were ban-  
ished arriued at Douer the .xviii. of August  
and went to Wyndesore to the kyng,  
who mette them in the waye, and when  
he sawe the archebysshop, he fell flat vpon  
the earth before their face. the teares gush-  
ing out, he beseechd them to take pitye  
of him and of the realme of England, the  
arche

The kyng  
doth ho-  
mage.

Peter of  
Donphret  
hanged.

Stephen  
Langton  
restored.

archebyshop and the byshops seinge this great humilitie of the kyng, with teares toke him vp fro the ground, and brought hym by the righte hande and by the left hande, vnto the doozes of the cathedrall church, where in the sight of all the nobles wepyng for ioye, they brought hym with the Psalme of Miserere, as the custome is, and absolued hym. Where the kyng toke an othe to call agayne in place the lawes of his predecessours, especiall of kyng Edward, and that he would cal in all wycked lawes. &c. After that deuine seruice being done, the kyng & the archesbyshop and byshoppes, and all the nobles set at meat at one table. This yere Richard Prior of Bermondsey, by the consent of the Couent did buylde in the sellars ground a certayne house, (against the wall of the sayde house of Barmondsey) called the Almorie or Hospitall of conuerts and childzen, in the honour of saint Thomas. For the which grounde the forsayde Prior did ordeyne, that the almoner should paye yearly, to the Cellerer x. shillinges, liii. pence, and the sayde Almonerie is exempted from all byshoply iurisdiction.

The kyng  
absolued.

The hospis  
tal of S.  
Thomas in  
southwark  
buylded.

Regist. of  
Barmond



# Kyng Iohn.

A dyche a-  
bout Lon-  
don. 200.  
foote brode  
Chroni-  
cles of  
Dunstable.  
Regist. of  
Bermond

And this yere on the 15. of October, was  
begonne by the Londoners, the dyche  
without the walles of London. Regi. Bar.

The Chronicles of Dunstable saythe,  
the Londoners began to make a dyche of  
200 foote in bredthe about the citie of Lon-  
don, nyghe vnto the Towre, causing no  
small bynderaunce thereby to the Canons  
of the holy Trinitie (Meanting the priorie  
of Chyrl church nere vnto Algate).

Anno reg. 15

1214

Reger fitz  
Alwyne

} M.

{ Martin fitz Alis  
Peter Bate

} S.

Interdictis  
released.  
Nicholas  
Triuit.

Mat. Pa.

**A**Bout this tyme, Pope Innocentius  
sent his letter to Nicholas byshop of  
Tusculane his Legate, to release the in-  
terdiction, and so the interdiction whiche  
had continued six peares and thre mo-  
nethes, and xliii days, was released. King  
Iohn marched towarde Brytaine, in-  
tending to besiege the citie of Nautes, in  
the whiche warres kynge Iohn had the  
ayde of Otho the Emperour, and of the  
Duke of Louane and Brabant, and VVil-  
liam Duke of Holland, & Raynold Earle  
of Bonony, and Ferrandis Earle of Flaun-  
ders, so that ther was a great field fought  
in which the Frenche king escaped nat-  
rowly.

rowly. But at the laste being rescued, he  
toke the foresayd Charles, and put Hughe  
de Bon es to flight, and droue the Empe-  
rour out of the fielde: And then a truce  
was taken betwixt kyng John and the  
Frenche kyng, for fyue yeares. Thus  
when he hadde synished hys warres in  
Fraunce, he returned into England, and  
the Barons of the Realme came to the  
kyng at S. Edmonds, requiring to haue  
the Chartar of Henry the first confirmed,  
the which if he refused to doe, they sware  
by y high Altar, thei would make warres  
against hym, and withdraue their alle-  
giaunce from hym.

After great  
warres in  
Fraunce  
truce was  
taken for 5.  
yeares.

The Bar-  
ons of the  
realme res-  
quire to  
haue their  
old lawes  
and libera-  
ties confir-  
m'd.

Anno reg. 16.

Searle	} M. {	Salomon Basing	} S.
Mercer		Hughe Basing	

The kyng beyng at Londo, was lodged  
in the new Temple, where ther came  
to him the foresayde noble men, warlike  
appoynted, and demaunded of hym to co-  
firme to them the liberties, both of kyng  
Edwardes lawe and other, whiche were  
graunted bothe to the Realme and to the  
churche, and to byrde hym selfe by othe  
to obserue the same: the kyng requiring  
respite untill Easter. was sayne to put in

New tem-  
ple in Lon-  
don.  
Barons of  
the realme  
in armure  
agaenst the  
kyng.



## Kyng Iohn.

The kyng  
goth by  
der suer-  
ties.

The kyng  
crossed to.  
Hierusalem

The Bar-  
ons in ar-  
mour came  
to London

The kyng  
forsaken of  
his nobles  
etc.

suerties, to wete the archebyshoppe of  
Caunterburie, and the byshop of Ely and  
other, to satisfie all men in that behalfe,  
and so the noble mē retourned. The king  
in the meane tyme caused al England to  
be swozne to be true to hym. Also he toke  
the syne of the crosse, by meane thereof  
to be in the better sauegarde. In the Ea-  
ster wēke, the noble men gathered toge-  
ther at Stamford with horse and harnes,  
after Easter they assēbled at Barkley, the  
kyng sent thether the archebyshoppe of  
Caunterbury, and VWilliam Marshall,  
Earle of Pembroke, with other, who de-  
maunded of them what they would haue  
confirmed, and they gaue the saide mes-  
sengers a cedula, contēning the sayd old  
lawes and customes, and saide, except the  
king would graunt them forthwith, they  
would take the castles of his landes, and  
so compell him therto. The Barōs came  
to London, and entred thzough algate in  
to the citie on a sonday in y service tyme.  
When the kyng was forsaken of all mē,  
so that he had scantly seuen that did ryde  
with him. He appointed to mete with the  
Barons in a medowe, betwixt Stanes and  
VVyndſore, which appointement he ob-  
serued

serued, and seyng no remedy, graunted  
the liberttes withoute anye difficultie.

The kyng  
merethw<sup>h</sup> h  
the Barons  
at Stanes.

The Chartar where of beinge large is  
dated, Beuen by our hande in Runinge  
mede, betwixt Stanes and VVyndfore, the  
xiii. daye of June, Anno of our reigne. 16  
vnto the whiche all the whole Realme  
ware swozne: whyles the Barons retur-  
ned home, the kyng was lefte almoste  
alone. Who deuising meanes to be adue-  
ged, sent Pandolphe the Legate with o-  
ther to Rome, to the end that by the Apo-  
stolike authoritie, they might make fru-  
strate the purpose of the Barons, and al-  
so he sent VValtar bishop of Winchester  
Chauncelour of Englande, and Iohn by-  
shop of Norwiche, with other, vnto al the  
realmes beyond the sea next adioyning,  
with his seale for helpe of warre, promy-  
sing vnto them landes & large possessions,  
by the meanes of Pandolphe the legate,  
the Pope both disanulled and condemned  
for euer the forsayde Charter and liber-  
ties graunted, and also excommunicated  
the Barons. By the other messengers  
were procured a great nomber of men of  
warre, which landing at Douer, the king  
forthwith besieged the castel of Rochester

The kyng  
graunteth  
the libe-  
ties by his  
chartor at  
runing  
mede.

Pandolph  
goeth to  
Rome.

Straun-  
gers sent  
for to serue  
the kyng in  
warre a-  
gainst the  
Barons of  
England.  
The bishop  
of Rome  
disanulleth  
the chartar  
of liberttes  
graunted, &  
also excom-  
municateth  
the Barons.  
Rochester  
besieged.



## Kyng Iohn.

and tooke it, wherein was VVilliam de Albeneto & other. It is to be noted that when an innumerable multitude of men of warre were on the Seas, saylinge towards Douer to helpe the kyng, a so- dayne tempest arose befoze they coulde gette into the hauen, and they were all drowned so that aboute the coste of the Sea, was cast vp such a multitude bothe of men and women, that the aire was infected with the saour of their putrified bodies. There was founde also an innumerable multitude of chyldzen drowned their Cradels. Thus of 40000. men there escaped not one alyue. Ma. Pa.

40000.  
straingers  
drowned  
on the coasts  
of England

The kyng had geuen to that people the prouinces of Northfolke & Southfolke,

Anno regni. 17

1216	VVilliam } Hardell }	M.	John Trauers } Andrew Newlād }	S.
------	-------------------------	----	-----------------------------------	----

The Barons goods  
confiscate.

**T**his yeare the kyng toke all the Castels and strong holdes of the realme from the Barons, & disposed their goodes at his pleasure. Also the Pope excommunicated them by their peculiar names, at length the Barons concluded to erecte Lodowyke the Frenche kynges sonne, to make hym king ouer them. About this

The Barons excommunicated  
The Barons sende  
for Lodowyke of  
Fraunce.

business

busynes they sent S. Carle of Wynche-  
 ster and other, earnestly requirynge Phi-  
 lip of Fraunce, to sende his sonne Lodo-  
 wyke, whiche thynge the Frenche kynge  
 refused to doe, tyll the Barons had sent  
 hym. xiiii. pledges of the best and noblest  
 of the realme: Then Lodowyke sent ayde  
 to the Barons. About Easter, the abbot  
 of Abbendon, renued the excommunica-  
 tion agayne, not only against the Barons  
 and cite of London, but also against the  
 Frenche men, which were come to their  
 ayde. Also V Valo was sent fro the Pope  
 into Fraunce, to forbiode the goynge of  
 Lodowyke into Englande. But his per-  
 swasions nothing preuailling, he charged  
 them vpon payne of excommunication  
 This notwithstanding, Lodowyke with  
 a great armie arriued in the Ile of Tenet,  
 the kalendes of June. But kyng Iohn be-  
 ing the at Douer, because his sculdours  
 were straungers, durst not goe against  
 Lodowyke, lest peradventure they should  
 forsake him in the battayle, wherefoze he  
 fledde to Gilforde and so to Wynchester.  
 Lodowyke went a lande at Sandwyche,  
 and subdued the whole countrie of Kent,  
 saue the castle of Douer, then he went to  
 London,

The Bar-  
 ons gaue  
 pledges to  
 Lodowyke  
 and prynces  
 the crowne

Ayde sent  
 by Lodow-  
 wyke to  
 the Barons

Barons a-  
 gayne ex-  
 communicated  
 Radulph  
 Niger.

Mathevy  
 Paris.

Flores hi-  
 storiarum  
 Lodowyke  
 excommu-  
 nicated.

Lodowyke  
 arriueth in  
 to Englan.

The kyng  
 flyeth.



## Kyng Iohn.

And by the  
commeth  
to London.

London, where he was of the Barons loyally  
fullye receiued, and certayne couen-  
naunces were concluded betwene them,  
and receiued of them homage. Then he  
departed frome London & gat the castles  
of Rigate, of Gilford, and of Farnham, the  
citie of VVinchester, with al other holds  
in those partes. And then he retourned a-  
gaine to Douer, and besieged that castle  
a long tyme in vayne: Kyng Iohn with  
great force passed through Northfolke &  
Suffolke, tyll he came at Lynne, wher he  
was receiued with greate loye, then ta-  
king his iourney Southward, in a water  
whiche is called Milstreme, they saye he  
lost sodainly all the beste cartes and cha-  
rettes with his treasure, for the washes  
swallowed vp bothe menne and horses,  
so that none escaped to bring the kyng  
any tydynges, the kyng with his armie  
escaped narrowly, and men saye that that  
nyght he laye at the abbey of Swynshed,  
where as men suppose he toke suche he-  
uynesse of harte for his treasure that he  
had lost in the Washes, that he was taken  
with a sharpe ague, the eating of peaches  
and drinke of newe cyder, that night  
encreased his sicknesse, in the breake of the  
daye

Milstrem  
the wash is  
in Lincoln  
shire.

The kings  
treasure &  
carriage  
drowned

daye with greate payne he wente to the castle of Lafforde, where he wered so extremely sycke, that the next morning he could scantly on horsebacke come to the castle of Newerke, in whiche place the sickenesse so encreased, that he tooke the counsell of confession, and the sacrament at the handes of the Abbot of Croxton, he made Henry his eldest sonne the heire of his kyngdome, and caused the Kealme to sweare to hym, and sent letters to all the Sheriffes of England and castle keepers, willing them to be attendaunt & diligent to the sayd Henry. And the abbot of Croxton asked hym, if he shoulde chaunce to die wher he would haue his bodie buried, to whome the kyng answered, I committe my body and soule to God and to Saint Vlstone, while the kyng lay sicke at Newewarke, there came to hym the messengers of the Barons to the number of ix with letters of submission to come agayne to his psace, but he lying in the extremes of death, coulde geue them none attendaunce. The night nexte after the feast of saint Luke he departed this lyfe. The abbot of Croxstō being at that time the kinges phisition, made Anotomie of  
the



# Kyng Iohn.

The kynges  
died.

Radul-  
ph<sup>r</sup> Niger  
Mathevv  
Paris.  
VV. Cax-  
ton.  
Eulogium  
Polidore  
Policro,

Bewley

Farendon.  
Hales,  
Godstow  
& Knariss-  
burgh.  
buylded.  
Ex Carta  
Regia,

the kynges body, to the ende it might be  
the moze honozably caried, & buried his  
bowelles in his owne church. His body  
was adoꝛned with a kynges crowne, and  
honozably buried in the cathedral church  
of V Vorcester. Ma. Pa. The Englishe  
Chronticle pꝛinted by V Vylliam. Cax-  
ton, Eulogium and dyuers other, reporte  
that kyng Iohn was poysoned by a moke  
of Swynsted abbey for sayng, if he might  
lyue halfe a yeaꝛe, he would make a half  
peny lose worth. xx. s. Polidore saythe, he  
died for sorowe and heauines of harte.  
Policronicon sayth: he died of the ffire  
at Newewarke, he was boweled at Croxtō  
and buried at V Vorcester. Thus of his  
death are diuers opinions. He founded  
the abbey of Bewley, in the newe foꝛest in  
Southhampton shire, in recompence of  
the parishe churches which he there ouer-  
turned to enlarge the same foꝛest. He  
buylded the monasterie of Farendon, and  
the monastery of Halis in Shrope shire.  
He also buylded Godstowe, and began the  
chappel of Knariss borough. He deceased  
in the yeaꝛe of our Lord. 1216. the. 19. of  
October, when hee had reigned. 17. yea-  
res. 6. monethes and od daies.

Henry

# Henry the third

Fol. 134

Anno regni. 1.



Enry the sonne of Iohn, of the age of ix. yerres, was proclaimed kyng of Englande, who began his reigne the 19. daye of October, in the yeaere of our Lozde. 1216. Anno. 1.

James } M. { Benet Seynturer } S. 1216  
Alderman } { VV. Bloūtiuers }

On Simon and Iudas day, he was crowned at Glocester by Peter byshoppe of Wynchester, & Ioceline byshop of Bathe, in the ptesence of V Vallo the Legate of Syluester byshop of Wurcester, Ranulfe Earle of Chester, and V Villiam Earle Marshal, Earle of Pembroke, V Villiam Earle of Ferraria. Iohn Marshall and Philippe de Albineto with the abbots & priors. &c. Being crowned, he remained in the custody of William Earle of Pembroke & highe Marshal, by whose meanes all the nobles & captaines of castels serued kyng Henry muche more faythfully then they had done his father.

Radul.  
Niger.  
Ma. Pa.

The kyng  
crowned  
at Glocester.

Anno reg. 2.

Serle } M. { Thomas Bokerell } S. 1217  
Mercer } { Radus Elylond }

The



## Henry the thirde.

Randul-  
phus Ni-  
ger.  
Matheyye  
Paris.  
Lodowyke  
neglected  
his othe.

The Bar-  
ons over-  
throwen at  
Lyncolne.

London  
besieged.

**T**he nobles of Englande began to dis-  
daine the Frenchemen, for that they  
stode excommunicate, and that Lodowyke  
neglecting his othe, toke into his handes  
the castles and landes, which he had sub-  
dued by the ayde of the Barons, and dyd  
set in them people of straunge nations,  
and yet they thought it shame to retorne  
againe to the kynge, whose father they  
had forsaken. But after many spoyles on  
both parties committed, the Barons who  
toke parte with Lodowyke, were over-  
throwen and taken at Lyncolne. And al-  
so a freshe number of Souldiours com-  
ming out of Fraunce, were overcome on  
the sea by Hubert de Burgo. Then Lodo-  
wyke beyng in London, William Lorde  
Marshall, with a greate armie besieged  
the same citie, both by water and lande,  
so that Lodowyke beng in great streyte  
gaue vnderstanding to VValo the Le-  
gate, and VWilliam Lorde Marshall, that  
he would be ruled by their counsell. And  
nere vnto Stanes, by the riuer of Thames,  
King Henry with VValo the Legate, the  
greate Marshall and many other on that  
party. And Lodowyke with the Barons  
and his other nobles on the other part,  
conclu-

concluded a peace, the 11. daye of September, for the perfozmance whereof, after the being taken, Lodowyke with his retynue were absolued, and the kyffe of peace was geuen, he toke of the citezens 5000. pounde sterling, and departed into Fraunce: fro the benefite of this absoluition and peace, were excepted byshops, abbots, priors, chanons & clarkes, whiche had either geuen counsell, or bozne good wyll to Lodowyke and the Barons, who were all suspended & depziued from their benefices by the Legate. Hughe byshop of Lyncolne, gaue a thousande marke to the Pope, to recouer his byshoprike, and an hundred marke to the Legate, whose example many both byshoppes and other religious did folowe. Thus the Legate emptied the purses of the Clerkes to enriche him selfe. Mat. Pa.

A peace concluded at  
Stanles.

Lodowyke  
returned  
into France

Anno reg 3.

Serle } M. } John Vyell } S.  
Mercer, } } John le Spycer }

1218

R Aynolph Earle of Chester, Sacre Erle  
of Winchester, V William Earle of Arundell,  
with the Barons, Robert fitz Valton,  
John Constable of Chester, &  
V William Harcourt, with a great trayne  
toke



# Henry the thirde.

Walo the  
Legate de-  
parteth to  
Rome, and  
Wandolphe  
succeeded  
Legate.

toke their iourney towarde Hierusalem.  
About the same tyme VValo the Legate  
departed out of England toward Rome,  
and Pandulph the elected bishop of No-  
wicke, succeeded in the office of Legate.  
About the same tyme, also kyng Henry  
did obtaine and get the proper seale of the  
Kealme

Anno reg. 4.

1219

Serle } M. { Richard wymbledō } S.  
Mercer } { Iohn Viell }

The noble  
Earle mar-  
shal buried  
in the new  
temple at  
London.

W Ylliam Earle Marshall, gouernour  
of the kinges persone, & of the whole  
Kealme died, and was honorably buried  
at London in the newe Temple, the xv.  
of Aprill. After his death the kyng remay-  
ned in the gouernement of Peter byshop  
of Wynchester.

Anno reg. 5.

1220

Serle } M. { Richard Renger } S.  
Mercer } { Iohn Iosue }

H. Henry  
againcrown-  
ed at We-  
stminster.  
The newe  
worke of  
Westmin-  
ster begon.

This yere kyng Henry was crowned  
agayne, at Westminster by Stephen  
archbishop of Caunterbury. Upon Whit-  
son euen, was the new worke of our La-  
dies chappell at Westminster begon, and  
kyng Henry layde the first stone. Ma. Pa.

all straun-  
gers ban-  
ned this

This yere was a proclamation made  
that all straungers shoulde auoyde the  
Kealme

Realme, except suche as came with marchandise, and to make sale of them vnder the kynges saufe conduct.

This yere Rainolphe Erle of Chester, came out of the holy land into England, and began to buyde the castels of Char-teley, and of Beston, and after he buyded the abbey of Delacresse.

land, but  
suche as  
came with  
marchandise

The castels  
of Chartley  
Beston, &  
the abbey  
of Dela-  
cresse buyl  
ed.

Anno reg, 6

Serle } M. { Richard Rengar } S.  
Mercer } { Thomas Labert }

1221

This yere kyng Henry subdued the Welchemen, whiche rebelled, and the the noble men graunted the kyng twoo markes of syluer of euery hyde of lande.

Welchem  
subdued  
2. Markes  
of euery  
hyde graun-  
ted to the  
kyng.

William byshop of London, did resigne his byshoprike, and Eustace Faconbridge, then treasurer of the Chekar was elected, who was confirmed by Pandolphe the Legate, and then Pandolphe returned to Rome. Henry gaue his sister Iohan in marriage to Alexander kyng of Scottes, who ware married at Porke, and Hubert de Burgo, married the kyng of Scottes syster. V William de Albeneto, Earle of Arundell, died in the parties beyonde the sea, as he was comming from the holy lande, he was conueyed into Englande, and



Wymond-  
ham buyl-  
ed.

Henry the thirde.

and buried at VVymondham, whiche  
pyorie he had founded, Ma. Pa.

1222

Anno reg. 7.

Richard }  
Rengar } M. } VVilliam Ioyner } S.  
Thomas Lambert, }

A lasse  
Christ cru-  
cified.

**T**his yeare was a councell holden at  
Orforde of the byshops, wherein one  
was condemned, whiche taught that he  
was Iesus Chyiste, and to confirme the  
same, hee shewed the tokens of synne  
woundes in his handes body and fete: he  
was therfore crucified at Albury.

A wrest-  
ling at the  
hospitall of  
S. Gyles  
in the field

**T**his yeare on Sainte Iames daye, the  
Citizens of London keepinge games of  
defence, and wrestlyng, againste the  
menne of the suburbs, at the Hospitall  
of Matilde the Queene, gat the masterye,  
and the me of the suburbs lost the game:  
amonges the whiche the Bayly of the ab-  
bot of Westminster, was one who de-  
siring a way to be reuenged, proclaymed a  
game to be at Westminster vpon Lam-  
mas day, wherunto at the day apoynted  
citizens came, & when they had played a  
good space, the Bailly & the men of y<sup>e</sup> sub-  
urbs, seeking rather reuengement then  
playe, without any cause harnysed them-  
selues,

Wrestlinge  
at West-  
minster.

selues, & fell to fighting, that the citezins  
 being sowly wounded, were forced to run  
 away. And when they were come into  
 the cite, there arose a greate tumulte, so  
 that the common bell was ronge and the  
 citezins assembled, when the matter was  
 declared, every man gaue sentence to re-  
 uenge this facte: At the laste, the Ma-  
 ior of the cite, a wyse man and a quiet,  
 gaue counsell that they should firste in-  
 forme the abbot, and then if he woulde  
 make amendes it were sufficient for all:  
 but a certaine great man of the cite na-  
 med Constantine, gaue his sentence, that  
 all the houses of the Abbot & of the Bay-  
 liffe, shoulde be pulled downe and layde  
 flatte, whiche being once spoken, the un-  
 reasonable common people, issued out of  
 the cite without any order, and fought a  
 cruell battayle, for Constantine the first,  
 and pulled downe many houses, and did  
 the Abbot great harme, and oftentimes  
 with a loude voyce, proclaymed in prayse  
 of the sayde Constantine, the loye of the  
 mountayne, the loye of the mountayne,  
 God helpe and my lord Lodowyke. And  
 this noyse did most of al moue the kyng  
 and his friendes to reuenge, as after that

Constantine  
 Alophe re-  
 sed a great  
 tumulte in  
 London.



## Henry the third.

Constantin  
executed.

be declared. These thinges being done, Hubert de Burgo, Iusticiar of England, gathered an armie of men and came to the tower of Londō, and sent for the Mayor and Aldermen, of whome he inquired who were the principall authours of this sedition: Then Constantine who was constant in the sedition, was moze constant in the answer, and affirmed that he had done it, and sayde, he had done lesse then he ought to haue done: The iusticiar toke hym and two other with him, and in the morning sent them to Falcasins by water with a great manye of armed men, who brought the sayde Constantine to the galloes to be hanged, and when he sawe the rope about his necke, & that he was destitute of all helpe, he offered for his life. 15000. markes, but that woulde not saue hym, he was hanged, and also Constantine his nephewe, and one Gawfride who proclaymed Constantines proclamation. Thus they were executed without any tumult befoze the people knewe of it. When the iusticiar entred the cite with a great armie of men, and caused to be taken and put in pryson, so many as he understode to be culpable, whose fete and handes

handes he cut of, whiche cruelitie caused many citezens to flic the cite, who neuer returned againe, the kyng deposed all the magistrates of the cite, and ordeyned newe in their place. Ma. Pa. The Chronicles of Dunstable declaring this matter befoze shewed, sayth, that a fewe days after this tumulte, the Abbot of Westminster came to London to Philip Daubenie, one of the kynges counsell, to complaine of the iniuries done to hym, which the Londoners perceiuing, beset the house about like a swarme of bees, and by violence toke xii. of the Abbots horses away, and bet and cruelly handled his men that came with hym, endeuoring them selues to take the Abbot, but whyles the forsayd Philip Daubenie, laboured to pacifie the bypore whiche he could not do, the Abbot gat out at the backe syde of the house priuely, and by a bote on the Thames hardly escaped, the citezens throwyng stones after him in great abundaunce, shortlye after, the principal authours of this mischiese, ware apprehended and executed as is afoze shewed. And moze ouer, because the citezens murmured at the matter the kyng toke of them, 60. pledges, which he

Cutting of  
handes and  
feete.

Chroni-  
cles of  
Dunstable,



## Henry the third.

Great and  
terrible tē-  
pestes.

sent to dyuers castels to be surely kept.  
He deposed the Maior, and appointed a  
garden or keaper ouer the citie, he com-  
maunded a great gybet to be prepared; &  
after heuy thzetnynges by the kyng, and  
muche communication with them by the  
Barons, they were recōciled to the king,  
payinge vnto him manye Thousande  
markes therfore. Thus farre the Chro-  
nicles of Dunstable. The first of the idus  
of Febzuarie, was a terrible thunder and  
lightening, whereby the churche of Grāt  
ham in Lyncolne shyre, was set on fyre,  
and there was such horrible stench that  
they that were in the churche were not a-  
ble to abyde it. The same yeare on holy  
roode day, was great thonder and lighte-  
ning throughout all England, and great  
floudes of water folowed with greate  
wynde and tempest, whiche continued till  
Candelmas, so that the yeare folowynge,  
Wheate was solde for. xii. shillinges the  
quarter Also on saint Andrewes day was  
a great thonder, whiche ouerthzew chur-  
ches, castels, & houses, so that scantly any  
body escaped frē frō harm by this tēpest.

Anno regni. S.

1223

Richard	}	M.	{	Iohn Trauers	}	S.
Renger,				Andro Bokere		

**T**his yere in a councel holden at Lō-  
don by the kyng and his Barons, the  
archebyshop of Caunterbury, and other  
of the nobilitie, required the kyng to con-  
firme the liberties, for the whiche warre  
was moued against his father, which the  
kyng could not refuse, considering that  
at the departing of Lodowyke out of En-  
gland, he and al the nobilitie of England  
did sweare to obserue the same and to  
committe them to other to be obserued.  
And forthwith, the kyng sent his letters  
to all the Sherifes of the Kealme, com-  
maunding them to inquire by the othe of  
xii. lawefull men of euery countie, what  
liberties were in Englande, in the tyme  
of kyng Henry his graundfather, and to  
sende the inquisition so made to London,  
to the kyng. xv. dayes after Easter.

The libe-  
ties of En-  
glande are  
required to  
be confir-  
med.

About the octaues of Saint Peter & Paule,  
Iohn de Brenus, kyng of Hierusalem, a  
maister of the higher Britayne of the Ho-  
spitall of Hierusalem, came into Englād  
and required ayde to wyne agayn Hie-  
rusalem, but he returned agayne with  
small comforte. This yere was suche  
wette weather, that it was Nouember  
or Haruest were in. Leolyn pryncce of

The kyng  
of Hieru-  
salem came  
into englād

Late hars  
west.



## Henry the thirde.

Wales and certayne English men, in despite of the king, attempted to constrain William Marshall called the younger & certayne other to yelde to them: but the whole countrey rose vp in armure against them and overcame them.

Anno reg. 9.

1224 Richard } M. } John Trauers } S  
Renger } Andrew Bokerel }

The Earle of Chester and other, swelling against the kyng and his iusticiers, for the custodies of the castels and landes, whiche the kyng demaunded of them, the archebysshop of Caunterbury, and the byshoppes excommunicated all the perturbours of the kyng and the realme, & then sent to Leycester to y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Chester, and his complices earnestly promoucing vnto them, that except they woulde the next morning resigne into the kings handes all castels & honours pertaininge to the crowne, he & all the byshops woulde excommunicate them by name, accordinge as the Pope had commaunded them to doe. Then the Earle of Chester and his complices, perceyuing that the kyng had a greater number of men of armes than they, and also fearyng the excommunication

tion, came to the kyng at Northhamptō,  
and yelded their castels & honours which  
pertayneth to the kynges crowne: The  
king layd siege about y castle of Bedford,  
that Falcasyns had so lōg kept by strēgth,  
this siege began the thursday next after  
the Octauis of the Trinitie, and endured  
tyll the Assumption of our Lady, Falca-  
tius de Brent, who was fled into Wales,  
hearing that the castell was taken by the  
kyng, and his men slayne: vnder the con-  
ducte of the bishop of Couentrie, he came  
to Bedforde and fell downe at the kynges  
fēete requirring mercie, the kyng deliue-  
red him to the custody of Eustache bpsshop  
of London, and the castell was made an  
hepe of stones. There was graunted to  
the kyng carnage thzoughout al Englād  
both of the Prelates and the Laytie, to-  
wardes his charges he had bene at, that  
is, two shillings of euery caruce. Ma. Pa.

Bedforde  
castell be-  
sieged takē  
and layde  
flatte.

Carnage  
graunted  
to the king

This yere the friers Minozs firste arri-  
ued at Douer, nyne in nombze, fīue of the  
remained at Cantorbury and did there  
buyld the first couent of friers Minozs  
that euer was in England, the other iiii.  
came to London, and lodged at the prea-  
ching fyers, the space of. xv. dayes, and

Grayfriars  
in Caunter-  
bury & so  
buylded

¶ iiii

then



## Henry the third.

then hired an house in Cornhill, of Iohn Trauers, who then was Shrieue, they builded there litle celles wherein they inhabited. The deuocion of the citezens toward them, and also the multitude of friers so increased, that they were by the citezens remoued to a place in Saint Nicholas shambles, whiche Iohn Iwyn citezen and Mercer of London appropriated vnto the comunaltie of the cite, to the vse of the friers, and became hymselfe a lay brother: the whole church was buylded at that time by diuers citezens. This yere the king graunted to the comunaltie of the cite of London, that they might haue a comon seale. The register of the greye friers.

A common  
seale granted to the  
citezens of  
London.

Anno reg. 10.

1225 Richard } M { Rogar Duke } S.  
Renger } { Martyn fitz wyllia }

A. r. b. granted the k.

This yere was the fiftene parte of all the mouables goodes in the reame, as well of the Clergie as of the Laitie, graunted to the kyng to ayde hym in his right beyond the Seas, vpon condicion that he should graunt vnto the Barons & people the liberties, whiche they long time had sued for: whiche thing the kyng graunted and

and caused Chartors to be made and sealed with his seale, and sent into every county twayne, one of the common liberties, the other of the liberties of y<sup>e</sup> Forest. Richard the kynges brother, and his uncle the Earle of Salisbury, and many other, were sent into Gascone, who subdued the same, and recovered Poytiers.

The great charter and the charter of the Forestes confirmed.

Gascon subdued.

Anno reg. 11.

Richard } M. } Roger Duke } S. 1226  
Rengor } Martyn fitz willia }

This yere was grauted to the Shyrriffes of y<sup>e</sup> cite of London, the Shyrrueweke of Middelfer, for the some of. 300. ponde by the yere. It was also graunted to the cite free warrē, y<sup>e</sup> is to say, free libertie to hunt a certayne circuitte about the cite. And also, that the Citezens of London should passe tole free throughout all Englande. And y<sup>e</sup> al wheres in the Thames should be plucked vp & destroyed for ever.

Shyrriffe weke of London & Middelfer.

Free waten

Toll free,

Anno reg. 12.

Roger } M. } Stephen Bockerel } S. 1227  
Duke } Henry Cobham. }

The kyng came to London, & blamyng the citezens, because they had geue to Lodowyke the Frenche kyng (nowe deceased) at his departing out of Englande

5000



## Henry the rhird.

5000 markes of syluer. He compelled them to paye the like some to him, besides the. 15. parte of their mouables, which was graunted thzough England before. And of the bozgesis of Northhampton, he tooke. 1200. marke.

The Chartars agayn canceled.

In the moneth of Febzuarie, the kyng helde a counsell at Oxforde, where he pzoclaimed that he was now of lawfull age, and therfore lowse from al custody of others, and where as he had bene gouerned by Earle Marshal the elder while he lyued, and then by Peter byshoppe of VVinchester, he woulde rule nows hym selfe at his pleasure, and forthwith in the same counsell he made al the chartars of the liberties of the realme, and the forset to be frustrate, alegyng that they were graunted whyle he was in wardshyp, & had no power of his owne bodey, thus it folowed, that who would inioye the liberties afoze graunted, must renewe their Chartars of the kynges newe seale, with suche pze as the iusticiar awarded the. In the moneth of Maye, Rycharde the kynges brother, came home agayne into Englande, and Hubert the Justiciar, was made Earle of Kent. Shortly after, the Barons

Barons of Englande, declared vnto the kyng, that except he would restoze vnder seale the Chartars of libertties of the forest, whiche of late he had canseled at Oxforde, they woulde compell hym by the swerde to satisfie them in that behalfe.

Anno regni. 13.

Roger } M. } Steuen bukerill } S. 1228  
Duke } } Henry Cobham }

This yere the kyng corrected the measures and weightes, and ordeined punishment for the transgressours therof. Measures & weightes corrected.  
The Somar was often greate thonder & lightening, which burnt many houses, & slewe both men and beastes. This yere died Stephen Langton archebyshoppe of Caunterburie, and Eustace bishop of London, in whose place succeeded Roger surnamed Niger, the Blacke. Roger Niger byshop of London.

Anno reg. 14

Roger } M. } V William wynchester } S. 1229  
Duke } } Robert fitz Iohn, }

Robert Byngham Bishop of Saris bury, by the kynges helpe, prosecuted the building of the new church at Saris bury. whiche his predecessours Rycharde did translate. Rychard surnamed the great, was cōsecrated archbishop of Cāterbury.

This



## Henry the third.

**No Shriffe  
in London  
past one  
yeare.**

This yere was ordeined by the Malor  
and rulers of the cite of London, that no  
Shriffe of that cite should continue lon-  
ger in office then one yeare, because they  
should not by long continuance of office  
become bybours.

Anno. 15.

1230 Roger } M. { Richard Fitz walter } S.  
Duke } { Iohn of woburne. }

**A grete  
darkenes &  
frenche in  
S. Paules  
churche.**

Vpon the daie of S. Paules Conuerfion,  
when Roger Niger biſhop of London,  
was at Maſſe at the highe altar in the ca-  
thedrall churche of Saint Paule, a grete  
multitude of people being ther, ſodaynly  
the weaather waxed darke, that one could  
ſcantly ſe an other in the churche, that al  
men had thought Domes daye had been  
come, ſodaynly an horrible thondar clape  
lighted on the churche, that the ſame was  
ſhaken as though it ſhould haue fallen,  
and out of a darke cloude came ſuch ligh-  
tening, that al the churche ſemed to be on  
fyre, and ſutch a frenche, that all men  
thought they ſhould haue died, and thou-  
ſandes of men and women ran out of the  
churche, and being aſtonied, fell vpon the  
grounde voyde of all vnderſtāding, none  
of all the multitude taried in the church,

ſane

sane only the byshop & one deacon, which stode still at the highe alter, awaytyng after the wyll of God.

Kyng Henry with a greate armie sayled into Brytaine against Lewes kyng of Fraunce, where after spoyling the countrey, a peace was cōcluded betwene thē.

R. Henry  
sayled into  
Brytaine.

Andrew

Anno. 16

Bokerell

Peperer

M.

Michael of S. Ellen

Walter of Bubell

S.

1231

This yere the kyng married Eleanore the Countesse of Gloucester, his sister, to Villiā Marshall Earle of Pembroke, and the byrdall being scantly finished, the said Erle William died, & was buried in the newe Temple at London by his father. Leoline Prince of VValles, spoyled the landes of the Barons that were on the borders of VVales, wherefore the kyng gathered a great power at Oxford and went against the Welchemen, and buyloed the castell of Matilde, whiche before had bene destroyed. The same tyme the Earle of Chester, & Richard Marshal, came from beyond the sea, and went into Wales to the kyng. Richard archebischop of Caunterbury, as he returned from Rome died,

William  
Earle of  
Pembroke  
buried in  
the new  
Temple  
at London

Anno



# Henry the thirde.

1232 Andrew Anno. 17.  
Bokerell } M. { Henry of Edmonto  
Peperar } { Gerard Bat.

**T**his yere died Ranulphe Earle of Chester and Lyncolne, and was buried at Chester. This yere thzough many complayntes made against Hubert de Burgo, chiefe iustice of England, the kyng conceived against him a deadly displeasure, & sent hym to the tower of London. The mozo we after Saint Martins daye, began thonders very horrible, whiche lasted x. dayes, and there folowed in the realme a miserable discention, as ye shall hereafter, and there folowed an earthquake at Huntington.

1233 Andrewe Anno re. 18.  
Bokerell } M. { Simon fitz Marie } S.  
Peperar } { Roger Blount }

Pictauians  
placed and  
Englyshe  
men displa  
ced in Eng  
lande.

**T**his yere by the councel of the bishop of VVynchester, as it was sayde, the kyng remoued all his officers and counsellors, as well byshops as Carles, & Barons, and sent for Pictauians, whome he retained into his seruite, & sent them to kepe diuers castels in the realme, also the kyng comitted to them the keeping of his treasures, lawes and iudgementes.

The seuēth of the idus of Aprill, about one of the clocke of the day, in the coastes of Herforde and V Vorcester, there appeared foure Sunnes besides the naturall Sunne, of a read colour, and a great circle of Cristall colour, as it were foure fote in bredth, and as it were in compasse as wyde as all Englande, from the sides whereof went out halfe cirkles in the deuisions whereof, the foure Sunnes wēt forth, the true Sunne being in the East part in a cleare skye: there folowed that yeare in those partes greate warre and cruell bloudshed, and generally great disturbance thzoughout al Englād, Wales and Irelande. In the moneth of June, in the South part of Englande, by the Seacoſte, were ſene two greate Dragons in the ayre, flying and fighting together an whole daye, the one chasying the other to the depe ſea, and then wer no moze ſene. The king being at Oxford, Robert Bacō openly pzeached againſt Peter byshop of V Vincheſter, ſoz that he euelly counſailed the kyng to ſpoyle his Kealme with Pictauians. And alſo Roger Bacon, bothe earnestly & pithily perſwaded the kyng to leaue the counsell of the ſayde Peter.

The lykeneſſe of fyue Sunnes at once.

Dragons ſene flying & fighting in the ayre.

Robert Bacō and Roger Bacon, cryers.

The



## Henry the thirde.

The kynge  
threatened  
of þe Barons

The house  
of couerts,  
where now  
the relics  
is kept in  
Chauncery  
lane, nere þe  
olde temple  
that was in  
Holborne,  
before the  
newe temple  
at temple  
barre was  
buylded.

An hospital  
of s. Iohn  
at Oxforde  
buylded.

The Barons also sent solome messengers to the king, that he shold without delay put from him Peter byshop of VVynchester, and the Pictauians, or els they all by the common consent of the whole realme would depose him from his kingdom, and create a newe kynge. This yere the kynge buylded a fayre church, sufficient for a conuentuall congregatio, and of his owne charges builded many houses adioyning therunto: this church he buylded in the cite of London, not far from the olde Temple: In the whiche house all Jewes and infidels that did conuert to the faith of Chyist, and leaue their Jewy she errour might haue an honest refuge vnder an, honest rule of life, and haue sufficient liuing, whereby it came to passe that in short space there was gathered together, a greate number of conuertes which were baptized and instructed in, the lawes of Chyiste, and did lyue laudably hauing a learned man, specially apointed to gouerne them. He also builded the hospital of Saint Iohn without the east gate of Oxforde, not far fro the little bridge, for sicke folke and straungers, to be releued and to be kept in.

Ann

Anno reg. 19.

Andrew Bokeril } M. } Rafe Ashwy } S. 1234  
 Peperer } } Iohn Normā }

Richard Earle Marshall, and Leolyn,  
 Prince of North Wales, with a greate  
 force invaded the kynges landes, and de-  
 stroyed the same with fyre and swerde,  
 from the costes of Wales unto Saris bu-  
 ry, whiche towne also they sette on fyre.

Sarisbury  
burnt.

Edmond archebysshop of Caunterbury,  
 was cōsecrated at Caunterbury, by whose  
 perswasion, shortly after the kyng com-  
 maunded Peter byshop of VVynchester,  
 to goe to his bishoprike, and also expul-  
 sed all the Pictauians, and sent them home  
 into their own countrey, and makynge  
 peace with Richard Earle Marshall, and  
 Leolyn prince of Wales, he called againe  
 his naturall subiectes and submitted him-  
 selfe to their counsell.

The Wic-  
 tians ex-  
 pelled the  
 Realme.

This yere was great hunger, dearth, &  
 pestilence, so that poore folke died for want  
 of victuals, and the richemen were stri-  
 ken with couetousnes, that they woulde  
 not relene them, amongst whom is to be  
 noted VValter archebysshoppe of Yorke,  
 whose tyme being fye yerres olde, doub-  
 ting the same to be destroyed by vermin,

Great the  
 myn and  
 pestilence

A couetous  
 Byshop.



## Henry the thirde.

An notable  
example a-  
gaynst cor-  
uetousnes.

Corne full  
of vermyen  
burned.

commanded to delluer it to the husbandmen that dwelt in his manors, vpon condition to pay as muche newe corne after haruest, & would geue none to the poore for Gods sake. And it fortunied that whē men came to a great stake of corne nigh the towne of Ripon, belonging to the said byshop, there appeared in the sheues all ouer the heads of wormes, serpētes, and todes, and a voyce was heard out of the corne mowe, saying: lay no hands on the corne, for bothe archebyshop and all that he hath is the Deuils, to be shorēt, the bailiffes were forced to buylde an high wall round about the corne, and then to set it on a fyre and so burnt it euery whīt, lest the venemous wormes shuld haue gone out and poysoned the corne in other places.

Anno reg. 20.

1235

Andrew Bokerel	}	M.	{	Gerard Bat	}
Peperer				Robert Hardel	

Seven Jewes whiche at Norwiche had stolen a boye and circumcised him, minding at Easter to haue crucified him, were brought before the kyng where they confessing the same, were conuicted, and both bodies and goodes at the kinges pleasure.

Frederick

Fredericke the Emperour married Isabell  
the kinges sister. About this time VVal-  
ter Bruncelstyn of London, and Rosia his  
wyfe, founded the hospitall of our Ladye  
in the suburbes of London without by-  
shops gate, whiche nowe is called Saint  
Mary Spittel.

S. Mary  
Spittel  
without by-  
shops gate.

Andrew Anno reg. 21.

Bokerell } M. } Henry Cobham } S.  
Peperer } } Iordan of Couētrie }

1236

King Henry tooke to wyfe Elianor, The kinges  
daughter of Reymond Earle of Pro- marriage.

uince, and was married at Caunterburie Mathevo  
the fourtenth day of January, the xx. day Paris.

of January, the kyng came to Westmin-  
ster, & he wearing his crowne, Quene Elia- the quenes  
nor was crowned. To this coronatio re- coronation

sorted so gret a nombre of al estates, that  
the cite of London was scarce able to re-  
ceiue them, al the cite was adorne with  
sylkes, and in the nighte with Lampes,  
Cressettes, and other lightes, without nō  
ber, and with many prodigious deuises,  
pagantes, and wonders, the citezens wēt  
out to mete the kyng and quene, hauing  
their hozses trapped after a castly and  
straunge fashon, and the same day when

By they



## Henry the thirde.

The cite-  
zens of L<sup>o</sup>  
do butlers  
at coronas-  
tion.

The order  
of the cite-  
zens of L<sup>o</sup>  
don at the  
coronation

The cite-  
zens of win-  
chester their  
charge at  
coronation

Hyghe  
Waters.

they wēt from the citie to Westminster  
to the end they would be seene to execute  
to the kyng and the crowne the office  
the Butlership, whiche of auncient tyme  
pertained vnto them, they being clothed  
in long garmentes, embzodered about  
with goulde and chaungeable silke, rode  
vpon horses finely trapped in arate, to the  
number of. 360. bearing euery man gold  
den or syluer cuppes in their handes, and  
the kinges trompetters before them, blow-  
yng their trompettes, so that all men  
wondered at the straügenes of the sight.  
The archebishop of Caunterbury, did exe-  
cute the office of coronation, the bishop of  
London, assisted him as Deaco and other  
byshops placed in their order, and all the  
abbottes of which the abbot of S. Albons  
was the chiefest, the noble men in their  
degré. &c. The citezens of London did  
minister wyne, and did beare the ryche  
cuppes into euery place. The citezens of  
V Vinchestre toke charge of the kytchen,  
and did beare the meate, and other cite-  
zens attended and chalenged the charge  
of other offices, accoꝝdinge to their old  
Statutes &c.

About this tyme fell suche aboundance

of rayne the space of two monethes, that the riuer of Thames ran ouer the banks, so that in the great palace of Westminster men did rowe in wheris in the midst of the hall, and they rode on horseback to their chambers. After the mariage beyng finished, kyng Henry helde his parliament at Marton, wherin was made the statutes of Marton. In the Northpartes of Englande, appeared a battaile of armed men on horsebacke, with costly banners, armour, and other munitions of warre, they seemed to come out of the earth, and to be swallowed againe into the same, and so vanished.

Statute of  
Marton.

Straunge  
aperaunces:  
Mat. Pa.

Andrew Anno reg. 22.

Bokerell } M. { Iohn Tolasen

Peperar } { Geruas the Cordwaner } S. 1237

This yere by the kynges commau-  
ndement, Octobon a Cardinall, came  
into England as Legate from the Pope.  
This yere passed on stormy and trouble-  
some in the weather, and hurtfull vnto  
men, and very vnhelthfull, so that no man  
could remeber that euer so many folkes  
were sicke of the ague.

Anno reg. 23.

¶ It

Ri-



## Henry the thirde.

1238

Richard } M. } John Gondres } S.  
 Renger } } John of wilhale }

Octobone  
 the Legate  
 put to his  
 shirres at  
 Oxforde.

Simon Mountfort, married the kynges  
 syster named Alianor, widow of Wil-  
 liam Marshall, late Earle of Pembroke,  
 Octobone being lodged in the Abbey of  
 Osney nere unto Oxforde, the scollars of  
 Oxforde sekynge occasion against his ser-  
 uantes, slewe his maister Cooke, who  
 was the Legates brother: whereat the  
 Legate being amased, and in great feare  
 gat hym into a steple of the churche, and  
 there helde hym tyll the kynges officers  
 comming from Abyndon, deliuered hym,  
 and coueyed him to VValyngford, wher  
 he accursed the misdoers, the scholars af-  
 ter long imprisonment, went from Saint  
 Paules churche in London, to the byshop  
 of Carlyles house, and so forwarde to the  
 legates house (which was Derham place)  
 without gownes or clokes vngirded, and  
 without shoes, and there humbly asked  
 him mercy and forgeuenes, and then the  
 Legate restozed them and their vniuersi-  
 tie into the estate it was befoze, and re-  
 leased his interdiction and excommuni-  
 cation. A learned souldiar sayning hym  
 selfe madde, enterprysed to haue slayne  
 the

the king in his chamber at VVodstock:  
but he was taken, and after long impri-  
sonement plucked in pieces with hozes  
at Couentric. Anno. 24

R. Henry  
like to have  
bene morda-  
dered.

VWilliam } M. { Raymond Bungey } S. 1239  
Ioyner. } { Rafe all hewy, }

On Candemas daye, the kyng gaue the  
Carledome of Lescester, vnto Simon de  
Montiefortie, and assured it to hym after  
he had first called Earle Almericus his el-  
dest brother and had agreed with him.

This yeaere the tower of London was  
made stronger and fortified, whiche the  
citezens feared, lest it were done for their  
detrimment and harme, and when they  
did complayne thereof, the kyng answered  
red y he had not done this to their hurt,  
but (sayth he) I wyll from henceforth doe  
as my brother doth in buylding and for-  
tifying of castels, who beareth the name  
to be wiser than I am. The Quæne Elia-  
nor did beare to the kyng a sonne named  
Edwarde. Anno rc. 25.

The tower  
of London  
repaired.

Richard } M. { Iohn Gisors } S. 1240  
Date } { Michael Tony, }

R Icharde Earle of Cornwale the kynges  
brother, tooke his iourney towarde  
Hierusalem, with many other noble men



## Henry the thirde.

Buylding  
nere the  
tower of  
London  
fel downe.

of Englande. Edmonde archebpyshop of  
Caunterburie, died beyond the sea, & was  
buried at Pountney. The same yere vpon  
Saint Georges night, the noble buylding  
of the stone gate, whiche the kynge had  
buylded harde by the tower of London,  
was shaken as it had bene with an earthe  
quake and fell downe, whiche the kynge  
commaunded to be buylt vp agayne bet-  
ter then euer it was befoze. This yere  
many straunge and greate fyshes came  
a shoze, whereof xi were sea bulles, and  
one of huge bygnes, came vp the ryuer  
of Thames, & passed thzough the arches  
of London brydge unhurt, tyll she came  
as farre as the kinges house at Mortlake  
where at length she was killed.

First Al-  
dermen in  
London.

This yere were Aldermen first cho-  
sen in London, whiche then had the rule  
of the wardes of the citie, but were euer  
yere chaüged, as the Sheriffes are now.

Anno reg. 26

1241

Reymond	}	M.	}	Iohn Viell	}	S.
Bongey,				Thomas Duresme		

The Jewes were constrayned to paye  
a greuous rāsom, that is say 20000  
markes at two termes in the yere, or els  
to be banished or put in perpetual prison.  
This

This yeaere agayne, the walles and Bulwarkes that were newelpe buylded aboute the Tower ( in the buyldynge whereof the kyng had bestowed moze the xii. thousand markes ) were vnreconera-  
 ble thzowne downe, as it were with an earthquake vpon the euen of S. George, as it hadde happened the yeaere afoze, for whiche chaunce the citezens of London nothyng soze, were mutche amased: for those walles and Bulwarkes, were as a thorne in their eyes, for with rebukes they were thzearened that the sayd walls and bulwarkes were buylded in despyte of them, to the ende that if any of them would pzeume to contende for the liberties of y<sup>e</sup> cite he might there be impze-  
 soned: and to the ende that many might be layde in many dyuers pzi-  
 sons, many lod-  
 gings were made there to the ende that no one should speake with other. Roger byshop of London died, to whome succe-  
 ded Fulco Deane of Yorke.

The newe  
 bulwerkes  
 about the  
 tower again  
 fel downe.

Fulco Bat-  
 lath, bishop  
 of London.

Anno reg. 27.

Reymond } M. { Iohn fitz Iohn } S.  
 Bongey, } { Raffe all hwy }

1242

The king and queene, and a great mul-  
 titude of noble men and other wente  
 to Do.



## Henry the thirde.

to Douer there to receiue Richard Earle  
of Cornewale the kynges brother, who  
then came from Hierusalem. Kyng Henry  
with a great army sayled ouer into Nor-  
mandy, purposing to recouer Poyters,  
Gwyne, & other countries but after many  
bykerings, to the losse of Englishmen, he  
treated a peace. Elianor daughter to Ge-  
frey Earle of Brytaine, and sister to Ar-  
thure, in pryson in the castell of Bristowe  
ended her lyfe.

Elianor  
daughter to  
Gefrey  
died in pris-  
on.

Anno reg. 28.

1243

Raufe Ashwy } M. { Hughe Blount } S.  
Mercer } { Ada of Basing, }

**B**oniface was confirmed archebysshop  
of Caunterbury. On Saint Edmondes  
euen greate thundering and lightening,  
gaue men occasion to thynke that some  
long continuing tempest was to come,  
whiche came to passe. For there fell such  
floudes of water, that the Thames over-  
flowed the bankes toward Lambeth, and  
drowned houses and fieldes, the space of  
vi. myles, and in the great hall at West-  
minster, men tooke their horsebacke be-  
cause of the waters which ran ouer all.

Greate  
floudes.

Anno reg. 29.

Michael

Michael } M. } Raufe Spicer } S.  
 Tony } } Nicholas Bat }

1244

**G**Riffin the eldest sonne of Leolin prince  
 of Northwales, whiche was kept pry-  
 soner in the Tower of London, deuised  
 subtilly how to escape the warde he was  
 in, wherfore one night hauing deceiued  
 the watche, made of y hangyngs, shetes,  
 towels and table clothes a long lyne, and  
 put hym selfe plume downeward fro the  
 top of the towre, and as he was flydng  
 downe a good space, with weight of his  
 body the rope brake and he fel, for he was  
 a very bygge man and a fatte and the fal  
 brake his necke: whose myserable carcase  
 in the morning being found by the tower  
 wall, was a pitifull sight to the behol-  
 ders, for his head and neck were shrunke  
 into his brest betwene the shoulders. The  
 king hearing therof, punished the watch-  
 me, and caused Griffyns sonne that was  
 prysoned with hys father to bee more  
 straghtly kept. The kyng exacted of the  
 citizens of London. 1500 marke for that  
 they had receiued into their cite agayne  
 VValter Bokerell, who had bene banys-  
 shed, xx. yeares. Rycharde Erle of Corn-  
 wale, the kinges brother, founded the ab-  
 beys

The myse-  
 rable death  
 of Gryffin  
 prince of  
 North was-  
 les.



## Henry the thirde.

Hayles in  
Gloster  
hye.

beve of Hayles, in the Countte of Glo-  
cester. Ex Carta Regia.

Robert  
Grosted,

Robert Grosted byshop of Lyncolne,  
with other Prelates, complaigned to the  
kyng, of the waste of the goodes and pa-  
trimony of the churche, by aliant bishops  
and clerkes of this lande, who shortly  
were annoyded.

Anno regni. 30.

1245

Io. Gisors } M. Robert of Cornhill } S.  
Peperer } Adam of Bentley,

S. Peters  
of Westmin  
ster newe  
buylded,

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne  
named Edmonde. This yeare the  
kyng enlarged the churche of Saint Peter  
in Westminster, and pulled downe the  
old walles and steple, and caused them to  
be made moze comly and of moze costlye  
workemanship.

Anno reg. 31.

1246

Io. Gisors } M. Simon fitz Megre } S.  
Peperer } Laurence Frowike }

One body  
both man  
and womā  
masterous

About this tyme, in the Dioces of  
Lyncolne, there was a woman of no-  
ble progeny, wellauozed and beautifull,  
whiche was married to a ryche man, & did  
beare chyldren her selfe, did also get ano-  
ther gentlewoman with childe, and begat  
thre sonnes of her, one after an other, oz  
guer

ever it was knowen : the womens names  
were Hawisia and Lucia. This yere king  
Henry dubbed knight the kyng of Man,  
Harold by name. This yere the kyng  
seyssed the franchise of the cite of Londo  
for a iudgement that was geuen by the  
Mayoz and Aldermen, against a wydowe  
named Margaret Viell : but shortly the  
Mayoz & Sheriffes were againe restozed.

Kyng of  
Man.

The kyng  
seyssed the  
franchise of  
the cite of  
London.

Anno regni. 32.

Peter fitz } M. { Iohn Viell } S. 1247  
Allen } { Nicholas Bat, }

There was a greate earthquake vpon an earthe  
Saint Valentins euen, in many places quake.

in Englande, and especially at London,  
about the bāke of y Thames. The coyne  
was so soze clepped in England, Flaun- Coyne  
ders, and Fraunce, that it was thought chaunged  
good to make it moze baser. A greate  
plague was in Englande, so that in the Pestilence.  
moneth of September, there was. ix. 02. r.  
corpsis every daye buried in the churche  
yarde of Saint Peter at S. Albons. This  
yere Heughe Mortuomarie, founded the Wigmore  
abbeye of V Vigmore. buylded.

Anno 33.

Michael } M. { Nicholas fitz Ioccy } S. 1248  
Tony } { Gefrey of winche. }

This



## Henry the rhird.

**Great mo-  
ney.**

**The kyng  
sellith his  
jewells.**

**The kyng  
seeketh quar-  
rels to-  
wardes the  
citizens of  
London.**

**Newcastle  
burned.**

**Earth  
quake.**

**T**his yere was great penurie, & great lamentation made, by reason of the corrupting and imbasing of the money & copne. The king holding his parliament at London, required a great ayde of money, whiche was denied hym, whereby (thzough counsell) he was forced to sell his plate and iewelles to the citezens of London. And then the kyng in wrathe sayde, I knowe that if Athomanus treasure were to be solde, the citie of London would soupe it all vp and buy it, these rustical Londoners aboude in welth, which call them selues Barons, that it woulde lothe a man to heare it. This citie is a pit that can not be dried vp, and so he conceived in his minde how to picke some light quarell to spoyle the same Citezens of their goodes, as shalbe partly declared.

This yere the towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, was burned, the brydge & all, with a greuous and vnquenchable fyze. This yere was a straunge earthquake, so that the tops of houses were throwen downe, and stones plucked from their places, & walles did cleave, the heads of chymneis and towers were shaken, but the bodies and foundations did not stirre, whiche is contrary

contrary to the nature of an earthquake.

Anno reg. 34.

Rogar fitz } M. { Richard Hardel } S. 1249  
 Rogar } { Iohn Tholason }

The kyng deuising howe to exacte money fro the citezens of London, made newe martes oz fayres at Westminster, to laste .xv. daies, & commaunded straightly

a mart at Westminster  
 for .xv. dayes.

ly that all trade of occupyng and merchandise, shoulde cease in the citie, the space of those xv dayes, that the fayre of Westminster did indure, whiche the citezens of London were fayne to redeeme with .2000. poundes, and besides that the kyng toke victualles and wyne, wher he could come by it, and payde nothinge for it. About this tyme arose a great dissention and discorde betwixt the scholars of Cambridge and the Burgers, so that houses were broken downe and spoyled, and manye men wounded and slayne, when the clamoure came to the kynges eares, great losse and hynderaunce insued bothe to the townes men and scholers. In the moneth of June, there fell great rayne, especially about Abindon, whiche caried away wyllowes, trees, & houses, beastes, mylles, bydges, and one Chappell, not

Discord betwixt the scholars & borgers of Cambridge.

Houses, mylles, & bydges boyn away

farre



Henry the thirde.

farre from Abyndon.

Anno rc. 35.

1250

John

Norman

} M.

{ Humfrey Baas

{ V Villia fitz Richard

} S.

The friers Augustins began to buyld  
oz inhabite in V Vales at V Vodhose.

About Widsomer all friers of the order of  
the preachers in all Chystendome, and  
also from Hierusalem, were by a commō  
conuocation assembled together at their  
house of Holborne in London, to intreate  
generally of their estate and office, the  
number of them was about. 400 and the  
nobles & prelates of the realme, did beare  
their charges. About the same tyme the  
kyng demaunded of the citezens of Lon-  
don certaine liberties to the vse of the ab-  
bot of Westminster, whiche would haue  
redounded to their vnrasonable hurte &  
damage, whiche thinge the nobles of the  
realme were fayne to correcte by soule  
and fayre meanes to the kyng, and sharp  
rebukes to the abbot.

Englyshe  
Jewes.

The king taking inestimable sommes of  
money of the Jewes and of the nobles, &  
great men of the realme, toke of one iewe  
named Aron, who was borne in Yorke,  
14000, markes for him selfe, and. 10000.  
markes

markes for the quene. And before he had  
 receiued of the same Jewe since the king  
 came out of Gascone, so much as amoun- <sup>A markes  
 either of  
 gold or of  
 syluer is. 8  
 ounces.</sup>  
 ted all together to. 30000. markes of sil-  
 uer, and. 200. markes of goulde to the  
 Quene. This yeare in October, the  
 Moone being at the prime, the Sea was  
 troubled & passed his accustomed bondes,  
 flowyng twyse without ebbe, and made  
 so horrible noise, that it was hard a great  
 waye into the lande, not without asto-  
 nishment of the olde men that harde it,  
 besides this in a darke nighte, the Sea it  
 selfe seemed (as it were) to be a light fyre  
 and to burne, and the waues to fight one <sup>Strangers  
 tempestes.</sup>  
 with an other, so that the Mariners skyll  
 was not able to saue the shippes, and to  
 omitte to speake of other, in one only ha-  
 uen called Hurceburne, besides smal ves-  
 sels and middle sorte, thre noble & famous  
 shippes were swallowed vp of the waues.  
 And at V Vinchelsey, a certayne haven <sup>300. hous-  
 ses drow-  
 ned in Vin-  
 chelsey.</sup>  
 Eastwarde, besyde Cotagis for salte, and  
 fyshermens houses, bridges and mylles,  
 aboue thre hundred houses in that town,  
 with certayne churches, throught the vio-  
 lent rysing of the sea were drowned Ho-  
 lande also in Englande, and Hollande in  
 the



## Henry the third.

the parties beyond the Seas, with Flaunders and other playne places, adioyning to the sea, sustained losse vnrrecoverable. The Ryuers also falling into the sea, dyuen backe forceably swelled and ouerflowed medowe groundes, ouerturned mylles, bydges, & houses that were nigh. On Saint Lucis daye, there happened a great earthquake at Saint Albons. This yere Robert Grosthead bishop of Lincolne returned from Rome, not hauing obtayned his purpose. When he came into his byshopricke, by the counsell of Nicholas byshop of Dorham, he layde away all secular and worldly affayres, to the end he might the better giue him selfe to prayer and studie, he compiled many famous booke, whiche remayne to this daye in the Latyne and Frenche tounge: the names whereof are partlye declared by Iohn Bale, in his story of english wyters.

Anno reg. 36.

1251 Adam } M. { Laurens Frowyke } S.  
Basing } { Nicholas Bat, }

The mayor  
of London  
sworne in  
the eschequer

This yere was graunted by the king, that where befoze this tyme the citizens of London, did present their Maioz befoze the kyng wheresoener he were, & so to be admitted, now he shoulde come onely

only befoze the Barons of the Eschequer,  
and they should admitte him, and geue  
him his othe. Anno. 37.

Thomas } M. { V William Durham } S. 1252  
Tolafon } { Thomas of winborn }

**T**his yeare was so great a drouthe fro  
Easter to Michaelmas, that the cozne  
and grasse was quite & cleane withered &  
consumed. The shepehardes of Fraunce  
and Englande, gathered them selues to-  
gether, and with one consent tooke their  
tourney towarde the holy lande, to the  
number of. 30000. but their number va-  
nished in short tyme. King Henry made  
Alexander kyng of Scottes knyghte at  
Yorke, and married his daughter Marga-  
ret vnto hym.

Great  
drouth.  
Roberre  
glocester  
The shepes  
herdes of  
England &  
fraunce  
assembled  
together.

Richard Anno. 38.

Hardel } M. { Iohn of Northāptō } S. 1253  
Draper } { Richard Picard }

**T**he liberties of London were seysed  
by the meane of Richarde Carle of  
Cornewaile, who charged the Maior that  
he loked not to the Bakers for their sylles  
of bread, so that the cite was forced to  
please the Carle with 600. markes, and  
were restored agayne. This yeare the  
kyng imprysoned the sheriffes of Londō

The liber-  
ties of Lon-  
don seysed.



Henry the thirde.

in the tower a moneth and moze, and after deposed them of their office, because of the escape of Iohn of Frome, that was vnder their warde in Newgate, for the death of a priour that was the kynges allie. Anno. 39.

1254 Rich. Hardel } M { Raufe Ashwy } S.  
Draper } { Robert of Lymō }

Liberties  
of London  
seyled.

Edward  
pryncce of  
Wales.

Ro. Glo.

Robert  
of Glo.

The kyng againe seyled the liberties of the citie for certaine money whiche the quene claymed for her right of the citezens, so that they gaue vnto his grace 400. marke, and then were restozed to their liberties agayne. This yeare the Quene of Englande, her sonne Edward and VValter byshop of VVorcestre, sayled ouer sea for a mariage for this yonge Edward, which wedded the kyngs daughter of Spayne, whose name was Elianor. Kyng Henry his father, gaue hym the pryncedome of VVales, the Earledome of Chester, & the gouernaunce of Guyen and Ireland, wherof began that the kings of Englande ordeined their eldest sonne pryncce of VVales. Robert Grostede byshop of Lyncolne, in Greeke, Latine, and many other languages, did by an epistle reproue Pope Innocentius, affirminge that

that the preaching Friers and the Minorie Friers, were infected with heresie.

And this yere Robert Grosted died, to whom succeeded Henry Lixington.

Richard Anno reg. 40.

Hardell } M. { Stephen Do } S. 1255  
Draper } { Henry walmond }

This yere wer brought to westminster

142. Jewes from Lyncolne, whiche were accused of the crucifyng of a childe at Lincolne, they were sent to the tower of London. xviij. of them were hanged, and the other remayned long in pryson.

Richard Anno. 41.

Hardell } M. { Michael Bukerell } S. 1256  
Draper } { Iohn the Minor }

Great variance was betwene the king and the Londoners, in so mutche that the Maior and diuers Aldermen & Sheriffes, were depriued of their offices, and

the gouernaunce of the cite committed to other. In the moneth of Nouēber, Richard Earle of Cornewale, was elected kyng of Almayne.

Richard Anno. 42.

Hardell } M. { Richard Owel } S. 1257  
Draper } { Villiā Afhewy }

¶ iii

¶ This



## Henry the third.

Bakers pun-  
ished on  
the Tomb-  
bell.

**T**his yeare Hughe Bygot Justice, and Roger Turkeley, kept their courtes in the Gyolphal of London, & punished the Bakers vppon the Tombrel, where in tymes past they were punished on the Pillorie, and they did many other things against the lawes of the citie, but the citie had so bee punished of late, that they durst saye nothing thereto. This yeare after Easter Richard Earle of Cornwale went ouer into Almainie, and was there crowned on the sondaye next befoze the Assention daye. The same yeare on the saturday befoze Trinitie sundaye, there was made a great slaughter of noble me and souldiars. In the partes of Wales, by Lewlin Prince of Wales. Maister VValter of Oxford, obtained many dignities within the space of .xv. yeares, for first he was elected byshop, secondly admitted by the kyng: thirde confirmed by the archbishop: fourthly, he was promoted to the order of priesthode: fifthly consecrated vntill this tyme no man in this countrey, attayned at any tyme so highe honours in so shorte space.

Wal' er of  
Oxford.

Anno reg. 43.

Richard

Rich Hardel } M. { Tho. fitz Richard } S. 1258  
 Draper } { Robert Cateloger }

**T**his yere þe kyng, for so much as he had oftentimes promised the restitution of certayne auncient lawes, but neuer performed the same, the Lordes murmuring against hym, helde a parliament at Oxforde, which was after called the mad parliament, because many thinges were there enacted whiche was after the death of many noble men. In confirmation of those actes were chosen. xii. piers, whiche had authoritie to correcte the breakers of those ordinaunces, the king, his brethren, the Barons and noblemen, taking the othe to see the same observed, shortly after they banished William of Valens, Galfred, Guydon, and Aylmer the elect of Winchester, all foure brethren to the kyng on the mothers side, and other strangers. A Jewe of Teukesbury fell into a priute vpon the saterday, and would not for reuerence of his Saboth day be plucked out, wherfore Richarde of Clare, the Earle of Gloucester, kepte him there tyll monday: at whiche season he was founde dead.

Maddeparliament at Oxforde.  
 Robert of Gloucester

xii piers in England.

The kings brethren being grant acts were banished.

Jewe drowned in a priute.

Anno reg. 44.

M iiii

John



## Henry the third.

1259 John } M. { John Adrian } S.  
Gifors } Robert Cornhill }

**T**his yeare was a battayle fought betwene the Englishmen & the Welchemen, wherein many men were slayne.

Folkmote  
at Paules  
crosse.

The kyng commaunded a general assembley or meeting at Paules crosse, wher the king in propre persone commaunded the Mayor, that the nexte daye after, he should cause to be sworne before his Aldermen, every strypling of. xii. yeares of age and upward, to be true to the kyng & his heires kynges of Englande: and that the gates of the citie should be kept with harnessed men.

Othe to the  
kyng.

Anno regni. 45.

1260 VWilliam fitz } M. { Adam Browning } S.  
Richarde } Henry Couetrie }

R. Henry  
repented &  
liberties  
graunted.

**K**ing Henry repenting that he had at Oxforde graunted such and so large lawes & liberties to the nobles & people of the Realme, by counsell of Edward his sonne, and Richard his brother, he sent to the courte of Rome to be absolved of his othe. The Barons and nobles of the realme, helde a parliament at London in the newe Temple, and the kyng helde hym selfe in the towre of London.

Parliament  
at the newe  
Temple.

About

About this tyme Reignauld de Moun,  
 Earle of Somerset and Lord of Donstere  
 founded the abbey of monkes in a place  
 called Newham, king Henry and Richard  
 Earle of Cornewell being wytnes.

Newham  
 Ex Carta  
 Regia,

Anno. 46.

V Villiā fitz } M. { Iohn Northāpton } S. 1261  
 Richard } { Richard Picarde }

King Henry published at Paules Crosse  
 the Popes absolution for hym and all  
 his that were swozne to mainteine the  
 articles made in y<sup>e</sup> parliamēt at Oxford.

R. Henry  
 absolved of  
 his othe.

This yeaere at London and thzough al  
 England, a quarter of wheate was solde  
 for. xxiij. shillinges, wherethzoughe the  
 pooze people were fayne to eate netles  
 and all other wēdes growynge on the  
 ground: and for faute of foode died ma-  
 ny thousandes. The kyng and quēne  
 sayled into Fraunce, to make a final con-  
 corde betwene hym & the king of Fraūce  
 for Normandic, where the composition  
 was this, that Normādy should remaine  
 to the Frenche kyng, payng to the kyng  
 of Englād & his heyres, perely. xxx. thou-  
 sand poundes Turnoys, whiche is about  
 thzē thousand pound starlyng. Re. Ber.

Great fas-  
 myne.

Regist. of  
 Bermond

Anno reg. 47.

Thos



## Henry the thirde.

1262

Thomas fitz } M. { John Tayler } S  
 Thomas } { Richard walbroke }

The barons  
 in armour.

The Barons of Englande armed them  
 against the kyng, and all this yere ho-  
 uered about London and other places,  
 without any notable acte of rebellion, sa-  
 uing that they robbed aliauntes and such  
 other persones as they knew to be agayn  
 their purpose: especially they slewe the  
 Jewes in all places. The same yere the  
 kyngs palace at Westminster was bzet.  
 Richard Earle of Glocester deceased, and  
 Gilbert Clare, was Earle after hym.

Flores hi  
 storiarum

Anno reg. 43.

1263

Thomas fitz } M. { Robert Moûtpiler } S  
 Thomas } { Osbert of Suffolk }

The Jewes  
 slayne.

This yere was slaine certayne Jewes  
 at London, to the nōber of 700. (saith  
 some authours) the rest were spoyled, &  
 their synagoge defaced, because one Jewe  
 would haue forced a Chyriste man to haue  
 payde more then two pence for the vsury  
 of. xx. shillinges for a weke. This yere  
 began the warre betwene kyng Henry &  
 the nobles of this realme, Simon de moût  
 forte Earle of Leycester, being chiefe, be-  
 cause the king renounced the lawes and  
 couenauntes made betweene them at  
 Oxforde.

Annalles  
 of hide  
 abbeye.

Warre be-  
 twene the  
 kyng and  
 his Barons

Oxforde. And the same yeare the towne  
 of Northampton was taken, and the peo- Northamp  
ton spoyled  
 ple that were found in it were slaine, be- Re. Ber.  
 cause they hadde prepared wylde fyre to  
 burne the citie of Londō. Reg. Bermond.

The towne of Glocester with the castle,  
 was oftentimes taken by the Barons, &  
 agayne by the kyng, whereby, they were Ro. Glo.  
 both (as it were) utterly spoyled. Also at Glocester  
towne and  
Castle spoyle  
d.  
 Oxforde the burgesis keepynge the gates

of their citie shut vp, the scholars w<sup>ch</sup> aris  
 brake vp the gate that leadeth towardes  
 Beamond, for the which dede y<sup>e</sup> Maior put  
 some of the Clarkes in pryson. And the  
 first thursday of Lent, whyle the scholars The burge  
ses of Ox  
ford in ar  
mour a-  
gainst the  
scholars.  
 were at dynner, the Maior and commons  
 were sodainly in armoure with two ban-  
 ners displayed, thinking to haue destroyed  
 the Clarkes or they had been aware, but  
 comming befoze the church of Alhalowes  
 they were espyed by a scholar, who ran to  
 our lady churche and range the common  
 bell, then the scholars ran together, and  
 with their bowes & other weapons, slewe  
 and wounded the burgesis and cōmons,  
 and chased the residue home to their  
 houses, thenne the scholars brake vppe  
 the houses of Boyers and Fletchers, and  
 other



## Henry the thirde.

other, arming them selues as they lysted, then they burnt the Bailiffes houses, and other: and because the Maioꝝ was a Wync-toner, named Nicholas Kingston, they brake vp all the vyntre of the towne, and dranke the wyne what they lusted, and let the rest runne in the floze. Complaint being made to the kyng, the Clerkes and scholars were dzyuen out, and came no moze in the vniuersitie til after Michaelmas. The doyng about Glocester, & this troubles of Oxforde, are wyrtten at large by one Robert of Glocester. The Londoners with raylinges and chydinges assayled the kyng and the queene, as they would haue passed fro the tower wharffe by water, and with durt and stones hurled at them, they were fayne to retorne backe to the tower agayne, whiche caused afterwards that the priuileges wer taken from the citezens. This yeaere the citezens of Londō fortified the cite with yron chaynes drawn ouertwharth their stretes, and being so munited the cite of London, did marueilous thinges, & woꝝthy of commendation. They of VVinchester making insurrections against the selues, & their neighboꝝ adioyning nere vnto

The clarks  
& scholars  
dzyuen out  
of Oxforde

Ro. Glo.

The kyng  
and queene  
by the Lon-  
doners as-  
sailed.  
Henry of  
Lecester.

Stretes of  
London  
chayned  
with yron  
chaynes.

Insurrec-  
tion at win-  
chester.

unto them, toke away all the possessions both of the secular and ecclesiasticall persones, as well within the citie as without, and compelled them to paye tribute, cloyng their malice vnder a colour of the kynges lawes.

Anal. of  
Hyde

Anno reg. 49.

Thomas fitz } M. { Gregory Roksley } S. 1264  
Thomas } { Tho. of Lafforde }

**O**n Saint Pancras day, was a battaile at Lewes betwene kyng Henry and the Barons of the Realme, in which battaile the kyng with his sonne Edward, and Richard Earle of Cornewale, with many other Lordes were taken, by Symon of Mounteforte Earle of Leicester, and the Barons. There was slayne (saith Robert of Gloucester) iiii. M. v. C. in that battaile.

Battayle at  
Lewes.

Ro. Glo.  
The kyng  
his sonne &  
his brother  
taken pry-  
soners.

Anno reg. 50.

Tho. fitz } M. { Edward Blount } S. 1265  
Thomas } { Peter Aunger }

**D**ebate and variaunce fell betweene Symon Mountfort Earle of Leicester, and Gylbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester chiefe captaines of the Barons: whiche turned to their great euill. For Prynce Edward being now at libertie, allied him with the Earle of Gloucester, & gathering to him

Flo. Hi,  
Adition  
of Alfred  
Re. Ber.  
Regester  
of Hyd  
Robert of  
gloucester



## Henry the rhird.

The battayle of Euysham.

to him a great power, warred so freshely vpon Symon of Leicester, that at the ende he with many others of the nobles, were slayn in the battayle at Euysham in worcester shyre, on the fourth day of August.

Parliament at Winchester.

The same yeare was holden a parliament at V Vinchester, where all the statutes made befoze at Oxforde, were dissanulled and abrogate. And all wrytynges made for the confirmation of the same, canceled and broken, and all the goodes of them that were against the king, were seysed into the kynges handes, and they were disherited.

Regist. of hyde.

London like to haue ben spoyled.

This yeare the cite of London was in great daunger to haue been destroyed by the kyng, for great ire & displeasure that he had conceiued against it, because of the forenamed commotion: of the which the citezens hauing perfit intelligēce, assembled them selues, and tooke aduise diuers times what was best to be done. At the last, it was agreed wholly to submitte the selues bothe lyues and goodes, into the kynges handes. And for confirmation thereof, to make an instrument of their submission and to seale the same with the common Seale of the Cite. They agreed

agreed vpon eight persones , to carie the same, and going to Wyndsoze where the king laye, they met at Colbroke, a knight called sir Sir Roger Leyborn, who turned them backe agayne , & after they had discoursed the whole matter with hym , he willed them to deliuer to him their submission vnder seale , and he would moue the kyng in it, which thing they did. And after sixe dayes this knight returned to the citie, and sayde the kyng had receiued the wrytinges, and would first that they should take awaye all the chaynes that were in the streates of the citie, & should pull vp all the postes out of the grounde that the same were fixed in , and shoulde bryng them all, both postes and chaynes, to the towre of London, and that the Mayor with. xl. citezens should the next daye folowing attend vpo the king at VVindsoze, to confirme the graunt of their wryting, and they should goe and come safe. And in witnes thereof he deliuered to them the kynges letter , and seale for the terme of foure dayes. The next daye the citezens being at VVyndsoze, attended at the gate vntyll y kyng came from hunting, at whiche tyme the king would not  
once

Robert  
of Glo.



# Henry the thirde.

The kyng  
gaue y Ma  
lor of Lon-  
don & foure  
aldermē to  
prince Ed-  
warde.

once looke on them. And after the kyng  
was entred, thet would haue folowed, but  
they were forbiddē. But shortly after thet  
were called into the castle, where they  
were locked in a tower all night with ho-  
mely interteinemēt and worse lodging,  
and the next day the king gaue five of the  
best of them vnto Prince Edward, which  
was the Maioz and foure aldermen, and  
the reste were committed to seueral pla-  
ces to pryson.

Anno reg. 51.

1266

V Villia fitz } M. { Iohn Lynd } S.  
Richard } Iohn walrauen }

The kyng  
gaue dis-  
uers cite-  
zens of Lo-  
don to his  
household  
seruautes.

This yere y king came to westminster  
and shortly after, he gaue vnto diuers  
of his householde seruautes, vpon. 60.  
householdes and houses within the cite,  
so that the owners were compelled to a-  
gree and redeme their houses & household  
with all their goodes, or els to auoyde, &  
suffer suche persones to enter as the said  
houses were geuen vnto: and not onely  
that, but also all suche landes and tene-  
mentes, goodes and cattels, as the sayde  
citezens had in any other places of En-  
gland, and then he made one Custos or  
Gardeyn of the cite, Syr Othon Constable of

ble of the towre, whiche say Othon chose to be bailiffes vnder him, and to be accōptable to him to the vse of the kyng. Iohn Adrian, and VValter Heruie, citezens of the same cite. And after this, the kyng tooke pledges of the best mens sonnes of the cite, that his peace shoulde bee suerly kept in the same, the whiche were put in the towre of London, & there kept at the cosse of their parentes. And shortly after, by great labour and sute made, al the foresayde persones which shoulde be in the keepinge of the Bayliffe of the Castle of VVyndfore, eight onely ercepte, and all the other Londoners xxv. in number, were deliuered and came to London. Dayly sute was made vnto the kyng, to haue his grace and knowe his pleasure what fine he would haue of the cite for their transgressions by the done, for the which the kyng asked. xl. M. poundes and stucks at. l. M. markes, but the citezens alledged for them selues the vnhabilitie of the cite, as that (many and not of the worst of their citezens were fled, the rest at home were spoyled and robbed of their goodes. For whiche considerations and many other (which were tedious to write) the citezens

*Handwritten:*  
 And the  
 with my hand  
 if command  
 172



## Henry the thirde.

tzens besought the kynges moste graci-  
ous fauour and pitie, to take of them as  
they might beare. This matter thus han-  
ging, the king departed from Westmin-  
ster toward Northampton, and befoze his  
departing, he ordeined Syr Iohn Hynde  
knighte. And maister Iohn VValdean  
Clerke to be gardens of the citie & tower,  
the whiche were named in the kynges  
wrytinges, Seneshals or Stewardes of  
the citie. Upon the daye followyng that y  
kyng was rydein, these two fozenamed  
Stewardes sent for xxiii. of the most no-  
table men of the citie, and warned them  
to appeare the daye followyng befoze the  
kynges counsell at Westminster, where  
at their apparens was shewed vnto the,  
that the kynges mynde was, that they  
shuld haue rule of the citie in his absence  
vnder the aforesayd senescalles: and that  
to see good rule kept within the citie, they  
should be swozne there befoze the coun-  
cell Whiche being done, they departed a-  
gaine to the citie. Suche continuall la-  
bour was made to the kyng, that lastly it  
was agreed for xx. M. markes, to be payde  
by the citie for all transgressions and of-  
fences

fences by them done : certeyne persones  
 excepted. Whiche the king had geuen his  
 sonne, being as afoze is said in the tower  
 of Wyndsoze. For the payment of which  
 somme at dayes by agrément sealed, sir  
 Roger Leyborne, and maister Robert  
 warren clerke, were assigned to take the  
 suerties. After whiche suerties receiued  
 and sent to the kinge at Northampton,  
 the kyng sent vnto the citezens a char-  
 ter which ye may reade in Robert Fabia.  
 Then for the leueng of this fine, were  
 taxed as wel seruauntes, as householders  
 And many refused the liberties of the ci-  
 tie for to be quite of the charge : who ne-  
 uer retourned agayne. The .xi. daye  
 of May, was the battayle of Chester field  
 against them that were disherited where  
 many of them were slayne, and in the vi-  
 gill of S. Iohn Baptiste, was the castell of  
 Kenilworth besieged, whiche continued  
 vnto the vigill of S. Thomas the Apostle,  
 and then was deliuered vnto the kyng.

Ro. Glo.  
 Addi. Al.  
 Beue.  
 Re. Hid.  
 Chro. S.  
 Albo.  
 Reg. Bar.  
 Peter  
 Longtoft  
 Rob. brú,

Battayle at  
 Chester  
 fiede.

Kenil-  
 worth bes-  
 sieged.

The olde franchises and liberties of  
 London with a newe graunt for the shire  
 of Middelsex, were confirmed by a parlia-  
 ment at Northampton. Where also ma-

¶ Is

ny noble



## Henry the thirde.

Parliament  
at North-  
hampton.

Northwicke  
spoiled.

Statute for  
weightes &  
measures.

John  
Rastal.

my noble men that hadde taken part with the Barons, were disherited of their lādes, and therfore fled to Ely, & strengthened it in such wyse that they helde it long after. These gentlemen robbed & did much harme to the countreis next adioyning, namely Norfolke, Suffolke, and Cambridge shire, they tooke the cite of Northwicke, and spoiled it, and raunsomed the ryche men therof at their pleasure. A Legate of the bishop of Rome laboured to the kyng, that the sayd disherited gentlemen myghte purchase their lādes of him by fine and raunsome. To whose request the kyng lastly agreed, that the sayde gentlemen shoulde haue their landes agayne by fine of v. yeares valour.

This yere was made the Statute of weightes and measure, that is to saye, that two and thirtie graynes of Wheat drie and rounde, and take in the myddes of the eare, should weye a sterling peny, and. xx. of those pence shoulde make an ounce, and. xii. ounces make a pound troy, and eight pounce troy should wey a gallon of wyne, and eight gallons of wyne should make a bushell of London, which  
is the

is the eight part of a quarter. Also threë  
barly coynes drie and round, should make  
an inche, and. xii. inches a foote, and threë  
foote a yarde, and five yardes and a halfe  
to a perche or pole, and. xl. pole in length,  
and foure in bredth to make an acre of  
land, and these standars of wayght and  
measures, were confirmed in the. xv. yere  
of Edward the thirde. And also in the time  
of Henry the first, and Edward the fourth,  
and lastly confirmed in the eleuenth yere  
of Henry the senenth.

In the tyme  
of kyng Henry the sixte, it was ordey-  
ned that the same ounce should bee deu- Alteration  
of coynes.  
ded into. xxx. partes, called. xxx. pence: and  
in kyng Edward the fourth his tyme in-  
to. xl. partes, called. xl. pence. And in king  
Henry the eight his dayes, into. xliiii.  
partes, called threë shillinges eight pēce,  
but the weight of the ounce troy, and the  
measure of the foote, was ordeined euer  
to be at one stynt.

Anno re. 52.

Alan	} Custos	John Adrian	} S.	1267
Such		Lucas Batēcort		

Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, for  
vnnknown displeasure, allieng hym  
selfe with the exiled gentlemē and other  
nobles



## Henry the thirde.

The kyng  
besieged  
London.

Annales  
of Hyde

nobles of Englañ, rose against the king, and the eight day of Aprill, with his armie entred by cautel into the citie of London, buylding therein bulwarkes, and cast ditches and trenches in dyuers places of the citie and Southwarke, and fortified it wonderously. Otho the Legate beyng in the tower ( and there kept the feast of Easter ) where they that were disherite came from all places vnto him as vnto their tutor, and ther remained with him. When the kyng vnderstode this, he commaunded the saide Earle to go out of the citie, and thzearened that if he would not, he would come into those partes and compelle him with the swoorde to restore that he by his rashenes and the disherited persons had taken away from him. After this the kyng went to VVyndfore and gathered an armie, and the fifth daye of Maye, he with. 109. ensignes came towarde London, and at Stratford he pitched his tentes, and taried there the space of one moneth, where many intreated to make peace: At last the sixt daye of June, the Earle of Glocester, in peaceable manner, redzed the citie vnto the kyng again, and then many that were disherited wer reconciled

reconciled to the kyng, at the instance of the Legate & the sayde Earle, fowze that bare the cognisance of the Erle of Darby were put in sackes & cast in the Thames.

Thomas fitz Theobalde, and Agnes his wyfe, suster of Thomas Becket archebishop of Caunterbury, gaue to y<sup>e</sup> maister and bzethren of the Hospitall, called Saint Thomas of Acres beyonde the Seas, all the lande with the appoyntinaunces that some time was Gilbert Beckettes, father to Thomas Becket, in whiche lande the sayd Thomas Becket was bozne, to make there a church, whiche gyst was this yere confirmed by kyng Henry, who gaue to the maister and bzethren all the messuagis betwene the church of S. Oloue and the place afoze named.

The Wercers chapel in cheape.

Ex Carta

Anno reg. 53.

VValter Haruy

VWilliam Duresme

} Bayliffes.

1268

VVariaunce fell betwene the felowships of Goldsmithes and Taylers of London, whiche caused great ruffling in the cite, and many men to be slayne. For whiche ryot. xiii. of the chiefe capitaines were arraigned, cast and hanged,

A ryot in London.

Execution

xliij

xliij.



## Henry the thirde.

Annales  
of Hyde

xlii. day of Aprill, the Legate helde a coun-  
cell in Saint Paules church at London,  
where he commaunded dyuers constitu-  
tions and statutes to be obserued, from  
thence he went to Northampton, where  
the kyng and other noble men held a par-  
liament the Legate being present. The  
xvi. daye of October, he helde a great par-  
liament at VVinchester, in whiche he  
made his sonne Edward Constable of  
Englande, and there he kepte his Christ-  
mas, where he made his sonne Edward  
keper of the citie of London, and of al the  
castels of Englande. The disherited ge-  
ntlemen were this yeare reconciled to the  
kynge's fauour. And the five citezens  
whiche had remayned prysoners in the  
towre of VVyndsores, the which the king  
had geuen to his sonne Edward, when  
they hadde made their ende with greate  
summes of money were deliuered.

Prince Ed-  
warde Re-  
per of the  
citie of Lon-  
don.

Maioz of  
London &  
four Al-  
dermen re-  
leased.

Anno reg. 54.

1269    Hughe f. t. z } M. { Thomas Basing } S.  
             Thomas }        { Robert Cornhill }

The ryuer of Thames was so harde  
frosen from the feast of S. Andrewe to  
Candelmas, that men and beastes passed  
ouer on foote from Lambeth to West-  
minster.

A gret frost

minster. The marchandise was caried from Sandwiche, and other hauens vnto London by land, and after the thawe the Thames rose so high y it drowned many sellars & much marchaundise about Lodon.

About this tyme, Edmond the sonne of Richard kyng of Almaine and Earle of Cornwale, brother to kyng Henry the thyrde, founded a College of brethren at Esseruge, in the tyme of y aforesayd king Henry, wytnes Oliuer byshop of Lyncolne.

Esseruge  
founded.

This yeaere the kyng remo-  
ued the body of kyng Edward named the Confessor, into a newe chyrche, the mo-  
rowe after the feaste of S. Michael, wher

Annalsof  
Hyde.

a great conuocation of byshops, Earles, Barons Abbots, Bysops, and many other being made, the kyng had determined to were the crowne, by whiche occasion because the citezens of London & of Winchester, did chalenge to them selues the lawe and custome of the boteler ship, the kyng would not suffer that any of them both should execute that office, by reason of the discorde and daunger that mighte happen, but commaunded bothe of them to sitte downe at the table, wherfore the citezens of London being offended went their

The cite:  
zens of Lo  
don and of  
Winchester  
contend for  
the boteler  
ship at co-  
ronation.



## Henry the third.

their way, but the citezens of V Vinche-  
ster did tary still and eate and dzyne in  
the Courte, and then toke their leaue of  
the kyng and departed.

Edmonde the kynges seconde sonne,  
surnamed Crowcheback, married at West  
minster, the daughter of the Earle of  
Aumarle, for ioye whereof, the king kept  
an honourable feaste.

Anno reg 55.

1270 John Adrian } M. { V Valter Potter } S.  
Vintener, } Philip Taylour, }

**T**he citezens of London of their owne  
free wil gaue vnto the king. C. marck  
and to sir Edward the kynges sonne, v. C.  
marke, for the which the liberties of Lo-  
don were newly confirmed. The nobles  
of Englande assembled at London, to en-  
treate of dyuers matters, wherein there  
arose disorde betwixt Iohn Earle of wa-  
ren, and Alane de la Suche, befoze the Ju-  
stice of the benche, where the sayde Alen  
Suche was wounded to death. The sayde  
Earle V Varen, shortly after, by the othe  
of. xxv. knyghtes at Wynchester, affir-  
ming that he did not committe that facte  
vpon any pretended malice, neither in  
contempte of the kyng for the somme of

1200.

Annalles  
of hide  
Alan Such  
late custos  
of London  
Bayne.

1200. markes, was reconciled againe to the kyng. Prince Edward sailing into Asia against the infidels, by his policie & manly actes so demeaned him selfe, that oftentymes he put the Turkes to greate shame and disworship. For despite wherof they suborned a false Sarafyn, by whose treason he was wounded with a venemous dart, & therof was long sicke after.

And this yeare the Steple of Bowe church in Cheape fell downe, and slewe many people both men and women.

Steeple of  
Bowe  
church blowen  
downe.

Anno reg. 56.

Io. Adrian } M. { Greg. Rokesley } S. 1271  
Vintoner } { Henry walleis, }

R Icharde kyng of Almaine and Earle of Cornwale, brother to the kyng, deceased and was buried at Hayles, an abbey of whyte monkes, by hym buylded.

In June began a great riot in the citie of Norwich, wherthzough, the monastery of the Trinitie, was burned. The kyng rode downe, and made enquiry for the chiefe doers thereof: wherof. xxx. yonge men were condemned, drawen, hanged and bzent. This yeare were diuers prodigies and straunge tokens scene in diuers

Riot in  
Norwich

Execution



Henry the third.

ners places of Englande.

Anno reg. 57.

1272 Sir VValter } M. { Richard Paris } S.  
Haruy } John Bedill }

**F**rom the beginning of this yere, kynge Henry sickened, he called befoze hym sir Gilbert Clare Earle of Glocester, and caused hym to be newly swozne to kepe the peace of the lande, to the behofe of Edward his sonne, and the died the .xvi. day of November, in the yere of our Lorde, 1272. when he had reigned .lvi. yeres, and .xviii. dayes. He was buried at Westminster vpon the Northside of Saint Edward. He buylded a greate parte of the same churche, he lefte after hym for his heyre his sonne Edward, befoze named, and his other sonne Edmond Crouchebacke.

*King Edward the firste,*

surnamed Longshanke.

Anno regni. 1.

1272 **E**Dward the first, after the conquest and sonne to Henry the third, surnamed Longshanke, began his reigne ouer this Realme of Englande, the .xvi. days

daye of Nouember, in the yeaere. 1272. he being then in partis beyond the seas towarde Hierusalem. Of stature he was tall and mightie of body, but nothing grosse: his eyes were somewhat blacke, and in tyme of anger semed fierie. Of suche noble and valiaunt heart, that his courage neuer fainted, in mosse hard and daungerous interprises: Of witte excellent, of great towardnes, and apt to euery thing that he him selfe applied.

Anno reg. 1.

Sir VValter } M. { Iohn Horne } S. 1273  
Haruy knight } { walter Porter }

There was yet busines about chusinge of the Maior: for diuers woulde haue made suche a Maior as they hadde lyked. But for that tyme they were disapointed: whiche in the yeaere folowynge vpon the same daye toke further effect. This yere fell a variaunce at Oxeforde, betweene the Northerne and Irishemen, wherein many Irishemen were slaine.

Henry of  
Lecest,  
A traye at  
Oxforde.

Anno reg. 2.

Henry } M. { Nicolas winchester } S. 1274  
walleis } { Henry Couentrie, }

This yeaere the seconde day of August, kyng Edward came from the holy lade into



Edvvarde the firste.

Coronati d

Henry of  
Lecester.

Chto. of  
Bery.

Charing  
Crosse and  
other buil-  
ded.

Hen. Le.

An earth-  
quake.

A Comete.  
Iustices sit  
at Charing  
crosse.

Flores hi  
storiarum

into Englande, and was on the. xv. daye  
of August crowned at Westminster, by  
Robert archebysshop of Caunterbury, at  
this coronation was. 500. greate horses  
sette at large, catche them who could, of  
the kyng of Scottes, Edmonde Earle of  
Cornwal, the Earles of Glocester, Pem-  
broke, & VVarin, now called VVarwike.

Alexander kyng of Scottes, did ho-  
mage to kyng Edward, for the kyngdom  
of Scotlande, kyng Edward wedded the  
kinges daughter of Castile named Alia-  
nor, who as is by diuers Authours affir-  
med, buylded many faire Crosse in En-  
glande as Charing crosse, Saint Albons,  
VValtham, Dunstable. Strotford, Nort-  
hampton crosse, and other. Some affirme  
the same Crosse to be firste buylded by  
Quene Maulde wyfe to Henry the first,  
whiche might well be agayne reedified  
by the aforesayde Quene Alianor.

On Saint Nicholas euē there was great  
earthquakes, lighteninges, and thonder,  
with a huge great Dragon, and a blasing  
Starre, whiche made the Englishemen  
afrayde. And the Iustices going by the  
waye, sat the down together at the stone  
crosse at Westminster. About the feaste  
of the

of the Patuistie of our Lady, the kyng remayning in the costes of Chester, caused Leolyne Prince of VVales (who refused to come personally vnto hym) to be summoned to his Parliament at Westminster, but he would not come, saying he remembered well the deathe of his father Gryffin, who fell from the towre of London and brake his necke.

Leolyne  
prince of  
Wales.

In a Parliament at Westminster, amongest other thinges vsury was forbidden to the Jewes, and that they might be knownen from Christians, the kyng commaunded them to were a table the bredth of a palme, vpon their outmost garmets.

Usury for-  
biden to  
Jewes.

Hughe of Batfame byshop of Ely, for the increasse of liberall sciences, in the Antiuersitie of Cambridge, erected of two auncient hospitalles, Peter Colledge or Peter house. The kyng ordeyned that Bakers making bread lackyng weighte, assigned after the pryce of Cozne, should first be punished by losse of their bread, & the second by enprysonment, and thirde by the correction of the pilloze. Millers for stealing of cozne to be chastised by the tumberill, and night walkers to be punished in the tonne in Cornhill. And this to be put

Peter col-  
ledge built  
ded.

Polidore.

The tonne  
is now the  
conduyt in  
Cornhill.  
Arnoldes  
cronicle.



Great rot  
of thepe.  
Hen. Le.

be put in execution, he gave authoritie  
to all Maiors, Bayliffes, and other offi-  
cers thzough Englande. This yeare, a  
ryche man of France, brought into Nor-  
thomberlande, a Spanishe Cwe as bigge  
as a calfe of two yeares, whiche Cwe be-  
ing rotten, infected so the countrie, that  
it spzed ouer all the realme, & this plague  
of mozen, continued. xxviii. yeares afore  
it ended. Anno. 3.

1275

Gregory } M. { Lucas Batencourt?  
Rockesle } { Henry Frowycke } S.

Castell of  
flint and  
castle of  
Rutland  
buylded.

**K**ing Edward buylded the Castle of  
Flynt, and strengthened the castle of  
Rutlande, and other against the Welsh-  
men. Amicia Countesse of Deuonshire  
and Lady of the Ile, founded the abbey of  
Boclande, for Gilbert of Clare Earle of  
Glocester, and Hereforde her father, and  
Isabell Countesse her mother, and Bal-  
wyne Earle of Deuonshire.

Boclande  
founded.  
Ex Carta.

Gretearth  
quake.  
Flo. Hist.

The. xi. day of September betwixt one  
and thzee of the clocke in the daye, there  
was a generall earthquake, by force  
whereof, the church of saint Michaell,  
of the Mount without Glastonbury, fell  
downe flatte to the grounde, and peces  
of many famous churches in Englande  
fell

fell downe by force of the earthquake.

Anno. 4.

Gregory } M. { Iohn Horne } S.  
Rockesly } { Rafe Blunt }

1276

The statute of Mortmayn was enacted by kyng Edward. Michael Tony was hanged, drawen, and quartered for treason. aliening in most maine. Execution Re. Ber.

Anno. 5.

Gregory } M. { Robert de Aras } S.  
Rockesly } { Rafe Fenour }

1277

Kyng Edward gaue vnto Dauid brother to Lewlyn prince of Wales, the lordship of Froddesham. This Dauid attended in the kynges courte, and did vnto hym pleasaunt seruice, to the intent to espie the kynges secrete counsell: and if any thing were done or spokē to the hurt of his brother, that he might geue to him warning.

Anno reg. 6.

Gregory } M. { Iohn Adrian } S.  
Rockesley } { V V alter Lāgly }

1278

Michaelmas Terme was this yere kept at Shrewesbury. The terme kept at Shrewesbury.

Anno reg. 7

Gregory } M. { Robert Basing } S.  
Rockesly } { V V illiam Maserer }

1279

Reformation was made for clippinge of the kynges coyne, for whiche offence



## Edvvarde the first.

Great execu-  
tion of  
Jewes.

Blackfri-  
ers buildid

fence. 297. Jewes were put to execu'ion  
many of these Jewes were bozne in En-  
land, and therefore were called Englishe  
Jewes. In this yeare began the founda-  
tion of the church of the Friar preachers  
oz Blacke Friers by Ludgate, and also  
castell Baynarde.

Anno reg. 8.

1280

Gregory

Rockesley

} M. {

Thomas Boxe

} Rafe at More

} S.

Wence, half  
pence, and  
farthinges  
first coyned  
Flo. Hi,

Halfpence  
& farthinges  
first round

Pierce log.  
Ro. Bru.

**D**iuers authours wyte, that this yere  
the coyne was made better, for where  
the peny was wot to haue a double crosse  
with a crest in such sorte that it might  
be easely broken in the midst, oz in to  
foure quarters, & so to make halfe pence  
and farthinges, it was nowe ordeyned to  
the ende all occasion of clipping should be  
taken away) that pence halfe pence and  
farthinges should be made rounde, wher  
upon Rober de Brune, traslating Pers of  
Langtoft, saith these verses folowing.

Edward did smite round peny, halfe peny, farthing,  
The crosse passes the bond, of all throughout the ring,  
The kings side, with his head, and his name written,  
The crosse side what cite, it was in, coyned & smiten,  
The poore man ne to priest, the peny frayles nothing,  
We giue god aye & lest, thei feast him with a farthing  
A thousand two hundred, and foure score yeares mo,  
On this money men wonned, first whe it bega to go.

Anno

Anno reg. 9.

Gregory } M. { V Villia Faringdon } S. 1281  
 Rockesly } { Nicholas winchester }

**D**Auid the brother of Lewlin Prince of Wales, trayterously moued his brother against kyng Edward. About this time Edmond Earle of Cornwale, begon the abbey of Rialew, nygh to Oxford.

Rebellion in Wales.

Ryalew abbey buyt ded.

This yeaere Iohn Pecham archebyshop of Caunterbury, helde a prouincial counsell at Lambeth. At that tyme Richard Grauesende was byshop of London as it doth appeare by the proces against the exempted persons vnder this foyme. Iohn by the permission of God Archebyshop of Caunterbury primate of all Englande to the reuerend brother Richard Grauesend bishop of London sendeth greeting, &c.

John Pecham byshop of Caunterbury. Richard Grauesend B. of London

From Christmas almoste till Candelmas there was such frost and colde as the old folkes of that age in England did neuer see before. For five Archis of London bridge were bozne downe thozough the violence of the ise, the fishe died in the water, and foules and birdes in woodes, and fieldes, died for hunger.

Great frost

b. arches of london bridge bozn down with ice.

Anno reg. 10.

P. ii.

Henry



Edvvarde the firste.

1282 Henry } M. } VVilliā Mazerer } S.  
Mazerer } } Rich. Chikewell }

**K**ing Edward sent a company of soul-  
dours into wales, vnder guydinge  
of the Earles of Northumberlande and  
Surrey: Of which company many were  
slayne, and sir Roger Clifford taken pri-  
soner The welshmen subdued certayne  
castels and holdes, and thzew downe the  
walles. Anno. 11.

1283 Henry } M. } Rafe Blunt } S.  
Mazerer } } Haukin betwell }

**L**ewlin prince of Wales was slayne by  
Sir Roger Mortimer: and his head set  
vpon the tower of London.

Mertyn  
College  
bought.  
Tho. Co.

VWilliam Merton bishop of Rochester  
and Chancellour of Englande buylded  
Merton Colledge in Oxford.

Walle rfall  
in cheshire

Edward the first founded the Abbey of  
Valle Royall in Cheshire, he remoued  
the abby of Abertowne to an other place,  
and there builded a strong castell against  
the welshmen.

Anno. 12.

1284 Henry } M. } Iorden goodchepe } S.  
Mazerer } } Martin Boxe }

**D**auid the brother of Lewlin prince of  
Wales was taken and beheaded: and  
diuers

diuers holdes and castels of the Welshmen, geuen to english Lordes.

Prince Edward was bozne in Wales, at the castell of Carnaruan.

Laurence Ducket Goldsmith and citizen of Londō, greuously wounded one Raufe Crepin, in West cheape, & then fled into Bowe churche, after that certaine euill disposed persons, frēdes to the said Raufe entred the churche in the night tyme, and slewe the saide Laurence lying in the steeple and then hanged him vp, and placed hym so by the wyndowe as if he had hanged him selfe, vpon the whiche dede an enquirie being made by the laitie, it was presented that he hanged hym selfe, for the whiche he being drawen by the fete out y<sup>e</sup> citie, was buried in a ditche. Shortly after, by the relacion of a certain boye who laye with the sayde Laurence at the tyme of his death and hyd him there for feare, the truthe of y<sup>e</sup> matter was knowen. Wherefore a woman, who was chiefe causer of the sayde mischiese, and xvi. men with her were then put in prison, and afterwarde moe, who all were drawne and hanged, and the woman was burnt. Then the churche was interdicted by the

Chro. dō.

Laurence Ducket hanged in bow churche in cheape.

Execution for murder



# Edvvarde the first.

Wolwe  
church in-  
terdited, &  
the doore &  
wyndowe  
stoppt with  
thornes.

archebyshop, and the doze with the win-  
dowe were stoppt with thornes. The was  
the sayde Laurence taken bp by the Cler-  
gie, and buried in the churchyarde. At  
the last the byshop of Rochester, reconci-  
led the church againe by the comman-  
dement of the archebyshop.

Great con-  
doyte in  
Cheape.

This yere the great cōduite in Cheape,  
was first begon.

A great strife began betwene the kyng  
and the Earle of Glocester: which grewe  
to the greate disturbaunce of dyuers  
townes of Englande.

Anno regni. 13.

1285 Gregory } M. { Stephen Cornhill } S.  
Rockefly } { Robert Rockeslei }

The liber-  
ties of Lon-  
don seysed.

This yere the liberties of the citie of  
London, was agayne seysed into the  
kynges handes, and Raphe Sandwich ad-  
mitted for Custos, and the Mayor dischar-  
ged for taking byrbes of the Bakers.

The newe  
worke of  
Westminster

The newe worke of the church of West-  
minster vnto the ende of the quier was  
finished, whiche was begonne by Henry  
the thirde. Justis were proclaimed at

The sayre  
at Bosten  
spoiled and  
the towne  
burnt.

Hen. Le.

Bosten in the sayre time, wherof one part  
came in the habite of monkes, & the other  
in the sute of Chanons, and they had co-  
venaunted,

uenanted, that after the iustis, they shuld  
fall to the spoyle of the sayre. For the at-  
chienting of their purpose, they syzed the  
towne in thre places, the capitaine of  
this confederacte, was Robert Chamber-  
laine, who was hanged, but neuer would  
confesse his felowes.

Anno. 14.

Rafe	} M.	{ V V	Valter Blunt	} S.	1286
Sandwiche			John V Vade,		

This yeare were enacted the statutes  
called Additamenta Glocestria. Parliament  
at Gloce-  
ster.

Anno reg. 15.

Sir Iohn	} C.	{	Thomas Grosse	} S.	1287
Briton			V V		

King Edward sailed to Burdeaux, and  
from thence rode into Fraunce, wher  
he was honourably receiued of Philippe  
le Beau kyng of Fraunce.

This yeare the sommer was so excea-  
ding hotte, that many men died through  
the extremitie thereof: And yet Wheate  
was solde at London for thre shillinges  
iii d. a quarter. A hotte som-  
mer, and  
cheape of  
corne.

Anno reg. 16.

Rafe	} C.	{ V V	Villia Herford	} S.	1288
Sandwich			Thomas Staynes.		

Great hayle fell in England, and after  
enied so continuall rayne, that the

¶ iii

yeare



## Edvvarde the first.

yeare folowing wheat was sold for xvi. d. a bushell : and so encreased yearely till it was lastly sold for xl. s. a quarter.

Anno. 17.

1289 Rafe } C. { VVilliam Betaine } S.  
Sandwich } { Iohn of Cantorb. }

Execution  
for rebellio

**R**ice ap Merdock, a welshman rebel-  
ling against Paine Tiptoft, warden  
of the country, was by the Erle of Corn-  
wall in the kinges absence, taken drow-  
ned, and quartered at Exe.

Bailiol col-  
ledge.  
Polidore.

Iohn Bayliol the Scot, for to get fauor  
of Englishmen, instituted a Colledge at  
Oxforde, called Bailiol College, and gaue  
vnto it large possessions.

Anno. 18.

1290 Rafe } C. { Fulk of S. Edmond } S.  
Sandwich } { Salomon Langford }

**T**his yeare kyng Edward returned in-  
to England, and was honourably re-  
ceiued of the citezens of London.

Adam Me-  
rionthe

Justices  
corrected.

Kyng Edward helde a parliament at  
Westminster, wherein the transgression  
of diuerse Justices was tried out, and pu-  
nished accordingly, some hadde all their  
goodes confiscate and then banished, some  
as well of the benche as of the assises,  
were sent to the tower, which with great  
sommes

sommes of money obtained libertie to go  
 againe to their houses, the some that was  
 offered by euery one of them was this, of  
 sir Ralphe Hengham chief iustice of the  
 highe benche. 7000. markes: of sir Iohn  
 Louetrot, iustice of the lower bēch. 3000.  
 markes: of sir VVilliā de Brumton. 6000  
 markes: and their clarkes escaped not, for  
 the king had for the redemptiō of Robert  
 Litelbury. 1000. markes: of Roger of Leis  
 cester. 1000. markes: but of sir Saloman  
 Ruffes, chiefe iustice of assises. 4000.  
 markes: of sir Richarde Boilond. 4000.  
 markes: of sir Thomas. Sodonton. 2000.  
 markes: of sir VValtar Hopton. 2000.  
 markes: of Robert Preston. 1000 markes:  
 sir VVilli Saham iustice, in whome no  
 fraude or decest was founde, did not with  
 standing giue. 3000. markes. Of a cer  
 taine Clarke of the court called Adam of  
 Stratton. 32000. markes of olde money &  
 new, besides iewels without number, and  
 pꝛecious vessels of siluer which wer found  
 in his house and a kynges crowne, which  
 as men thought was king Iohns, and the  
 king constrained the Justices to sweare,  
 that from thenceforth thei should take no  
 pencion of any man, except onely breke-  
 fast



Edvvarde the firste.

last oz a present.

Anno. 19.

1291 Rafe } C. { Tho. Romaine } S.  
Sandwiche } { V William de Lyre, }

The wolle  
staple kept  
at sandwich  
Jewes ban-  
nished.

This yeare the Staple of wolle was ordeined to be kept at Sandwiche.

And this yeare the Jewes were banished the lande: for the whiche cause the commons gaue to the kyng a fiftene.

Anno. 20.

1292 Rafe } C. { Rafe Blunt } S.  
Sandwich } { Hamonde Boxe }

Quene Elianor deceased.

Hen. Le.

Tho. vval.

Reg. Bar.

Re. of the

Graiefri

ers.

Flo. Hist.

This yeare died Quene Elianor the kings wife in Lincolne shire, and as she was brought toward Westminster, the king made at euery place wher she staid a costly crosse with the Quenes Image vpon it, & was buried at Westminster, in the chappel of saint Edward, at the feste of Henrie the thirde. This yeare also died Elianour wyfe vnto Henrie the thirde, & mother to this Edward, whose heart was buried at the grate friers in London, and her body at Ambres burie, in the house of Runnes.

This yeare were tared all the goodes, as well tempozall as spirituall, of all Religious people in Englande, to paye the tenth

tenth parte of them to the kyng.

Anno reg. 21.

Rafe } C. } Henrie Belle } S.  
Sandwiche } } Elis Russell, }

1293

The king helde his parliament at London, to the which, with diuers Lordes of his prouince, came the king of Scots.

This yeare thre men had their righte handes smitten of in Westchepe for rescuing a prysoner, rested by an officer of the citie of London.

This yeare vpon S. Katherins day, the Justiciaries going by y waye, lat downe together at the stone Crosse in Westminster. Anno. 22.

The iustices syt at stone crosse

Rafe } C. } Robert Rockesley } S.  
Sandwiche } } Martin Aubrey }

1294

The xviii. day of May, fell a wondrous Snow, & therewith an exceeding wynd.

Tempest.

By violence whereof, great harme was done in sundry places of Englande, as ouerthrowyng houses and trees. &c. The water of Thames did so much ouerflowe his accustomed bondes in the moneth of October, that it made a greate breache at Rotherheth, and the lowe ground about Bermondsey, and the partes about Tot

Flo. Hist.  
Re. Ber.

a great breache at Rotherheth

The ryuer of Thames rose to the

in the



## Edvvarde the firste.

sayre at we  
stminster &  
like to had  
caried the  
bothes a-  
waye.

In the sayre at Westminster, compelling  
them to byue in stakes about them for to  
defende them. Robert of wynchelsey, was  
consecrated archebyschop of Caunterbury.

Anno reg. 23.

1295 Sir Iohn } C. { Henry Boxe } S.  
Bryton } { Rich Glocester }

**M**Adock with the Welchemen rebel-  
led against the kyng: wherefoze he  
in all haste made against them, and ouer-  
came them.

Douer spoil-  
ed by fren-  
chemen.

This yeaere the Frenchemen arryued  
at Douer, and spoyled the towne, & bzent  
a part of it, in which skirmyshe was slain  
one Thomas of Douer.

Anno reg. 24.

1296 Sir Iohn } C. { Iohn Dunstable } S.  
Bryton } { Adā Harlingbery }

**J**ohn Baylell was by kyng Edwardc ad-  
mitted to be kyng of Scottes, and he  
for the same did his homage, and sware  
vnto hym fealtie.

Rebellion  
in Wales.

This yere was taken Madock or Mc-  
ridoke captaine of the rebelles in Wales:  
he was drawen, and hanged at London.

Anno reg. 25.

1297 Sir Iohn } C. { Thomas Sulffe } S.  
Bryton } { Adā de Fullam }

Iohn

John Baylell kyng of Scottes contrary  
to his allegiance by the setting on of  
the Frenchemen, rebelled against kyng  
Edward. Wherefore kyng Edward hasted  
him thither. He wā from him the castels  
of Barwike and Dunbarre. He slew of the  
Scottes. xxv. M. & toke prissoner sir VVil-  
liam Douglas, and other noble men. He  
conquered also Edenbrough, where he  
founde the regall ensignes of Scotlande:  
that is to witte, the Crowne, the Scep-  
ter and cloth of estate.

Kyng Ed-  
ward won  
Barwyke.

The regals  
of Scotland  
brought in  
to England

This yeaere kyng Edward sent his bro-  
ther Edmond Earle of Lancaster, sir Hen-  
ry Lacie Earle of Lincolne, with diuerse  
gentlemen and yeomen to the Duchie of  
Guyen, to defende it against the Frenche  
kyng, where was suche scarcitie of corne,  
that the kyng sent out of Englande, one  
C. M. quarters of wheat. The foresayde  
Edmond Earle of Lancaster, after noble  
and valtaunt seruice died by sickenes. He  
left thre sonnes, the yongest died shortly  
after. Thomas his eldest sonne was Earle  
of Lancaster, and Henry his second sonne,  
liued by the name of lord Henry of Lan-  
caster. He was after Duke of Lancaster

f. 184

Anno reg. 26.

Sir



Edvvarde the first.

1298

Sir Iohn } C. } Iohn de Stortford } S.  
 Briton } V Vill. de Stortford }

**K**inge Edwarde sayled into Flaunders to rescue Guie their Carle, which was greuouely ouerset by the French kyng, so that he had wonne much of his landes. But shortly after king Edwardes cōming a peace was concluded for two yeaeres: and thence he went to Burdeaux.

The Scottes by the enticement of the Frenchemē, and setting on of one VVilliam VVallace rebelled, and put the Englishemen to much trouble and losse of many men: among whiche was sir Hugh Tresingham.

The tonne  
in Cornhill

This yeaere certaine persones of the citie of London, brake vp the Tonne in the warde of Cornhill, and toke out certaine prysoners, that thither were committed by syr Iohn Britton: For the whiche ix. of the wer greuouely punished by long imprisonment, & great fines. The tonne aboue named, is now y conduit in Cornhil.

Flo. Hist.  
The mona  
strie & the  
kings pal  
lace at We  
stminster  
burned.

The kyng comming againe into Englande, and so to Westminster the. xxix. of Marche, a behemet fyre being kyndled in the lesser hawle of y Palace, the flame thereof being dzyuen with wynde, fyred the

the building of the Monasterie adioynning  
whiche with the pallace were both con-  
sumed The king returning from thence  
went to Yorke, and from thence with a  
great power towarde Scotland, to sub-  
due the Scottische rebelles.

Anno reg.27

Henry } M. } Richard Resham } S.  
VValleis } Thomas Sely }

1299

The kyng made cruell warre vpon the  
Scottes, and had of them a great vic-  
torie, and then they yelded them selues a-  
gayne to his grace and mercie.

This realme was corrupted with false  
money, whiche was called Crokedon and  
Polard, whiche vpon saint Steuens daye  
was clouen in two, and was accounted  
but halfe the value, on Easter euen the  
same money was forboden thzough all  
Englande and after called in, and newe  
coyned to the kynges great aduantage.  
For the establisshement of the peace be-  
twene England and Fraunce, kyng Ed-  
warde toke to wyfe Margarete syster to  
Philip le Beaw, then king of Fraunce, the  
whiche Margarete, whiles the kyng was  
in Scotlande, was brought to Douer and  
so to Caunterbury, where the kyng spou-  
sed her

Flo. Hist.  
Crokedon  
and Polard  
certayne  
coynes put  
downe.

Margaret  
daughter to  
Philip le  
beaw, king  
of Fraunce  
married to  
Edward  
first.



Edwarde the firste.

sed her in the moneth of September.

Anno reg, 28

1300 Elis. } M. { John Armencer } S.  
 Russell, } { Henry Fingrith }

The queene  
 receiued by  
 the London-  
 ners.

**K**ing Edward hearing of the vntrothe  
 and rebellio of the Scottes, made his  
 thirde voyage against them, wherein he  
 subdued a great parte of the lande, and  
 toke the castle of Estriuelin, with other,  
 and made the lordes sweare to hym feal-  
 tie and homage. Whyles the kyng was  
 in Scotlande, the Quene was conueyed  
 vnto London, against whom the citezens  
 to the number of. 600. rode in one liuery  
 of redde and whyte, with the consfance of  
 diuers misteries, brodered vppon their  
 sleues, and receiued her foure miles with-  
 out the citie, and so conueled her through  
 the citie vnto Westminster.

Anno reg, 29.

1301 Elis. } M. { Luke Hauering } S.  
 Russell } { Rich. Champeis }

**T**his yeare the king gaue vnto Edward  
 his sonne, the pryncedome of VVales,  
 and ioyned thereunto the Dukedome of  
 of Cornewale, & the Earledom of Chester.

Anno reg. 30

John

John } C. { Robert Caller } S.  
Blunt } { Peter Bosenho }

1302

**T**his yeare the kyng helde a great parliament at Caunterburie.

Anno reg. 31

John } C. { Hugh Pourte } S.  
Blunt } { Symon Paris, }

1303

**T**his yeare kyng Edward made warres in Scotlande, where he hadde many great victories.

This yeare about Trinitie sondaye, died Richarde Grauesende bishop of London, who is (in our comon Englishe chronicles) reported to haue purchased the chartar & liberties for the cite of London, in the yeare of our Lozde. 1392. in the xvi. yeare of kyng Richarde the seconde. The butrue whereof I haue thought good thus muche in this place to note vnto the reader. After Richarde Grauesend Ralphe Baldocke succeeded.

Richarde  
Grauesende  
byshop of  
London  
dieth.  
Flo. Hist.

Anno reg. 32.

John } C. { V Villia Cōbmartein } S.  
Blunt } { Iohn de burford }

1304

**T**his yeare came out a newe wyte of inquisition, whiche in englishe is called Troyllebaston, against intruders in- to other mens landes, whiche for feare of

The iustice  
of Troylle-  
baston what  
it is.

Flo. Hist.



Edvuarde the first.

complaintes had alienated and solde the  
same landes into the handes of greate  
men. And against suche men whiche be-  
ing hiered of one man for money, would  
beate an other man, and agayne for dou-  
ble hire, or moze geuen to them by hym  
that was beate, would beate much worse  
him that hiered them first. And against  
hierlinges that were ready contrary to  
iustice with force and armies to take sei-  
sen in churches, landes, and tenementes,  
against such truce breakers, extorcioners  
morderars, and like offenders, were son-  
dry iustices appointed throughe englād,  
by this wyte to punish them: by meanes  
whereof, the kynges treasure was mar-  
uelously encreased, certain theues percei-  
uing y<sup>e</sup> the substance of a knight was hid-  
den in the white friers church at Londō  
by the cōsent of Judas that was amongst  
the friers, they came and toke away 400  
poundes of syluer and cruelly bounde the  
handes of the prioze and all the rest of the  
friers: and one being slayne, they went  
away with whom that Judas went also.

A fyer a  
Judas.  
Flo. Hist.

Anno reg. 33.

John

John } C. { Roger Paris } S.  
Blunt } { John Lincolne }

1305

**W**illiam VValeis whiche had done so many displeasures to kyng Edward <sup>Execution at London</sup> in Scotland, was take, drawen, hanged, and quartered at London, on Saint Bartholomewes eue, and his head set on London brydge. And the nobles of Scotlande in a parliament at the newe Temple in London, voluntarily were swozne to be true to the kyng of England, and to kepe the lande of Scotlande to his vse against all persones.

Anno re. 34.

John } C. { VVilliam Cawson } S.  
Blunt } { Raynold Thuderle }

1306

**T**he king accused Robert VVinchelsey <sup>Robert Winchelsey archbyshop of Caunterbury suspēd.</sup> archebyshop of Caunterbury vnto the Pope, that he disturbed the peace of his realme, and mainteined and defended his rebelles against him, wherfore he was <sup>Flo. Hist.</sup> called to the court & was suspended from the execution of his office, vntill he did lawfully purge him selfe of the thinges that were layde to his charge.

Robert le Bruse (contrary to his othe) assembled the Lordes of Scotlande, and caused him selfe to be crowned. When

Z ii

kyng



## Edward the first.

kyng Edward heard of this treason, he went with haste into Scotlande, where he chased syz Robert le Bruce, and all the power of Scotlande, and tooke many of the noble men prysoners

Regist. of  
the gray  
friars.

This yere the new great church of the grey friars in London, was begon to be builded by the Lady Margaret Quene, wyfe to Edward the first, who was after buried in the same church in the upper part of the quere. Iohn of Briton Earle of Rychemond, builded the body of the church, the residue was finished by the lady Mary Countesse of Pembroke, Gilbert de Clare Erle of Gloucester, Margaret Countesse of Gloucester, Elianor le Spencer, Elizabeth Brughe sisters to Gilbert de Clare, which was al finished in. xxi. yeres.

The kyng sending messengers into Englande commaunded vnder a greate payne, that all that owde hym service, should be ready at Carleile, & thre weekes after the feast of saint Iohn Baptist, he sent backe his sonne into Englande, that according as he heard of the french king, he shoulde goe to contracte mariage with his daughter. After whose departure the kyng began to be vexed with a bloody fire yet

King Edward  
was the  
first diseased.

yet neuertheles he remoued and went  
the thirde day of July, by small iourneys  
toward Scotland, and the sixt day of July  
he came to Broughe vppon the sandes,  
where the disease increasing, the nexte  
day after leaving this present life, he en-  
ded his dayes in goodnes, and his yeares  
in glozie, in the yeare. 1307. He reigned  
34. yeares. vii monethes, and xxi. dayes.  
As he lay sicke in his armie vpo his death  
bedde, of stoutnes of harte and courage,  
he comaunded and charged he should re-  
maine there vnburied, and be caried in  
the armie about tyll all Scotland finally  
were conquered, neuerthelesse that com-  
maundement coulde not be put in execu-  
tion, and therfore his body was conueyed  
into Englande, and buried at Westmin-  
ster, vnto the whiche Monastery he had  
geuen landes, to the value of one  
hundred pounce by yeare, and  
xx. pounce of the same yerely  
to be distributed amongst  
poore people.

S. Al. chr.

Z to

King





# King Edward the second.

Anno regni. i

1307

**E**Dward the seconde, sonne of the first Edward, and prince of V Vales, boꝝn at Carnaruan, began his reigne ouer the realme of Englande, the. vii. daye of July, in the yeare of our Lorde. 1307. He was fayre of body, but vnstedfast of manners, and disposed to lightnes: he refused the company of his Lordes, and men of honoure: and hanted the company of villains and vile persons. He gaue him selfe to ouermuche drynking, and lightly wold disclose thinges of great counsell: and beside that he was geuen to these vices of nature: He was made muche worse by the counsell and familiaritie of certayne euill disposed persons. As Piers of Gaucston, Hughe Spencer, and others, whose wanton counsell he folowynge, gaue him selfe wholly to the appetite and pleasure of the body, not regardinge to gouerne his commune weale by sadnes, discretion and iustice. Whiche thing caused firste great variance betwene him & his lordes: so that shortly he was deposed from his kyngdome.

Anno i.

Sir

Sir Iohn } M. { Nicolas Pigot }  
Blunt } { Nigellus Drury } S.

1307

**K**ing Edwarde gaue to Pierce of Gaue-  
ston the Earledome of Cornewale, & The kinge  
married.  
the lordship of VValingford. He tooke to  
wife Isabel daughter to Philip of France  
and was married at Bolen, the .xxi. daye of  
January, and the .xxi. daye of February  
being the first sonday in Lent, as well he  
as the foresaide Quene, was crowned at The kyng  
and queene  
crowned.  
Westminster, by Henry bishop of VVin-  
chester, being admitted so to doe by Ro-  
bert archebishop of Caunterbury, at this  
coronatio were present Charles y quenes  
brother, who after was kyng of Fraunce,  
the Duke of Briton, Henry the Earle of  
Luxenburgh, who after was Emperour,  
and Lewes the Frenche kinges brother.  
At this coronation Pirce of Gauaston shew-  
wed him selfe so sumptuously aparelled  
passing all other that he encurred the en-  
uy and hatred of all men. And shortly af-  
ter, was by the nobilitie in an open par-  
liament exiled the realme of England for  
his sinister counsailling of the king, whom Pierce of  
Gauastone  
exiled.  
the kyng accompanied to Bristowe, & sent  
hym into Irelande, assigning hym the  
whole gouernement and reuenewes of

Z iij

that



Edvvarde the seconde.

that countrey, whereby he regally lyued  
and was there welbeloued, for that he  
was witty & liberall in geuing of giftes.

Robert  
Winchelsey  
archbyshop  
of Caunter  
bury resto-  
red.

This yere the kyng sent messengers  
to the Pope for the libertie of the arche-  
byshop Robert, whome his father before  
tyme had procured to be sequestred from  
all temporall and spirituall administra-  
tions.

Anno. 2.

1308 Nicolas Faring. } M. { willia Basing } S.  
don Goldsmit h } { James Butler }

The kyng calling to mynd the displea-  
sure done vnto him and his familiar,  
Piers of Gauestone by the byshop of Che-  
ster, commaunded him to the Tower of  
London, where he was streightly kepte  
many dayes after. But the lordes percei-  
uing the kyng geuen al to wantonnesse,  
and that he was mutche prouoked there-  
vnto by the meanes of Piers of Gaueston  
caused y king to banishe him the realme,  
as is afore sayd, wherethe king not with-  
standing comforted him with many riche  
giftes. This yere did arise a lamentable  
accusation against the Templers.

Adam  
Mery  
mouth.

Anno reg. 3.

Tho-

Thomas } James of S. Edmond }  
 Romain } M. { Roger Palmer } S.

1309

The king and his Lordes were at great  
 strife for the banishment of Piers of  
 Gaueston, in so much y the king wold not  
 be pleased vntil he were againe restored.

This yeaere was a greate prouinciall  
 councell at London against the Tēplers  
 vpon heresie and other filthy and wicked  
 articles, wherein they were accused and  
 apprehended, and confessed the common  
 fame of the thynges that were layde to  
 their charge, but denied the fact, sauing  
 one or two of them: notwithstanding all  
 did confesse that they coulde not purge  
 them selues, and therefore were all con-  
 demned and put to perpetuall penaunce,  
 and euery one of them were thruste into  
 seuerall monasteries, where afterwarde  
 they behaued them selues in all pointes  
 very well.

The Tem-  
 plers put  
 downe.  
 Adā M.

Anno 4.

Richard Rosham } Simon Crop }  
 Vintener } M. { Pet. Blacknay } S.

1310

Piers of Gaueston more and more en-  
 creased: in so mutche that he had the  
 custodie of al the kinges iewels and trea-  
 sure, of the whiche (as saith Fabian and o-  
 ther)



## Edvvarde the seconde.

Treasures  
conueyde  
out of En-  
glante.

ther) he toke a table and a paire of tressels  
of golde, and conueyde theim with other  
iewelles out of the land. He also brought  
the kyng to manifolde vices: as adultery  
and suche other. Wherefore the Lordes  
againe banished him out of Englande in  
to Flaunders, to the kynges great displea-  
sure. Anno reg. 5.

1311

Io. Gisors } M. { Symon Merwode } S.  
Pepperer } Richard wilforde }

Chro.S.  
Albo.  
Re.Bar.

Piers of Gauestone, was againe by the  
kyng called out of Flaunders. Where-  
fore the Lordes being confederate, besie-  
ged hym in the Castle of Scarborough,  
where they toke hym, and brought him to  
Gaucerside beside VVarwyke, and smote  
of his head, the. xix. daye of June, to the  
great discontenting of the kinges mynd.

Execution  
in Gaucers-  
side.

Cro.Cro.

About this time (as testifieth Cronica  
cronicarum and other) the knightes of the  
order of saint Iohn Baptiste, called saynt  
Iohn of Hierusalem, by knightly manhode  
put out of the Isle of Roodes, the Turkes  
& infidels, that to that day had occupied y  
sayde Isle: and after that wan vpon the  
saide Turkes daily for a long time after.  
This religion was greatly preferred by  
the faule of the Templers, whose posses-  
sions

The roads  
won by the  
Christians  
Adā Me,

fions and landes were geuen to them by  
 a counsell holden at Vienna, for the deli-  
 ueraunce wherof the Pope sent into En-  
 glande Cardinal Albus and other, whom  
 the nobles of Englande (whose progeni-  
 tozs had geuen the saide landes and pos-  
 sessions to the Tempelers) did resiste and  
 withstande, and the Tempelars beinge  
 condemned, they occupied the possessions  
 them selves, so that the forsaide Legates  
 returned without performing the thing  
 they came for. But those landes & posses-  
 sions afterwardes thozough mutche and  
 large money that was geuen, were as-  
 signed vnto the Hospitales.

The posses-  
 sions of the  
 Tempelers  
 geuen to  
 Hospitales.

Anno reg. 6.

Io. Gifors } M. { Iohn Lambyn } S.  
 Peperer } { Adam Lutekin }

1312

This yere was many good lawes made  
 in the Parliament at London, where  
 vnto the kyng & his lordes were sworne.

This yere the kinges first sonne, na-  
 med Edward, was bozne at V Vindfore.

Adā Me.  
 Flo. Hist.

Anno reg. 7

Nico. Faringdō } M. { Rob. Burdeint } S.  
 Goldsmith } { Hughe Garton }

1313

The Englishmen encountred with Ro-  
 bert le Bruce and his Scottes, at Estri-  
 ualen,



## Edvvarde the seconde.

The bat-  
taye of E-  
Arclun.

Guido de  
columna.  
Re. Ber.

ualen, where was foughte a stronge bat-  
talle. In the ende whereof, the Englishe-  
men were discomfited, and so egrely pur-  
sued by the Scottes, that many of the no-  
ble men were slayne: as Gilbert de Clare  
Earle of Glocester, sir Robert Clyfforde,  
with other Lordes and Banorites, to the  
number of .xlii. knightes, and Barons,  
lxvii beside the. xxi. men of name, whiche  
were taken prysoners, and .x. common  
souldiours slayne: sye Edmond of Manle,  
the kynges Stewarde, for feare drowned  
him selfe in a freshe Ryuer, named Ba-  
nockes borne. After this tyme Robert le  
Bruse reigned as kyng of Scotland.

Walter Re-  
ignold arch-  
bishop  
of Caunter-  
bury, and  
Gilbert Se-  
grauē B. of  
London.

Kyng Edward founded the Black friers  
of Langley where Piers of Gaucston was  
buried.

Robert V Vincheley arch-  
bishop of Caunterbury diseased, & V Val-  
ter Reignolde succeeded him. Also Gylbert  
Segraue was consecrated bishop of Londō.

Anno. 8.

1314

Io. Gisors } M. { Stephē of Abingdon } S.  
Pepperer } { Homond Chickwell }

Chro. f.  
Alb.  
Io. Har.

A Willaine called Iohn Poydras, a tan-  
ners sonne of Excester, in diuers pla-  
ces of Englande, named hym selfe the  
sonne of Edward the first, and saide that  
by a

by a false nurse he was stolne out of his cradell, and Edward that was now king put in his place, which was but a barkers sonne: but shortly after, he was convicted of his vntuthe, and confessed, that he did it by the motion of a familiar spirite, which he had in his house in likenes of a catte, whom he had serued threë yeares, and he for his seruice was drawen and hanged at Northampton.

a Tāners  
sonne clays  
med the  
croune.

Execution

Anno regni. 9.

Stephen } M. { Hamōd goodchepe } S. 1315  
Abingdō } { V Villiā Bodleighe }

This yere arriued in England (thzough the kinges request) two Cardinales to make peace betwixte the Realmes of Englande and Scotlande, and to reconcile vnto the kyng, Thomas Earle of Lancaster. They bzought with them bulles from the Pope to excommunicate the Scottes, because they did fall from their Lorde the kyng of Englande, except they returned vnto his peace again: these Cardinales, with all spēde gat them into the North partes to stall Lodowyke de bello mounte, to whom the Pope (at the kings instance) hadde giuen the byshoprike of Derham, and when they came nere vnto the

Tho. vval.  
Two Carz  
dinals rob  
bed in Eng  
lande.



Edvvarde the seconde.

the towne of Derlington, certaine robbers breakinge out of a valley, Gilberte Midleton and VValter Selby, being their capitaines, sodainly set vpon the familie of the Cardinals, and of Lodowyke, and without any reuerence taking robbed the of their treasure, and caried Lodowyke byshop of Derham, to the towne of Morpeth, where they constrained him to pay a greuous raunsome, and they toke Henry bello monte, who came with them and their hozles with mutche treasure and brought him captiue to the castle of Rintforde and there kept him vntill he hadde payde a great somme of money, but the Cardinales and their housholde came to Derham, where they taried a fewe dayes for the aunswere of the Scottes, and so vnder the kynges conduct they returned to Yorke, and lefte their busines whiche they came for vndone, they pronounced sentence of excommunicatiō against the malefactours of Northumberland, and requested the Clergie to giue them eight pence of the marke for their losses & charges, not regarding the foure pence of the marke, whiche was geuen them before, but the Clergie woulde not obeye their request.

request. Gilbert Midelton, after many damages and harmes done to the Priory of Rymuth and other robberies to men in that countre, was taken & caried with his brother to London, wher in the presence of the Cardinales, he was drawen and hanged, those that had serued hym, when they hearde that he was taken, wente to VValter Selby his companion and solow in that wickednes.

The Cardinales at that tyme vnder certayne conditions, made peace betwixt the king and Thomas Erle of Lancaster, whiche conditions shortly after, the kyng (as some men say) did vnjustly breke.

Shortly after, sir Gosselin Deinuile, & his brother Robert, with two hundred in habite of Fryers, going about as exiled persones or outlawes, did many great & notable roberies and despites, they robbed and spoyled the bishop of Durhams palaces, leauing nothing in the but bare walles, for the whiche they were after hanged at Yorke.

Thenes in  
Fryers ap-  
parell.  
10. Har.

Anno reg. 10.

John } M. { VWilliam Caston } S. 1316  
wengraue } Rafe Balancer, }

The Scottes entred the borders of Nor-  
thum.



## Edvvarde the seconde.

Great fa-  
myne and  
pestilence.

Reg. Bar.

thumberlande, and moſte cruelly robbed  
and ſpoyled the countrey, ſparing ney-  
ther man, woman, nor chyld. To this  
miſchief was ioyned ſo exceeding dearth  
and ſcarcitie, that Wheate was ſolde for  
xl.s. the quarter, and two yeares & a halfe  
after, for. xxvi. s. iiii. d. poore men did eate  
their chyldren, dogges, rattes, and pigions  
donge, and there was ſo great a mortali-  
tie, that there wanted ayde to them that  
were dyeng, and burial to them that died.

Exceter col-  
lege, and  
Hartes hal  
founded.

V Valter Stapleton byſhop of Exceter,  
about this time buylded two houſes in  
Oxforde, of the whiche the one is called  
Exceter college, the other Hartes hall,

Anno reg. ii.

1317    Iohn                    } M. { Iohn Prior  
                 wengraue }        { Villia Furner } S.

The. vval  
Great po-  
wer prepa-  
red to Scot  
lande.

**F**or a parliament at London, was orde-  
ned that the kyng ſhoulde haue ayde a-  
gainſt the Scottes, of every citie & town  
of Englande, which when they were ga-  
thered together made a great armie, but  
when they came at Yorke, through diſ-  
cord that aroſe amongſt them, they were  
commaunded to goe home to their owne  
houſes, and the buſines was left vndone.  
Edwarde le Brus the kyng of Scottes bro-  
ther,

ther, who by the space of thzee yeares had assaulted Ireland, and without any right or title had crowned him selfe king, was taken by Englishmen that were the kings subiectes, and was beheaded at Dundalke. In that battaille was slayne. xix. Baro- nettes of Scotlande, and. 5800. others. The primat of Armakh being chiefe cap- taine for the kyng of Englande.

Edward le  
bruse be-  
headed.

Robert le Bruse the inuader of y realme of Scotland by the authoritie of the court of Rome, was excommunicated publikey in the whole realme of Scotland, because contrary to his fidelitie of olde tyme due, he came against the kyng of England, & the whole realme of Scotland was gene- rally interdicted.

Robert le  
Bruse exco-  
municated.

Scotlande  
interdicted.

Anno reg. 12.

John } M. } John Poyntell }  
wengraue } } John Dallyng } S.

1318

A Traitor called Peter Spalding, whiche was keeper of Barwyke, for money whiche the Scottes gaue hym, suffered them to enter into the towne, for whiche thing the king being very sozr, hastid im- mediately to besiege the towne, but the Scottes gathering them selues together to the number of. 20000. entred Englad

Th vval.  
Barwyke  
betrayde to  
the Scots.

R. Edward  
besieged  
Barwyke.

Ala

in con



## Edvvarde the second.

The Scots  
inuaed  
England.

This was  
called the  
white bat-  
tyle becau-  
se many re-  
ligious me-  
were there  
slayne.

Tho. vval.

A gret mor-  
reyne of  
kyne which  
was bene-  
m. 10. 15.

Adam Mer-  
simouth.

in contrary partes and coastes, purpo-  
sing to haue taken the Quene, whiche  
laye in those partes, and was solde to the  
by Englishe traytours, but they missed of  
their purpose. The Dorsetshire men ga-  
thered together to the number of r. thou-  
sand, and mette with the Scottes at the  
towne of Myton, where they lost. iii. M.  
and were ouercome by the Scotts, which  
when the kyng hearde tell of, he lefte the  
siege of Barwyke and hasted to mete the  
Scottes, but they returned an other way.

This yeaere was a great morreyne of  
kyne, whiche were so mortally infected,  
that Dogges and Rauens eating of the  
carren of the kyne, were as it were poi-  
soned and did swell with the poyson, and  
fell downe dead, so that no bodge durste  
eate any beefe.

This yeaere the kyng required a subse-  
dy of the Clergie against the Scottes,  
whiche did rehell against Englande and  
the churche of Rome, whiche the prelates  
would not graunt, excepte licence were  
asked from the sea Apostolike, for which  
licence, they sent Maister Adam Meri-  
mouth to Rome at the kynges charges,  
to whom the Pope gaue licence to graunt  
vnto

unto the kyng a tenth for one yere.

Anno reg. 13.

Hamōd Chikwel } M. { Simō Abin'ō } S. 1319  
Peperar } { Iohn Preston }

The kyng being at Yorke, the Scottes entred into Englande, and came thither and burnt the suburbes of the cite, & toke the Lozde Iohn of Britaine Earle of Richemond, prysoner with many other.

Th. vval.  
The Scots  
burne the  
suburbes of  
Yorke.

This yere many herdsmen and keepers of beastes, and certayne women of England & of other parties of the world, gathered the selues together, and would goe seeke the holy land, and kyll the enemies of Chryste as they sayd, and because they could not passe ouer the greate sea, they sleue many Jewes in the partes of Tholosa and Aquitane, & sayde that they were the enemies of the faith: wherefore many of them were taken and hadde the same sentence erecuted vpon them: other some missing their purpose came backe againe.

Anno. 14.

Nich. Farēdon } M. { Reinold at cūdyt } S. 1320  
Goldsmith } { William Prodhā }

The Earle of Hereford boughte of a knyght called spz V Villiam Brewes, a portion of inheritance, in the marchis of

Galij

Malcs



## Edvvarde the seconde.

Th. vval.  
The cause  
why the Ba-  
rons bare  
great dis-  
pleasure to  
wardes the  
two Hugh  
Spencers.

The barons  
in armes  
against the  
Spencers.

Malis, called the lande of Goweres, and he should by the kynges licence take possession thereof. Roger Mortimer the uncle, and Roger the nephew, not knowing of the foresayd bargaine, had also bought the said ground of the foresaid V William de brews. Also the Lord of Mombray, who had married the daughter and heyre of the sayde William, claimed it by inheritance of his wyfe, last of all, Hughe Spencer the yonger, had boughte that lande, and put them all out, wherefore the foresayde nobles were sore amoued, & Humfrey earle of Herforde, cōplayned to Thomas Earle of Lancaster, whiche two Earles allured almoste all the other Earles and Barons to take their parte. And Thomas of Earle of Lancaster, being their capitaine, they came to Sherburne, and from thence with displayed banners to S. Albons, wher they taried thre dayes, and sent solemne messengers to London to the kynge, to wete the byshops of Sarisbury, Ely, Hereforde, and Chichester, demaūding that he wolde banishe the two Hughe Spencers, whiche were traytours to the Realme, and condemned by the comunaltie of the realme in many articles, & that he would graunt his

his letters patentes to saue harmelesse  
the Barons, and all other that had taken  
armour against the saide Spencers, which  
when the kyng woulde not graunte, the  
Barons with to mutche hawtenes came  
to London, but at the last, at the instance

The barons  
in armour  
come to Lon-  
don.

of the Quene & of the foresaide byshops,  
the kyng graunted their petition, and an  
edit was published of the same by the le  
of Herforde in Westminster hall, so that

The barons  
requeste  
graunted.

Hughe Spencer thelder was banished, but  
the yonger Hughe hid him selfe in diuers  
places, one whyle on lande, and an other  
whyle vpon the sea, and could not be take.

The elder  
Spencer  
banished &  
yonger Spe-  
cer hid him  
selfe.

About Halontide, Hughe Spencer the yō-  
ger came of the sea to the kyng, and by  
his counsell and other, the kyng sent out  
his wytes to all the shiriffes of y realme  
to gather a greate army against the Ba-  
rons, mynding to reuege the despite that  
was done to him at London, and the Ba-  
rons hearing this, pzeared to defende  
them selues.

The kyng  
casted a po-  
wer against  
the Barons.

This yeaere certaine Lepers who had  
made couenaunt with the Jewes to poy-  
son all the Christians in Europe, layde  
poyson in welles, springes, pittes, and all  
other waters: for the whiche there were

Adā Mc.  
The Jewes  
and Lepers  
poysoned  
wells and o-  
ther waters  
in all Eu-  
rope.



## Edvvarde the seconde.

many conuict in Fraunce and other prouinces, who were burnt, and the Jewes were apprehended and layde in pryson. Conradus of Memdember, wyrteth, that there died in Almaigne for this cause, a booke. xii. thousand Jewes.

Anno. 15.

1321 Hamōd Chik, } M. { Rich. Cōstantin } S.  
well Peperer } { Ric. of Hakeney }

Th. vval, Certyne of the Barons forsaking the othe that they had made among themselves, made their submissiō to the king, of whiche the chiefest was Roger Mortimer, at that tyme the Lorde Hughe Audley the elder, & the Lord Mawrice of Berkeley, fell into the kynges handes, and were sent to the castell of Halingford, and whē the kings army, and the army of the Barons, met nere vnto Burton vpon Trent, Thomas Earle of Lancaster seynge the kynges army to be muche stronger then his was, fledde with shame, and the kyng pursued thē til they came to Burghbrige, where the Lorde Humfrey Earle of Hereford, as he wente ouer the bydge was thrust throughe with a speare, by one that was vnder the bydge, and Thomas Earle of Lancaster, was taken by Andrew of Herkle

The kings  
army met  
with Tho-  
mas Earle  
of Lancaster  
at Burton  
vpon Trent

Thomas  
Earle of  
Lancaster  
taken.

Herkle, keper of Carlyll.

This yere the Sunne appeared to mēs Re. Ber. sight as redde as blond, and so continued the space of fire howzes.

Kyng Edward with a greate army entered Scotland, but with sicknes and other misfortunes that chaunced amonge the souldiozs, he within short space was forced to retourne into Englande: whercof spz James Dowglas, and the Scottes hauing knowledge, pursued hym in suche wyse, that they slewe many English men and had well nere taken the kyng at an abbey called Beighland, from the whiche he was forced to fleē, and leaue his treasure behynde hym.

Anno, 16.

Hamōd Chik } M. } John Grantham } S. 1322  
well Peperer } Richard of Ely }

Andrew Herkley, who was made a knight and Earle of Karlell, became a traytour, and toynd hym selfe to the Scottes. The same tyme there was in the North a valiaunt knight, named Anthony Lucie, who to purchase the kynges fauoure layde wayte for the forsayd Andrew Herkly, and toke him and brought him bounde in chaynes to London to the

Th. vval.  
Sir An-  
drew Her-  
kley dis-  
graced and  
executed.

As ity kyng,



## Edvvarde the seconde.

Spoꝛes  
cut o. his  
heeles with  
a hatchet.

kyng, where he was condemned with a  
iudgement oꝛ sentence of foure sortes,  
first he was disgradi, and his spoꝛes of  
his heeles cutte of with an hatchet, then  
his knightly girdel was taken from him,  
then his shoes and his gloues were pluc-  
ked of his handes and fete, and last of all  
he was drawen, hanged, headed and quar-  
tered, his foure quarters were sente to  
foure pꝛincipall Cities, and his head  
was sette vpon London bzidge.

Anno reg. 17.

1323 Nicho. Faring- } M. { Adā of Salis b. } S.  
don Goldsmith } { Io. of Oxford }

Th. vval.

Imbassa-  
dours into  
Fraunce.  
The French  
king sent  
an army in  
to Gascony  
& Angew,  
and wonne  
the towne  
of Ryall.

**I**n a parliament at London, it was de-  
termined that the kyng should not goe  
ouer into Fraunce to doe homage, but  
should first sende solemne messengers, &  
there was sent the kinges brother Earle  
of Kent, and Edmond of VVodestocke,  
with the archebishop of Deuelin, to make  
the kynges excuse, but they came home  
again and did no good. The same time  
Charles the Frenche kyng, sent an army  
into Gascony, and roode thzough all An-  
gewe & sealed those partes untill he came  
to the towne of Ryall, in whiche was at  
that tyme Edmonde Earle of Kente the  
kinges

kynges brother, who at last tooke truse  
with Charles for a tyme, to intreate of  
peace, and the noble Towne of Regula,  
was deliuered vp to Charles.

Roger Mortymer Lord of VVigmor,  
who with his vncle Roger in the Barons  
warre, submitted him selfe to the kynges  
mercie, and lay imprysoned in the tower,  
gaue his keepers a sleape drinke, and esca  
ped thzough al the watches of the tower,  
and came to the ryuer of Thames, where  
he founde a bote pzepered for him by his  
frendes, and passed ouer sea into France  
without any stoppe, where he continued  
waytyng to be reconciled to the kyng.

Mortymer  
made an es  
scape out of  
the tower  
of London  
and wente  
into france

About this tyme, the king erected two  
houses for scholars in Oxforde, the one  
named Orial college, thother Mary hale.

Io. Ba.  
Orial cole  
ledge and  
Macy hale  
erected.

Anno reg. 18

Hamōd Chik- } M. } Benet of Fulhā } S. 1324  
well Peperar } } Iohn Causton }

Sir Henry of Stanton knight, one of the  
Iudges of the common benche, in the  
tyme of Edwards the first, builded a house  
in Cambridge, in the whiche he did place  
certayne schollers, and dedicatd his fou-  
dation to saint Michaell, and was called  
Michaell House. He was sumptuously  
buried

Michaell  
house erec-  
ted in Cāz.  
bridge.



Edwarde the seconde.

buried in saint Michaels church in Cambridge, whose tombe was defaced, in the tyme of Edward the first.

Th. vval.  
Ambassadors  
sent into  
France.

Isabell  
Queene of  
England  
sent into  
France to  
establishe  
peace which  
was con-  
cluded.

Edward &  
hynge  
sonne went  
after his  
mother.

In the octauis of saint Hilarie, in a parliament at London, was handled concerning the sauing of the dukedome of Britaine, whitch by the Frenchemen was muche weakened, for whitch cause the kyng sent Ambassadors to the French kyng: to wete the byshops of Winchester and of Norwiche, and the Lord Iohn Britaine, Earle of Richemonde, who after long debatinges of the matter, began to take a certaine forme of peace with the kyng. The kynges counsell determyned to sende the Queene to her brother the French king, to establishe the peace, who wet ouer with a small companie, to wete Iohn Cromwel, & thre or foure knightes, by her mediation the peace was full finished, to wete that the kyng of Englands shuld geue to his eldest sonne Edward the Dukedome of Aquitaine, and the Erldom of Pontieu, and that the French kyng should receiue homage of hym. And so Edward the kynges sonne, wente ouer with a competent householde, and aboute the feast of saint Mathe, did homage vnder cer-

her certayn protestations to his vnckle the  
Frenche kyng

The same yere whyles the Quene  
remained in Fraunce with her sonne,  
longer then the kinges pleasure was, and  
would not come agayne without the lord  
Roger Mortimer, and other nobles that  
were fled out of England: and especially  
for the hatred she bare to the two Hughe  
Spencers, whiche had procured the yere  
before to haue her household remoued and  
put from her, the kyng tooke displeasure  
at her, and banished both the Quene and  
his owne sonne, & all other of his realme  
that toke their partes. The same tyme  
Robert V Valkefare a subtil knight, and  
a great stirrer vp of stryfe, but a stronge  
man of his handes, escaped out of the ca-  
stle of Corfe, and slewe the Constable, &  
gatte hym into Fraunce to the Quene,  
where dayly many fled to her.

k. Edward  
banished  
his wyfe &  
his sonne,  
and all that  
toke their  
partes.

Many fled  
to the quene

This yere the Lord Oliver Ingham,  
a yonge knight, whom the yonge Duke  
Edward had made keper of Aquitaine,  
gathered a great armie, and invaded the  
prouince of Angewe, whiche the Frenche  
kyng contrary to couenauntes did with-  
holde, and brought it wholly to the domi-  
nion of

Oliver In-  
gham inva-  
ded Angew  
& brought  
it wholly to  
the kynges  
dome of  
Englande



## Edvvarde the seconde.

nison of the kyngdome of Englande.

The kings  
navy of En-  
gland toke  
100. shippes  
of the Noz-  
mans.

The same tyme the kynges navy of Englande toke. 100. shippes of the Noz-  
mans, and brought them away into En-  
glande, for whiche cause greate hatred  
grewe betwixt both the kinges and their  
realme. In the end of this yere the quene  
perceiuing that the nobles of Fraunce  
were corrupted with giftes, sent out of  
Englande, so that she could trust none of  
them, secretly conuicted her selfe and her  
sonne to the Earle of Heinald, desiring  
aide of him, who receiued & intreated her  
very honozably so long as she remained.

Isabell  
Queene of  
England se-  
keth ayde of  
the Earle of  
Heinald.

Anno reg. 19.

1325

Ri. Betain	}	M.	}	Gilbert Mordon	}	S.
Goldsmith	}		}	John Cotton	}	

Th. vval.

Isabell the Quene made a marriage be-  
twixt her eldest sonne Edward & Philip  
the Erles daughter of Henald & she toke  
her sonne w<sup>th</sup> Edmond of wodstoke Earle  
of Kent the kinges brother, Roger Mor-  
timer & many other noble men that were  
fled out of Englande, and Iohn brother  
to the Earle of Henald, beinge capitaine  
with stependary knightes out of Almain  
and Henald, she toke the seas with al her  
power, which ware to the nōber of. 2757  
men

The quene  
returninge  
into Eng-  
land, lan-  
ded at War-  
wyche.

men wel armed, and arrived at Harwich, and immediatly the Earle Marshall, the Earle of Leycester, & the byshops of Lyn-

The small  
nōber with  
the Quene.

colne, Herford, Dubline and Ely, came to her, who being ioyned to the quene, made a great armie, and the other byshoppes, specially the archbishop of Caunterbury,

The no-  
bles of En-  
gland ioyn-  
ed with  
the Quene.

ayded her with money, and when she had refreshed her armie at saint Edmondes, she went forwarde onely pursuing her enemies, whose goodes she applied to her owne vse, and destroyed their lordshippes.

When the kyng herde this, he requested of the citezens of London to geue hym ayde, who made aunswere, they woulde with due obedience honour the kyng and Quene, and their sonne, who was lawe-

The cite-  
zens of Lo-  
don their  
answere to  
the kyng.

full inheritor to the realme, & that with all their force they would withstande and shut their gates against foren traytours of the realme: but they protested that they would not go out of the cite to fighte, except they might (according to the libertie whiche was graunted the) retourne home agayne the same daye before Sunne sette. Whiche when the kyng herde, he fortified the tower of London, and lefte there his yonger sonne Iohn of Eltham,

he

Feb. 19. 15  
2. 1. 2. 6



## Edvvarde the seconde.

**Proclama  
tions in Lon  
don, bothe  
by the king  
and by the  
Queene.**

he caused also to be proclaimed in London, that every man shoulde resiste them that were armed and invaded them to the uttermost of their powers, the queene with his sonne Edward, and the Earle of Kent his brother only excepted. Also that who soever could bring y<sup>e</sup> head of Roger Mortimer, should have a thousand pounce.

**Executiōs  
for felonies**

On the other syde, it was proclaymed in the Quænes behalfe, that all mē shuld have good hope of peace, except the disturbers of the realme, to wete the Spencers, the father and the sonne, and Robert Baldocke the kynges Chaunceler, and their fautors, commaundement was also given that no man shoulde against the owners wyll, take the valure of thre pence vnder payne to lose one of their fingers, nor the value of. vi. pence, vnder payne to lose one of their handes, nor the value of xii. pence, on payne to lose their head, and who so ever did bringe to the Quæne the head of Hugh Spencer, shuld have a thousand pound. The citezens of London determining without respect of any, to behead suche as they toke of y<sup>e</sup> quænes enemies, apprehended one of their own citezens named Iohn Marshall, and beheaded hym,  
and

and tooke awaye his goodes, because he was famylar with the Lorde Hughe Spencer the yonger, they tooke also master V Walter Stapelton byshoppe of Exeter, and beheaded hym, and twoo of his household seruantes, his schildebearer and barlet, because as the sayng was, he had gathered a great armie to withstand the Quene. They did also wrest y keyes of the tower of London out of the Constables handes and deliuered all the prysoners.

Anno. 20.

Rich Britain }  
Goldsmith } M. { Richard Rothing }  
                  } { Roger Chateclerc } S

1320

This Richard Rothing Shriffe, before named, buylded the parishe churche of saint Iames at Garlike hithe in London.

S. James at Garlike hithe.

The Quene besieged the towne and Castell of Bristowe, which was sone reduced vnto her, and the morowe after her comming, the clamor of the commo people was, that Hughe Spencer the elder, was drawen and hanged in his armoure vpon the common galowes, whyles these thinges were in doyng, and the kynge wandering, sometime in hope, sometime borde of all hope. The Lorde Thomas Blont with all his power, wente to the Quene.

The quene besieged Bristowe.

Hugh Spencer the elder executed.



## Edvvarde the second.

The kyng  
with other  
taken.

The kyng  
sent to Kyll-  
ingworth  
castle pry-  
soner.

Execution

Hugh Spencer the yonger  
executed with  
other.

Quene. The kyng, Hughe Spencer the yonger, and Robert Baldoke, determined to flee into Irelande, but being in greate daunger on the sea the space of a weeke, at last he arrived in Wales with his family, and by the fraude and guyle of the walshmen, was shortly after taken the .xvi. day of Nouēber. Ther was taken also Hugh Spencer the yonger, Robert Baldoke, and Symon of Reding, the kyng was comitted to Henry Earle of Lancaster his kinsman, who brought him to Killingworth castle, Hughe Spencer, Robert Baldoke, & Symon Reding, were brought to the quene who then was at Hereforde. The Earles of Arondell, Iohn, Daniell, and Thomas Mucheldene, by procurement of Roger Mortemer (without whome the Quene did nothing) were beheaded before their coming. After this Hughe Spencer was condemned at Herforde to die without any aunswere, where he was drawen and hanged vpon a galowes that was fifty fote highe, and afterwarde was hedyd & quartered. The same daye Symond Reding was drawen and hanged vpon the same galowes, but he was haged .v. fote lower. This Symon was one of the kinges house  
and

and had oftentymes reuiled the Quene, Robert Baldoke died in pryson with turmentes. These thinges being done, the Quene with her sonne, and Roger Mortimer, with other, went to V Vallingford castle a litle before Christmas.

After Christmas Anno 1326 the quene with her sonne, came to London before the xii. daye, and were ioyfully receiued, the morowe after the sayde feaste helde a parliament, where by comon decree they deposed the kyng, and elected Edward his eldest sonne. And then sent in the name of the whole parliament, thre bishoppes, twoo Carles, twoo Abbottes, foure Barons, and of euery countie thre knights, and also of euery cite, great towne, and hauert, a certayne number, vnto the king to Kenelworth, who declared vnto hym the election of his sonne, & required him to renounce the kingly dignitie & crown to his sonne, or els they would do homage vnto hym, and procede in the premisles: When the kyng hard this, he answered with teares, that he was very sozr that he had behaued him selfe so euil towards the people of his kingdome, but seing the matter was so unrecoverable, he prayed

1326  
Tho. vval.  
The quene  
receiued in  
to London  
and helde a  
parliament  
wherein R.  
Edward  
second was  
deposed.

Bb

them



## Edvvarde the seconde.

them all to forgiue him, and thanked the  
with all his harte, that they had chosen  
his eldest sonne, the messengers returned  
with the kinges aunswere, and made  
the people ioyfull. He was thus  
deposed from his kingdome,  
when he had reigned. xix.  
yeres vi. monethes and  
xviii. daies, and not  
longe after was  
murdered.

## *King Edwarde the third.*

Anno regni. i

1326

Tho. vval.  
VValter  
Heming-  
ford of  
Gisborne  
Reg. Bar.

**E**Dward the third, being of the age of  
xiii. yeares, after the deposing of his  
father, was crowned kyng of En-  
gland. He begonne his reigne ouer this  
realme the. xxv. daye of January, in the  
yeare of our Lorde. 1326. He was crow-  
ned at Westminster, on the euen of the  
purification of our Lady, by the handes of  
VValter archebysshop of Caunterbury.  
This man was endued with passing co-  
mely beautie and fauoure: Di witte pro-  
uident

and ent, circumspect and gentill of nature. He was a man of excellent modestie and temperance, and aduanced suche persones to highe dignities, as did mooste passe other in innocencie of life: in feates of armes he was very expert, as the noble enterprises by him atchieued, do well declare. Of his liberalitie and clemency, he shewed many great examples. At the beginning of his reigne he was chiefly ordered by his mother Isabel and the lord Mortymer.

This yere he confirmed the liberties of the cite of London, and ordeined, that the Maioꝝ of the cite of London, shoulde sitte in all places of iudgemēt within the liberties of the same for chief Justice, the kinges persone only excepted, and that euery alderman that had ben Maioꝝ shoulde be iustice of peace in all London and Middeller: and euery Alderman that had not bene Maioꝝ, shoulde be Justice of peace within his own warde. Diuers other priuileges he graunted to the cite, whiche ye may reade in Fabian.

The liberties of London confirmed.

To the quene his mother was assigned so greate a dowry, that scantly the thirde parte of the kyngdome remained to the

Th. vval. Great dowry to the Quene.

Wb y

kyng



Edvvarde the thirde.

King Ede  
warde the  
second mur  
dered.

kyng her sonne. When the kyng was de-  
posed, there was assigned vnto him by the  
counsel, an 100. marks euery moneth, but  
they suffered hym not longe to enioye  
the same. For about the xxi. daye of Sep-  
tember, he was cruelly murthered in the  
Castle of Barkley, by the practise of the  
Queene his wyfe, and the Lorde Morti-  
mer, In this sorte folowynge: the cruell  
tormenters ouerwhelmed hym with a  
heuy dooze, and kept him downe that he  
should not arise, vntill they had putte an  
hozne into his foundement, thzough the  
whiche they thzrust an hoat speet into his  
bowels, that there should no token of the  
burning be seen any where in the skinne.  
He was buried at Glocester.

The kyng went towarde Scotlande,  
hauing vnderstanding that the Scottes  
were entred into Englande, as farre as  
Stanhope parke. He beset them round a-  
bout, hoping to haue bzoughte them vn-  
der his subiection. But when he thought  
to be most sure of the, by treason of some  
of his hoste, the Scottes escaped cleane,  
and returned back into Scotland.

James Doglas (whiles the kyng was be-  
sieging the Scottes) (as men say) entered  
priuely

pruely with a few into the kings tents  
to take hym, or to haue slayne hym if it  
would haue happened, but a certayn cha-  
plein of the kynges, being a wyle felowe  
and a strong, with certaine other desen-  
ded the kyng vntyll the priest fell downe  
dead, and Iames perceiuing that danger  
approched, toke his flight, and with much  
adoe escaped without any harme,

James Douglas entered  
the kynges  
tentes to  
haue slayne  
hym.

The Lord Iohn Matrauers, and Tho-  
mas Gurney, fearing punishment for kil-  
ling the kyng, sodainly fled, but the sayde  
Thomas was knowen, and take at Mar-  
sils, and sent againe towarde Englande  
to be punished, but he came not to lande,  
but was vnder a certayne colour beheaded  
vpon the sea, least peraduenture he should  
accuse any grest personages of y realme  
of the kynges death. The Lorde Iohn  
Matrauers, gat into Almaine, and there  
remayned many yeares.

Execution  
for murder-  
ing kyng  
Edward &  
siconde.

This yere died Charles king of Fraunce  
the thirde brother, whiche was brother of  
the noble lady Isabell queene of England,  
mother to kyng Edward the thirde. By  
whose death the succession of the kyng-  
dome of Fraunce, came to the sayd kyng  
Edward, but it was vsurped and possessed

The title of  
king Ed-  
ward to the  
croune of  
Fraunce.



Edvard the thirde.

by Philippe de Valois, uncle sonne to the  
sayde Charles, who did intrude him selfe  
by force and power.

The kynge  
married.

Yonge kyng Edward of England, mar-  
ried Philippe the Erls daughter of He-  
nalde, whiche was systers daughter to  
Philippe de Valois afoze sayde.

The abbey  
of Bery  
spoiled and  
burnt.

Re. Ber.  
Chro. Be.  
Io, Prigto

This yeaere the abbey of saint Edmonds  
Bery, was besieged by the commons of  
Bery, the gates fyled, and all their goodes  
as corne, cattell, gold, syluer, bookes, or-  
namentes, chartars and other wytynges  
with the assaye of their coyne, stampes &  
al other things perteyning to their mynt,  
was caried awaye, and all their maners  
burnt, whereby the sayd abbey was inda-  
maged moze then. xl. thousand poundes,  
as appeareth at large in the Recordes of  
saint Edmonds Bery, and alio in the Re-  
cordes of the Eschequere.

Anno reg. i.

1327

Hamōd Chik.  
well Grocer

} M. { Henry Darcy } S.  
} John Hawten }

Parliamēt  
at Northāp-  
ton, and an  
unprofitable  
peace  
with Scot-  
lande.

This yeaere a parliamen was holden at  
Northampton, in whiche a shamesfull  
peace was made betwixt the Englishmē  
and the Scottes, so that Dauid the sonne  
of Robert the Brus, married the kynge of  
Eng-

Englandes syſter. And the kyng of Eng-  
glande with his mother, althoug he were  
withyn age, made the Scottes charters,  
the tenor whereof was not knowen to the  
Engliſhemen, but all was done by orde-  
nauunce of the queene and of Roger Mor-  
timer, and Iames Dowglas the Scotte.

The Scottes made many rymes againſt  
the Englyſhemen for the ſonde diſgui- Polidore.  
ſed apparell by them at that time worne,  
amongeſt the whiche this was one,  
whiche was faſtened vpon the churche  
doores of ſaint Peter towarde Stangate.

Long bearded hartleſſe,  
Paynted hoodes witleſſe,  
Gay cotes graceleſſe,  
Makes England thryfeleſſe.

Scottes  
tauntes.

Symon Marham Archebyſhop of Caun Th. vval.  
terbury, and all the Prelates that were Excomu-  
with hym in his prouinciall counsell at nication.  
London, excommunicated all them that  
ſlew V Valter Stapelton byſhop of Exce-  
ter, or that did any violence to hym, and al  
that gaue any conſent or counſel toward  
his death.

About the feaſte of ſaint Michaell, in a Earles  
parliament holden at Saris bury, the king created.  
Bb iiij made



Edvvarde the thirde.

made thre Charles, to wete the Lord Iohn of Eltham his brother, Earle of Cornewale the Lord Roger Mortimer, Earle of the Marche wales, and the butler of Irelande, he made Earle of Ormonde.

Anno reg. 2.

1328

John Grant- } M. { Symon Francis } S.  
ham Grocer } Hery cōbmaite }

Th'vval.  
Earle of  
Kent beheaded at Wyndchester

**T**his yere by the procurement of the Quene and Roger Mortimer, Edmōd of VVodstoke Earle of Kent the kynges uncle was beheaded, for certaine confessions & letters, which though thei had ben true, ought to haue geuen no occasion of his death, who after he had receiued the heuy sentence of death in the parliament holden at VVinchester: stode not withstanding without the gates condemned vntil euen, and no man would lay hands on him vntil a wretche of the Marthallie was commaunded to behead hym, who was so muche the lesse lamented because he had an euill familie, whiche had aboue all measure afflicted the commons.

Anno reg 3

1329

John } M. { Richard Lazar } S.  
Swanlond } Henry Gifours }

This yere whiles the parliament was holden

holden at Nottingham, Roger Mortimer Th. vval/  
 Earle of Marche wales, was taken in the Roger mor  
 night season in the quēenes chamber by timer apres  
 the Lorde VVilliam Mountecute and o- hended and  
 thers, the kyng him selfe being p̄sent, executed.  
 and was sent straigh̄te waye to London,  
 where he was condemned and hanged at  
 Elmes v̄pō the cōmon galowes of theues,  
 the causes laide to his charge as we haue  
 heard were these. First, because he had  
 consented to the death of kyng Edward  
 in the Castle of Barckley. Secondly, that  
 he h̄ntered the kynges honour at Stan-  
 hop parke. Thirdly, that he receiued. xx.  
 thousand pounde of the Scottes, to per-  
 mitte thē to escape, & p̄cured the shame-  
 full peace betwixt the Scottes and the  
 yonge kyng, and caused the kyngs char-  
 ter to be made to them, and canceled the  
 olde chartars, and p̄cured to contrade &  
 accōplish the mariage betwixt the kings  
 sytter and Dauid the sonne of Robert le  
 Bruce. Fourthly, that he wasted and spēt  
 euill all the money in the kynges fathers  
 treasuries, & in the treasurie of the lorde  
 Hughe Spencer, and that he tooke vnder  
 his dispositiō al the goodes of the realme,  
 after that the quēene entred into Englād,  
 so that



## Edwarde the third.

so that he & the Quene had aboundance, and the kyng had scarcenes. Fiftly, that he did appropziat vnto him self the wards and noblest mariages throughtout al Englande, and that he was an euill counseller to the kyng and the Quene his mother, and ouer muche familiar with her.

The first  
sonne of K.  
Edward the  
thirde.

This yere was borne vnto kyng Edward his first sonne at Wodstoke who was named Edward after his father.

Adā Me.  
VVal. he.

This yere kyng Edward, the byshop of Winchester, the lord William Mountacute, accompanied with very fewe persones, and without any of his garde or linerie, went ouer sea as it were a marchant with his Mariners, so that he had scantly. xv. horsemen with him, and caused to be proclaimed at London that he went a pilgrimage, and for none other cause. And he made the Lord John of Heltham his brother, Protector of the realme. The kyng came agayne aboute Aprill, and then made great iustinges at Detforth. Ad. Me.

Robert of  
Auisbury  
Iustinges  
in Cheape  
of London.

About the feast of Michaelmas, he caused a solempne iusting and running at the tilte to be made, that the like was neuer sene before, of all his stout Barons,  
Barons,

Barons, and other nobles of England in Chepeside in London, betwixt the cōdite and the great Crosse nyghe Soperlane, which lasted threē daies. where the quene with many Ladies fell from a certayne stage, notwithstanding they were not hurt at al, which many folkes did marueile at.

Anno. 4.

Ioh. Pultney } M. { Robert of Ely } S. 1330  
 Draper } { Tho. whorwod }

**K**ing Edward by the consent of his nobilitie, tooke into his handes all the landes that were geuen to his mother, and apointed that she should haue a thousande pounce a yeare allowance. Th. vval,

The quene  
 mother put  
 to her pens  
 tion.

About the feast of saint Laurence, Edward Baylol came into England, and said that he hadde right to the kyngdome of Scotlande And Henry Bellomounte, Dauid Earle of Athels, Gilbert Vmfreuile, Richard Talbot, and many other noble men tooke his parte, affirming that they had right and title vnto landes and possessions in the sayde kyngdome, either by inheritāce, or in the right of their wiues, and woulde haue passed into Scotlande thorough Englande, whiche the kynge would not permit, because of his sister, Edwarde  
 Baylol en  
 tred Scot  
 lande.  
 whiche



Edvvarde the thirde.

which was married to Dauid the sonne of Robert Bruse, wherefoze they entered by sea into Scotlande, and arrived nere vnto Dunfermelyn, wher streight wayes they were resisted vppon the Sea shore, but the Englishe footemen putte them to flyghte, and slewe many befoze the men of armes were able to gette out of the shippes. Afterwardes they fought a battayle nere vnto Gledesmores, where 2000 Englishemen ouercame forty thousand Scottes, who through the multitude did oppresse them selues, there was slayn at that tyme, of the Scottes, thus Carles, and many other of lower sorte.

Ex Carta.  
Hen. Le.  
New hospi  
tall at Ley-  
cester foun  
dyd.

This yere Henry Carle of Lancaster, and of Leicester Shenehall or highe stewart of Englande, founded the newe Hospitall by the castel of Leicester, wher, in were an hundred poore impotent persones, prouided for with all thinges necessary. Anno. 5.

1331

Io. Pountney } M. { John Mocking } S.  
Draper } { Andrew Aubery }

Th. vval.

Edward Bayloll, and the forsayd lordes and nobles, continued the warres in Scotlande, vnto whom came many other noble men of the realme of England, volunta

luntarely adioyned them selues, and ser-  
 uing of their own propre costis and char-  
 ges, besieged Berwyke. The kyng of  
 Englande conūdering the manifold re-  
 proches done by the Scottes to hym and  
 his auncetors, & that the peace that was  
 made betwixt him and the Scottes, was  
 notoꝛiously done by treason, whē he was  
 in his noneage and in the keaping of his  
 mother did nowe contrary to the counsel  
 of his mother, gather a great armie, and  
 with great force came to Barwyke, where  
 they that kepte the castle and the Towne  
 vsed many de ceitfull treaties with the  
 kyng, to the ende they might detract time  
 to tary for helpe from without, but these  
 actes of the kyng of Englande his goyng  
 forth, were done the yeare folowynge.

h. Edward  
 goeth to  
 Scotland  
 besieged  
 Barwyke.

This yeare Edward the Bayloll, sonne  
 to Iohn Bayloll, was crowned kyng of  
 Scottes at Stone.

Edward  
 Bayloll h.  
 of Scottes

Sir Iohn Norwiche knyght, and Mar-  
 garet his wyfe, founded a College at Ra-  
 ueningham, in Norwiche diocis.

Rauenin-  
 gham found-  
 ed.

Anno reg. 6.

Io. Preston } M { Nicolas Pilke } S. 1332  
 Draper } { Iohn Husband }

About



Edvvarde the thirde.

Th. vval.

a battayle  
with the  
Scottes  
were vnto  
Halidon  
hyll.

Bambrugh  
besieged  
with Scots

h. Edward  
won Bar-  
wyke.

**A**Bout the feast of saint Margaret, the  
Scotts came with great multitudes  
mynding to dissolue the siege of Barwyke  
whome the kyng coragiously mette, and  
fought a battayle, and slewe of them. viiii.  
C. lxx. horsmen, and of the commō  
solt. 35000. or as some say. 40000. These  
a certaine knyght named V Villia Kench  
hadde dzyuen to that distresse at a place  
by Barwyke called Boothull, neare vnto  
Halidon In the meane season, the Scots  
had craftely sent certaine of their men,  
and had besieged the castle of Bambrugh,  
in whiche at that tyme the Quene was:  
but when they heard the rumours of the  
victorie aforesayd, they lefte the siege of  
Bambrugh, and fled to their lurking pla-  
ces. And a marueylous thyng it is to be  
spoken, that in the sayde battayle where  
so many thousand Scottes were slayne,  
there was no more Englishe men slayne  
but one knight, one Esquyer, & xii. fote  
men: which thing when the townes men  
of Barwyke sawe, they yelded to the king  
of Englande both the castel & the towne.  
Then the kyng settinge Carrylons in  
the Towne and Castell, whiche he sayde  
were his, bothe by inheritaunce and also  
by the

by the conquest of his auncestours, sent Edward Bayloyll and other nobles that were with him to kepe y realme of Scotlande. After the feaste of saint Michaell, Edward Bayloll kyng of Scotlande, helde a parliament, vnto the whiche came such nobles of Englande, as had any landes & possessions there, and when the parliament was ended, they returned again in peace.

Anno reg. 7.

Ioh. puntney } M. { Iohan Hamond } S.  
Draper } { Villia Hāfard }

1333

The. xix. of June, Edward Bayloll kyng of Scotts, did homage to king Edward at Bewe castell vpon Tyne, in pzelence of the byshops, Barons, and many other people.

Th. vval.  
The kyng  
of Scotts  
did homage  
to kyng  
Edward.

The. xiiii. of September, whyles the parliament was holdē at London, it was tolde the kyng that the Scottes had made insurrection, and had taken the Lord Richard Talbot and sixe other knightes, and had slayne many fote men, wherfoze the kyng tooke of the commons a fuetenthe, of the citezens and burgesis a tenth, and then went towarde Scotland in the cold wynter, he entred into Galewey and spoiled all the whole contrey, vntill the Scot-

A boyage  
into Scots  
lande.

till



Edwarde the thyrde.

tyl the sea, and whenne he hearde that the Earle of Athell was fled to the Scottes he was soze amuoyed.

This yere king Edward and Henrye the sonne of Henrye Earle of Lancaster, went with a great army beynd the hilles of Scotlande and spoyled manye myles further then euer kynge Edward the Grandfather of kynge Edward dyd.

Anno reg. 8.

1334. Reignold }  
At condit } M. { Iohn Kington }  
Vintener } { VValter Turke } S.

Th. vval.

Peace graunted to the Scottes.

**T**he king with great power kept hys Christmas at Rokfourghe, the scotts had truse graunted them tyl Wydsomer, at whiche tyme there was a Parliaments at Yorke, wherein it was ordayned that the kyng should with an armye go ouer the Scottishe sea, whiche shortly after he dyd. Wherfoze certayne of the scottes requyzed peace and had it graunted, amongst which the earle of Athell was, but the Earle of Moryfe, who had requyred, peace and thoughte skorne to come, was shortly after taken and laide in prisō. The erle of Athell willyng to shew himselfe to be without fayingning retourned to the

the Englishmen: and made a skpyrmythe  
agaynst the scotts, and sodaynlye his co-  
panye was disperled by reason that the  
nomber of Scotts was so great and hee  
with. xiii. other were slayne.

Part of the vniversitie of Orford wente  
to Stamford, because of the variance y  
fel betwene the northern and southerne  
scholars.

Henry of  
Lecester.

Upon saint Clements nyght thzough  
abundaunce of waters the sea bankes  
broke in thzoughout al England but spe-  
cially in the Thames, so y al the cattail  
and beastes nere therunto wer drowned  
and the lande made vnfructfull by salte  
waters.

high tra-  
Adam Me-  
remouth.  
Roberts  
Auesbu-  
rye.

Anno. 9.

Reignold	}	M.	{	V Valter Mor	}	S.	1335
At condyt				don			
Vintener				Richard Vpton			

Phylipe Quene of England did beare  
her second sonne named William at  
Hatfelde, whose shortlye after dyed.

Tho. vval.

About the. 12. day of Marche in a Par-  
liament at London kyng Edward made  
the Erledome of Cornwale a Dukedome  
and gaue it to his eldest sonne Edward,

Cc

addinge



Edvvarde the thirde.

Carles  
created.

addying to it the Carledome of Chester,  
For John of Eltham the kyngs brother,  
who was Earle of Cornwale was dead,  
In the same Parlyament the kyng  
made 5. Carles, to wete Henrye of Lane-  
caster the yonger Earle of Darbie, Vvil-  
liam Mountacute Earle of Salyfburye  
Hughe Audelye Erle of Glocester, VV.  
Clynton Earle of Huntington, & Robert  
Vfforde Earle of Suffolke.

Adā Me. Also it was in this Parlyament enacted  
Ro. Auct. that no Wollegrowynge in Englande  
should be conueyed out of the Kealme.

This yeaere y kyng made a friuolouse  
leage wyth Lodowyke of Bauaria whose  
called hymfelfe Emperoure.

The kyng sente to make peace betwene  
both Kealmes of Fraunce and Englāde  
and to speake wyth the Frenche kyng,  
for that he vnjustly toke the Scotts part  
against hym beyng their Lord, and whi-  
les the Messengers were yet in Fraunce,  
the frenche kyng sent a great nomber of  
thyppes of Warre to helpe the Scottes.

The Lorde VVylliam Mountacute  
Earle of Salisfburye besyged the castell  
of Dunbar in Scotland with other greate  
men of England, whome the kyng had  
sent

sent thether to kepe the countrey, whyles hee retourned into Englande to dyspatche the busynes of hys owne realme: but when he vnderstode that the Scottes had beseyged the sayde castell hee came thether wyth speede, but because haste is good in no thing, he lost many of his mē by the way.

Anno. 10.

John	}	M.	{	VWilliam Brickel	}	S.	1336
Pountney				sworth			
Draper				John Northall			

The Towne of Southāpton was clean burned downe by the Frenche kynges Galeys, and great discord arose betwext the two kyngs of England & of Fraūce for Lands whych the French kyng vniustlye deteyned in Gasconye, for this cause the kyng made manye gentle offers to the Frenche kyng, but all would not serue, wherfoze in a Parliamente at Notyngham the king for the dispatching of that busines demaunded a fyftenth of the common people, and a tenth of the Burgeses. In this Parliamente (after Thomas V Valsyngham) it was inacted that whatsoeuer Clothworker of Flaunders or of other Countreys would dwell

Th. vval.  
Southamp  
ton burned  
by french  
men.

Th. vva.  
Wrentleges  
to Clothes  
workers in  
Englande.



## Edvvarde the thirde.

Ro. Aue.

and inhabite in Englande, they shoulde come quietly and peaceably (and after Robert of Auesbery) the mosse conuenient places shoulde be assigned to them with great liberties and pzeuileges, and the kynge became their suertie vntyll they might be able to gain by their occupatiō. In dede in the last yeare past the passage of Wolles was forbydden, to abate the pryde of the Flemings, who did moze reuerence to the wolles then they did to the Englisshemen. It was enacted that none shoulde weare any clothe made without the realme, the kyng, the queene, & their children onely excepted: also that none should weare any furies that came from beyond the sea, except he might despende a hundred pounce by yeare.

Adā Me.  
Passage of  
wolles for-  
bidden.

The goodes  
of the Lom-  
bards and  
of monkes  
confiscate.

This yeare because of warre that was at hande, the kyng of Englande caused to confiscate al the goodes of the Lombards, and also of the Monkes of the order of Cluny & Cistiaux, throughout the whole realme.

This yeare was a Comete scene. And the churche of Englande gaue the tenth for the space of thre yere folowynge.

Anno. II.

Henry

Henry } M. } V Valter Neale } S. 1337  
 Darcy } M. } Nicolas Crane, }

**T**wo Cardinalls which came to make  
 peace betwene the kyngs of England  
 & Fraunce, fauored more the french king  
 then they did the kyng of Englande, as  
 appeared in a sermon by one of the made  
 to the Clergie, wherefoze straight waye  
 after, the archebithoppe of Caunterbury,  
 stode vp & preached openly, that the Car-  
 dinals assertions were frivulous & vaine,  
 and shortly after, it was openly talked  
 that the kyng had title to the kyngdome  
 of Fraunce, and that he intended to pro-  
 secute the same. About the. vii. daye of  
 July, kyng Edward with queene Philipe  
 his wyfe, being greate with childe, and a  
 great army passed the Seas, to entreate  
 with the Duke of Brabant and other his  
 aliaunces, of entering vpo the Realme of  
 France, which by successive title after  
 death of king Charles, brother germaine  
 vnto Isabell mother to the sayd kyng Ed-  
 warde, pertained vnto him and vntil now  
 vniustly detained by Philip de Valois vn-  
 cles sonne to the sayde Charles, and when  
 he came to the hauen of Swyne, the Fle-  
 minges came with one consent vnto him

Th vval.  
 The arches-  
 bysh op of  
 Caunter-  
 bury preas-  
 ried agais-  
 two Card-  
 nals bringe  
 present.

The kinge  
 claimed the  
 kingdom of  
 fraunce.

The kyng  
 with an ar-  
 my passed  
 the seas.



## Edvvarde the thirde.

B. Edward  
made vice-  
gerent of  
Empire.

Armes of  
England &  
of Fraunce  
ioyned to-  
gether.

and offered them selues vnto his peace & fealtie: from thence he went into Brabant where he was by the Duke honozably receiued, from thence he went nere vnto Colen, and talked with the Duke of Ba- uary, that called him selfe Emperoure, who made hym Vicegerent of all his Empire, which being done, kyng Edward went backe agayne to Brabant, where he remained an whole yere, in that time by counsell of the Brabanders and Fle- minges, he ioyned the armes of Fraunce with the armes of Englande, and bur- ned and spoyled all the North partes of Fraunce vnto Turney. The same time was bozne y kynges thirde sonne at And- werpe, and was named Leonell. Kyng Edward appointed him selfe to be called kyng of Englande and of Fraunce, and did wyte a letter to the Pope, wherein he declared his title to that kyngdome.

Anno reg. 12

1338    Henrie } M. { V William of Pomfret } S.  
             Darcie }        { Hughe Marberol        }

Th. vval.

**K**ing Edward kept his Christmas at Andwarpe, about Candelmas he re- turned into Englande, leaving his wyfe and childzen in Helande as it were in as- suraunce

surauunce of comming againe. And came sodainly in the nighte to the Tower of London, where (notwithstanding it was midnichte) he founde no bodey but his owne sonnes and thre seruantes, wherfore he caused the Constable and many other to be imprysoned.

The king comaunded the Englishmen to geue him the fift part of their goodes and toke into his handes the wolles of all his subiectes at a small price, and appointed al the cozne and glebe landes, to serue for his warres, and caused the Lordes of the townes nere adioyning to aunswere the reuenewes thereof. He toke his passage towardes Brabant about the. viii. of July, and also made his sonne knight, and married his daughter to the Duke of Austrike sonne. He also confirmed the great Charter, and the Charter of foreste, and pardoned many trespassis. The Carles of Sarisburie and Suffolke, who after the kynges departure remainned beyond the Seas, being oppressed with the great multitude of the Frenche, were taken and brought to the French king vpon Palme sonday, and by his commaundement sent to pryson. This yere the kinges fourth

Ro. aues.  
al þ wolles  
in England  
graunted to  
the kyng.

The great  
charter co-  
firmed.





season, the frenche kyng with a greate armie, kept hym self asarre of, and many of his people perysched for hunger, wherfore by two Cardinales he desired peace, whiche was graunted the. 15. of September, because the kyng of England lacked money, and so both the kynges departed to their home. The Pope perceiuing the kyng of Englande to prosper in his doinges, did interdite Flaunders, because they left their chiefe Lord and aided king Edward, but the Fleminges did litle regarde the interdiction, sayinge: though they had done homage to Philip de Valois, because he pretended to be kyng, yet they did it not to him as kyng, because he did wrongfully take vpon hym the dominion of the realme. The Quene was deliuered of a daughter in y<sup>e</sup> tower of Lodd.

The french  
kyng sueth  
for peace.

Flaunders  
interdited.

Anno reg. 14.

Andrew Au- berie Grocer	} M.	Adam Lucas	} S.	1340
		Bartholo. Maris		

This yere the kyng sayled into lytle Britaine, wher by incouenient meates and drynkes, he lost many of his men.

Th. vval.

Two Cardinales were sent from the Pope to kyng Edward, whiche demaunded a thre yeres truse betweene the said kynges

Peace for  
thre yeres



Edvvarde the thirde.

kynges, in whiche space the title that the  
kyng of Englande pretended, might be  
discussed to the full, and as the kyng re-  
toured out of litle Britaine, he susteyned  
great losse by tempest vpon the Sea, the  
Quene brought forth her fifth sonne at  
Langley, who was named Edmond.

Anno reg. 15.

1341

Io. of Oxenford Vintener } M. { Ric. of Barking } S.  
Ioh. of Rokesley }

Th. vval,

**L**Odowike of Bauaria, whiche called him  
selfe Emperour, did by his letters re-  
voke y<sup>e</sup> vicegerētshipp on this syde Colen,  
and contemning the league confirmed by  
othe to the kyng of Englande, contracted  
frendshipp with the Frenche king. When  
kyng Edward had taken homage for the  
Dukedome of Britain of Iohn Montforte  
brother of Iohn sometime Duke of Bri-  
taine (whiche died without heyres of his  
body lawefully begottē, coueting to help  
his vassayll against Charles de Bloies,  
whiche married the daughter of the other  
brother germaine, who deceased whyles  
the Duke Iohn was alive sayled ouer in  
to Britaine, where he obtayned the good  
wyll of many great men, and with strong  
hand toke many towne and castelles, he  
besieged

k. Edward  
assayed li-  
tle by the

besieged the towne of Vanes, and there by the mediation of the two Cardinales, truse was taken.

rushworth

The Colege of Rusheworth in Northfolke was founded by sy<sup>r</sup> Edmonde Gunuill, sometime parson of the parish church of Rushworth.

Anno reg. 16.

Simon Fran- } M. { Iohn Lonkfyn } S. 13 4 2  
cis Mercer } Ric. Kissingbery }

The Pope gaue to his Cardinales the vacant churches in Englande, where with the kynge beinge sore offended, did cancell and make frustrate the p<sup>ro</sup>uisions that were made by him, and forbade al mē vnder payne of imp<sup>ri</sup>sonment, and losing their head, to byng any suche p<sup>ro</sup>visions. Th<sup>ro</sup>ughout the whole Realme of England, tenthes were payde to the king both of the tempozaltie and spiri<sup>tu</sup>altie.

p<sup>ro</sup>uisions  
scō Rome  
forboden.

Tenthes  
payd to the  
king.

The king of Englād sent vnto the Pope a famous Epistle for the p<sup>re</sup>servation of the liberties of the churche of Englande, beginning, Pensata sedis Apostolice clemencia. &c. which for the elegancie thereof did not only cause the Pope and all his Cardinales to marueile, but also to be astonished and amased.

Gvvalter=  
rus Hem-  
mingford  
Th. vval.

The



## Edvard the thirde.

The kyng  
of Englad  
his title to  
Fraunce  
handled at  
Rome.

The kyng of England sent his procu-  
rators to Rome, the Lorde Henrie of Lan-  
caster Earle of Darby, with many other  
noble men, as well ecclesiasticall as tem-  
porall, to entreate and handle befoze the  
Pope (not as iudge but as a priuate per-  
sone & comen frend, neither yet in forme  
oz maner of iudgement) of his title to the  
realme of Fraunce.

New coyn  
of golde.

This yere the king commaunded Flo-  
rencis of goulde to be made at the towre  
of London, y is to say, the peny of the va-  
lue of. vi. s. viii. d. y halspeny & farthing,  
after that rate.

Hen. Le.

V William Mountacute Earle of Sar-  
is bury, conquered the Ile of man from  
the Scottes: whiche Ile Edward the thirde  
gaue to the same Earle, and caused hym  
to be called and crowned kyng of man.

Kyng of  
Man.

Anno. 17.

1343

John Hamond	}	M.	John Stewarde John Aylesham	}	S.
----------------	---	----	--------------------------------	---	----

The noble  
order of the  
Garter.

This yere kyng Edward helde a so-  
lemne feast at his castle of wyndfore,  
where he deuised & also establtshed in the  
same castel the most honorable order of y  
garter, to the nōber of. 26. knights, which  
were then chosen of the moste noble and  
valiant

baliaunt persones of this realme, who be  
cause they were the firste that were elec-  
ted and chosen, were named the first fou-  
ders of that moste noble order Videlicet.

The first  
founders of  
the noble  
orde of the  
Garter.

- 1 The foueraigne K. Edward the third,
- 2 The prince of walis, his sonne
- 3 The Duke of Lancaster,
- 4 The Earle of warwike
- 5 Capitaine de Bonche,
- 6 The Earle of Stafforde,
- 7 The Erle of Saris bury,
- 8 The Lorde Mortemer,
- 9 Sir Iohn Lisle,
- 10 Sir Bartholomewe Borwashe,
- 11 The sonne of sir Iohn Beawchamp,
- 12 Sir de Mahun,
- 13 Sir Hughe Courtenay,
- 14 Sir Thomas Holand,
- 15 Sir Iohn Grey,
- 16 Sir Richard fitz Simon,
- 17 Sir Myles Stapleton,
- 18 Sir Thomas walle,
- 19 Sir Hughe wrottesley,
- 20 Sir Nele Loring,
- 21 Sir Iohn Chaundos,
- 22 Sir Iames Dandeley,
- 23 Sir Othes Holande,
- 24 Sir Henry Emc.

Sir



Edvvarde the thirde.

25 Sir Sachet Dabrigcourt,  
26 Sir V V alter Panell.

The same moste victorizous kyng dyd  
deuise and institute dyuers honourable  
estatutes, and laudable ozdinaunces.

The chappell at Wyn  
for augmen  
ted.

Then he augmented the chappell, which  
his progenitours kynges of Englande,  
had befoze erected with. viii. Chanons in  
the castell of V V indfor, adding a Deane  
and. xv. Chanons moze, and. xxiij. poore  
knyghtes, with other ministers, as by the  
Charter therof made, dated Anno reg. 22  
moze at large doth appeare.

24. poore  
knyghtes.  
Car. Re.

Th. vval.  
The newe  
worke at  
Wynsore, &  
whole dia-  
meter being  
200. fote,  
the circum-  
ference is  
by arithme-  
ticke rule,  
628. fote.

4  
7

Thomas of V V alsingham wyrteth,  
that this yere the kyng caused to be cal-  
led together, a great number of artificers  
to buylde an house at the castell of wind-  
fore, whiche was called the rounde table,  
the flowze whereof, from the Center oz  
midde pointe, vnto the compas, was an  
hundred fote, & the whole diameter. 200.  
fote, the expensis by the weeke was firste  
100. ponde, but afterwarde because of  
the warres, it was deminished vnto. xxiij.  
pounde wekel.

The same tyme also Philippe de Valois  
king of Fraunce, began to build a round  
table in his countrey, to thende he might  
alure

alure the men of warre of Germany and Italy, and so kepe them from the kyng of Englandes table.

This yere died the Lorde VVilliam Mountecute Earle of Sarisbury, kynge of Man, & Marshal of Englande, of whose manly actes worthely to wyte were a dede commendable.

Kyng of Man dieth

Anno reg. 18.

John } M. { Geff. wichingham } S.  
Hamōd } { Thomas Legge }

13 4 4

The clergie of Englande graunted the king tenthes for thre yeres, wherfore the kyng by his Charter, gaue the greate pzeuilege, to long here to recite.

Th. vval, Tēthes for thre yeres to the kyng

About this tyme a Sarasin came to erle VVaren, desiring leaue to take a Serpēt in the costes of Wales, belonging to his Lordship, when he had taken the serpent, he sayde, that neare vnto the denne that the serpent had kept, ther was great quantitie of treasure, whiche when the men of Hereforde, harde by the counsell of a Lord, they digged there, and (perceiuing the Sarasins prophetic to be true) they assembled together very often times to doe that woork, the Carles seruautes per-

A Serpent taken in the costes of Wales.

the



Edvvarde the third.

the Earle as some say) gat no smal gaine thereby.

The Quene brought forth a daughter named Marie. After Richard of Bury bishop of Derham, succedid Tho-

Thomas of  
Hatfield  
Bishop of  
Derham.

mas of Hatfield the kynges secretary, by meditation of the kinges letters to the Pope, to the great reproche of the kyng, for that he befoze with his nobilitie, had earnestly stand to haue the election made and confirmed frely, nowe (directly contrary to the tenor of his formade letters, and contrary to the wyll of his nobles) required to haue him made byshop, and the Pope graunted it with a good will, & when certaine Cardinals, sayde that the sayde Thomas was a light man and a lay man, the Pope answered and sayde, truly if the kyng at this tyme had made his request for a Masse, he shuld haue obtained it.

Answer of  
the Pope.

The Scottes, to the number of 30000.

The Scottes  
inuaide we-  
sterland.

VWilliam Douglas being their leader, entered into VWestmerland and burnt Carleile & Penreth with many other townes, wherfoze the byshoppe, with Thomas de Lucy a noble knyght, and Robert Oggill with a small number compassed them in the night seasons, and with lightes and noyse so disquieted the, that they neither durst

Anno reg. 21.

Tho. Leggy } M. { Adam Brapton } S. 1347  
 Skynner } { Rich. Bas. }

**T**his peace beyng made, it seemed throughout all Englande, to the inhabitants, as a newe somer had followed, because of the plentie of al thinges, and the glozie of so great victozies which they had gotten. For there was almoste no woman of any name, but she had some of the pysses of Cane and Caleis, or of other cities beyonde the seas, whereof the matrones of Englande being proude, did bragge in frenche matrones apparell & garmentes. Comodities of peace.  
The matrones of England bragged in the aparel of fraunce.

This yere great aboundaunce of rayne & wette endured from the feast of saint Iohn Baptiste vntill Christmas. Somer.

Anno reg. 22

Iohn Loukin } M. { Henry Picard } S. 13348  
 Fishmonger } { Simō Dolsby }

**A**t this time iustinges being vsed in uery place: Ladies & gentle women disguised in mens aparel of party colours resorted: with daggers at their studdyd sylke or syluer gyrdels, with well betrapped horses, and by suche meanes wasted their goodes, dishonested their good fame, Hen. Le. Women disguised

Do it

bake



## Edvvarde the thirde.

brake the knotte of mariage, to the great misrepozte of them selues, and offence towarde God.

The Char-  
tarhouse by  
Smithfeld  
founded.

Re. of the  
Garter.

About this time Gwalter Manny knight of the Garter, who was in the company of Henry first Duke of Lancaster, in his great acts of Gascoine & Guyen, also king Edward the third fought under his banner, and cried a manney a manney betwixt Calles and Newnam hygge, when that the Lorde Charney captaine of saint Omers, would haue betrayed Calles, founded the Chartarhouse of London, & was there buried.

Ro. Aues.

A greate  
plague of  
pestilence  
which left  
scarcely the  
tenth per-  
sone liuing

The Pestilence whiche firste began among the Sarasins, did so much increase that sparing no londe, it visited euery place, and slewe with sodaine death the moste part of the people of all the kyngdomes whiche goe along from the countrey of the Sarasins towarde the North untill Scollande: It began in Englande in the partes of Dorcester, about Lamas day, in the yere of our Lorde. 1348. and went forth immediatly from one place to an other, preuenting many with sodaine death, so that very many that were whole and sounde in the morninge, died before

before noone, and there was none that  
 died thereof that did lye above thre or  
 foure dayes, it spared no kynde of person  
 saving onely a fewe ryche men, in one  
 day ther was. xx. xl. lx. and many tymes  
 many moze dead bodies buried in one pit.  
 And about þ feast of all Sainctes, it came  
 to London and slewe many, and increased  
 so muche that from Candelmas until af-  
 ter Easter, there were moze then. 200.  
 bodies buried in a churchyard, whiche  
 was then newe made hard by Smithfield  
 besides the bodies that wer buried every  
 daye in other churchyardes of the same  
 cite. About Whitsontide it ceased, first at  
 London, and so towarde the Pothe, in  
 which partes it ceased about Michelines,  
 in Anno. 1349. Thus farre Robert of  
 Auesbury, at that tyme register to the  
 archebysshop of Caunterbury, whose au-  
 thoritie I have thought good to vse, ra-  
 ther then the common opinion, which se-  
 meth not only vncredible, but also impos-  
 sible, that is to say, that the bodies of moze  
 then fiftie thousand people should be bu-  
 ried in one churchyard, all other churches  
 and churchyardes of the cite amoun-  
 ting to the number of one hundred & xviij

The Chancery  
 churchyard

Parishes  
 in London  
 118.

Do liij parishes,



# Edvvarde the thirde.

per des  
the houses  
xxxvi.

parishes, and xxxvi. abbeyes Friers, and  
Coleges being alredy filled with the like  
dead bodies. After this was greate  
cheape of cozne and cattell, and scante of  
seruautes, and thereof came the statute  
of wages.

This yeare Calis was like to haue ben  
betrayed, but the kyng going ouer out of  
England in time pzevented it.

Anno reg. 23

1349

V Vil. Turke } M { Adam of Bury } S.  
Fishmonger } { Rafe of Linne }

Hen. Le.  
a Serpent  
with two  
heades like  
vnto two  
men.

**F**p Oxforde shire near to a town called  
Chepingnorton, there was founde a  
Serpent hauing two heades and two fa-  
ces lyke women, one face was attired of  
the newe fashion of womens attyre, the  
other face like the olde arraye of women,  
and had wynges like a backe oz flynder  
moule: Whereof we learne the vnsted-  
fastnes of womens attyre, that neuer con-  
tinueth at one staye. And yet that God li-  
keth none such straungenes in apparell.

Th. vval.  
h. Edward  
did a great  
battaile on  
the sea.

This yeare kyng Edward had a greate  
and notable victorie vpon the sea by win-  
chelsey and Romney, against the Span-  
iards, who the yere afore had slain many  
Englischemen that came with wynges and  
other

other marchaundise out of Gascoine, and  
toke their spoyles, whose bloud the king  
being desirous to reuenge, personall met  
the Spaniards and slewe them and toke  
xxvi. great shippes, the rest were drow-  
ned or fledde.

Anno reg. 24.

Richard } M. { Iohn Notte } S. 1350  
Killigbury } { VVil. wocester }

William Egindon byshoppe of VVin-  
chester, and Treasurer of Englande, Th. vval.

a very wyse man (but such a one as loued  
more the kyngs comoditie then the como-  
ditie of the commonaltie) caused a newe  
coyne called a grote, and halfe grote to be  
coyned, but these were of lesse wayghte  
then the Esterlinges, by reason whereof  
victualles and marchaundise became the  
dearer throught the whole Realme. This  
VWilliam of Egindō founded the mona-  
sterie of Egidon, the religious mē wher-  
of were commonly called by the name of  
Bonhomes.

New coyn  
of grotes &  
half grotes  
of lesse  
wayghte  
then the old  
sterling.

Egindon  
founded.

Anno reg. 25.

Andrew Au- } M. { Iohn wroth } S. 1351  
bery Grocer } { Gilb. steinesthorp }

This yeaere the castell of Guynes was  
yelden vnto the Englishemen, dwel-  
ling



# Edvvarde the thirde.

Th. vval.

ling in Caleis, by treason of a Frenchmā.  
 V Valter Bentley beinge in Britayne,  
 betwene the towne of Reines & Pume-  
 rell, with threē hundred men of armes, &  
 as many archers, overcame the Marshall  
 of Fraunce, who came in warlike sorte  
 against him with an exceeding great nō-  
 ber, there were taken ix. Lordes, knightes  
 and esquiers. 140.

Trinitie  
 Haul build-  
 ed.

V William Batman byshop of Norwich,  
 at this tyme buylded Trinitie Haul in  
 Cambridge, a house of ciuill labors.

Anno. 26.

1352

Adā Francis } M. { Iohn Peache } S.  
 Mercer } { Iohn Stotley }

St. Stephē  
 at West-  
 minster  
 buylded.  
 Ex Carta.

K Ing Edward the thirde altered & chan-  
 ged the gorgeous chappel, which his  
 progenitors before tyme had founded of  
 saint Stephen at Westminster, into a col-  
 ledge of. xii. secular Chanons, and. xii. Vic-  
 kers and other ministers, accordingly, &  
 indued it with revenues to the some of  
 500. poundes by yeare.

Drye som-  
 mer.

This Sommer was so long drye, that  
 it was called after the drye sommer: for  
 from Marche till the latter ende of July,  
 fell litle rayne or none: by whiche reason  
 corne that yeare folowynge was scant,  
 whiche

whiche skarcitie William Duke of Se-  
lande, toke pitte vpon, & sent many shipps  
laden with wheate, whiche did the inha-  
bitauntes of this realme muche good. Re. Bar.

Henry Earle of Darby & of Lancaster,  
was created Duke of Lancaster, & Ralphe  
of Stafforde was made Earle of Stafford.

In a parliament at London was made  
Statutes for the wages of workemen, &  
for the length and bredthe of sallable clo-  
thes, and diuers other thinges.

Anno reg. 27

Adā Francis } M. { V William wolde } S. 1353  
Mercer } { Iohn Litle }

After certayne treatie of peace, but Th. vval  
not concluded betwene Englande &  
Fraunce. King Edward being not a litle  
offended, gathered a great armie, and by  
warlyke force entred into Fraunce, and  
began to spoyle and waste it.

The same time by the king of Englāds  
councell, the Staple of wolle was remo-  
ued from Flaunders with all that pertes-  
ned thereunto, and was established in sun-  
drye places in Englande, to wete, VVest  
minster, Caunterburie, Chichester, Bri-  
stowe, Lincolne and Hull, in all the liber-  
ties customes & rightes graūted for euer.  
Henry

The wolle  
staples at  
westminster  
Cāterbury  
Chichester,  
Lyncolne,  
Bristowe &  
Hull.



Edvvarde the thirde.

Henry Duke of Lancaster, sayled quer  
with magnificence and honour, to enter  
into a speciall and singuler combat at Pa  
ris with the Duke of Brunswike, who had  
robbed him of his goodes as he came fro  
the court of Rome, but by the intercessio  
of Lordes & friendes, they departed with  
out fight. About this tyme Simon Is  
lype archebysshop of Caunterburie, founde  
Caunterbury college in Oxforde.

Canterbu-  
ry college  
founded.

Anno. 28.

1354

Tho. Leggy } M. } VVil Totinghā } S.  
Skinner } Richard Smelt }

[Th. vval.

Worde was brought to kyng Edward  
that Philippe the frenche kyng was  
dead, and that John his sonne was crow  
ned kyng of Fraunce, and that the sayde  
John had geuen vnto Charles his eldest  
sonne (who was called the Dolphin of  
Viennne) the Dukedome of Aquitania,  
wherefoze kyng Edward being angry,  
gaue his sonne Edward the sayde Duke  
dome of Aquitaine, whiche pertained to  
him by inheritaunce, and commaunded  
him to defende him selfe against his ene  
mies. Prince Edward toke with him the  
Earles of warwike, Sarisbury, Suffolke, &  
Oxford, with a thousand men of armes,  
and

and as many bowemen , and sayled into Aquitaine, where he was honourably received of the noble men in that country, to whom when he had declared the cause of his comming , he marched through the countrey of Iliake, Arminake, and other, the space of seuen weekes , spoyling and wasting by fyze many townes, and no resistance was made against him . He remained all the wynter in Gascoyne, but his army was not idle, but subdued many townes and castelles.

The house of the Friers Augustines in London , was reedified by syz Humfrey Bohune Earle of Hertforde and Essex, whose body lieth buried in the quere of the sayde house.

Frier Augustines church.

This yere there fel a great dissention in Oxforde betweene a Scholler and a Wyntoner , for a quarte of wyne , so that the scholler powzed the wyne vppon the wyntoners head, and brake his head with the pot , by reason whereof a great conflict was made betwixt the schollars of the Uniuersitie and the laye people of the towne, in the whiche conflict many lay men were wounded, and about the number of. xx, were slayne , and many of the schollers

Dissention in Oxford.  
Ro. Auct.  
Th. vya.



## Edvvarde the thirde.

scollers soze hurte, this continued about two dayes, and then the religious men of the towne, labouring to haue mad peace, the laie men persued a scholler, and wounded him to death: yet afterward the same daye, the tumult was by the grace of God appeased, and peace proclaymed on bothe partes, but the next morninge the laye people of the villages which were round about Oxforde, beinge confedered with the laye men of the towne of Oxforde, came with great force, and erected a black banner, the schollers fled to their collegis and hospitalles, and the laye mē breaking vp many doores of the schollers houses, went into euery chamber & slewe many schollers, and threwe them into priuies, & cut asunder the schollers bookes, and carried away many things. By this meanes the vniuersitie of Oxford was dissolued, and the schollers went to their friendes, saving the schollers of Marton Haule, & suche like haules. This continued more then one whole yeare, by the kynges iustices many, bothe laye men and clarkes were endited, amongst the which were foure burghes that hadde bene Mayors of Oxford

Re. Ber.  
The vni-  
uersitie of  
Oxforde  
spoiled.

The citi-  
zens of Ox-  
forde inter-  
dicted.

Oxforde, who were sent to the tower of London.

Anno. 29.

Simond Frā- } M { Thomas Foster } S. 1355  
cis Mercer } { Thomas Brandō }

After Easter in a counsell holden at Westminster, the kynge tooke the quarrell that was betwixt the Laye men and the schollers into his owne handes, and sauing euery mans ryght, forgaue the schollars all the whole trespase in the somer folowynge the vniuersitie beganne agayne to florische. And the kynge gaue to the Chauncelour of Oxforde, the onely bieue of the assise of bread, ale, and wyne. and all other victualles, excluding the Mayor vtterly from that office. The comonaltie of the town, gaue to the vniuersitie of the same towne. 250. pounds sterlinges for a mendes of the trespas sauing vnto them, neuerthelesse the actions which they had vnto euery singular person of the vniuersitie. Robert of Aues.

The vniuersitie of Oxforde restored.

Edward prince of Wales, nie to the cite of Poitiers, ioyned battaile with kynge Iohn of Fraunce, of whome the Prince by his mercial policie wa a noble victorie. In this conflicte kynge Iohn was taken with

The French kynge taken prisoner.



Edvvarde the thirde.

With his yong sonne Philippe, and many of his nobles, and brought into England.

The kyng  
might be-  
spend a 20.  
marke euer  
yf daye by  
his custome  
of wolle.

Ro. auct.

Th. vval,

After the feast of S. Edmond the king, kyng Edward held a parliament at West-  
minster, in the whiche the nobilitie and  
cominaltie of Englande, graunted vnto  
hym, for the defence of this realme, &  
towards y recovery of his title in france  
fifty shillings of syluer of euery sacke of  
Wolle, to be transported ouer the Seas,  
in the space of sixe yeares then nexte fol-  
lowyng, by meanes whereof, the kyng  
might dayly despende, during the sayde  
sixe yerres, moze then. 1000. markes ster-  
lyng, for by the common opinion of men  
there were moze then an hundred thou-  
sand sackes of Wolle yerely into foren  
landes transported, so that during those  
sixe yeares, the sayde graunt extended to  
20. hundred thousand poundes sterlings.

The kyng  
besieged  
Barwyke.  
Ro. Auct.

About the feast of saint Andrew the  
kyng tooke his iourney towarde Scot-  
lande, and helde his Christmas at New-  
Castle vppon Tyne, and in the meane  
tyme caused a great hoaste to be assem-  
bled to assiege Barwyke, which the Scotts  
befoze had taken.

Anno

Anno reg. 30

Hen. Picard } M. { Ri. Nottingham } S. 1356  
Vintener } { Thomas Dolfell }

Edward Prince of Wales, returned into Th. vval  
to England, with Iohn king of Fraunce Justis in  
and Philippe his sonne, and the fiftie of Smithfield.  
May he arrived at Plimouth.

Great and royall iustice was holden in  
Smithfielde before the king of England,  
the Frenche kyng the kyng of Scottes  
and dyuers other nobles.

About Halontide, Dauid le Bruse kyng David R.  
of Scottes, was deliuered from the long of Scottes  
imprysonment he had bene in, in the ca- released.  
stell of Oldilham, his raunsome beyng  
set at. 1000000 markes to be payd the next  
x. yeares folowynge. It was graunted to  
the Frenche king, that he should paye for  
his raunsome sixe hundred thousand flo-  
renses, but the Frenche men would not  
graunte thereto.

Anno. 31.

Sir Io Stody } M. { Stephē Candishe } S. 1357  
dy vintner } { Bartho. Frostling }

This s<sup>r</sup> Iohn Stody Lorde Maior, be- Sir John  
fore named, gaue vnto Wintoners of Stody his  
London, all the quadzant wherein the charitabla  
debes,

Ce

Winteners



Edvvarde the thirde.

Wintoners haule now standeth, with the  
tenementes rounde about from the lane  
yet called Stody his lane, to the lane now  
called Anker lane, where is founded. xiii.  
houses for. xiii. poore people, whiche he-  
therto are there kept of charitie rent free.

Th. vval,

This yere Normandie and Britaine,  
were soze spoyled and wasted by Philippe  
the kyng of Nauars brother, the Lorde Ia-  
cobe de la pipe, and Robert Knollis, with  
many other Englishemen whiche were  
captaines of that company, who raged in  
warlyke sort in those countreis, the space  
of thre yeres, and moze contrarie to the  
kyng of Englandes pleasure. The sayde  
Robert Knolles, beinge by fortunes fa-  
uoure, of a meane yeman become a riche  
man, immediatly became a capitaine of  
Souldiours, and did many marvellous  
thinges, whose actes doe require a special  
treatise of this Robert Knolles knight of

Sir Ro-  
bert knolls

Reg. Bar. Chester, were made these verses:

O Roberte Knollis: per te fit Francia mollis:  
Ense tuo tollis predas, dans vulnera collis.

In Englishe thus.

O Robert Knollis moste worthy of fame  
by thy prowesse, Fraunce was made tame  
Thy manhode made the Frenchmen to yelde  
by dent of sword in town and felde.

About

About this time Iohn of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, founded Corpus Christi College in Cambridge, commonly called Benedicte College. About the same tyme Gunwell Haule was buylded.

*219 b*  
Corpus Christi college and Gunwell haule buylded.

Anno reg. 32.

Iohn Loukin } M. } Iohn Barnes } S.  
Fis hemonger } Iohn Buris }

1358

Iohn of Gaunte the kynges sonne (by dispensation) tooke to wyfe, Blanche daughter of Henry Duke of Lancaster, his kynswoman at Redinge.

Tho. vval.

This yeaere the Frenche kyng vnder colour of peace, offered to the king of Englande, Elaunders, Picardie, Aquitaine, & other landes, which the Englishmen had ranged thzough and spoyled, for the performance whereof messengers were sent into Fraunce, but the frenchemen would not performe the offer. Wherefore kyng Edward being angry, with a nauy of. xi. hundred shippes passed the sea and came to Calleis, the moneth of October, he deuided his armie into thze partes, and committed one company vnto Henry Duke of Lancaster, an other vnto Prince Edward, and the thirde company he reserued to him selfe, & so passed into Burgudy.

h. Edward sayled to Calleis.

Et is

In



## Edvvarde the thirde.

**Frenchmen  
arrived at  
Winchelsey**

In the meane season the Normans with a small nauy of shippes, arriued at V Vin-chelsey, and partly bzent the towne, and slewe suche as too withstande them, sparing no kynde, age, or order, wherefoze the prelates of Englande assembled from all partes in armour with their Clerkes and laye people, to withstand the foresaid enemies, but when they had prepared the selues to battayle, the Frenchemen laughed them to scozne and went their way.

Anno reg. 33.

1359 Simon Dolfey Grocer } M. { Simō of Beningtō } S.  
John Chichester }

**K**inge Edward with his power rode through Fraunce by Picardie, Artois, Roan, Champaine, and so forth to Britaine, euer destroying the countrey before him, his garisons also made warre in Beauvoisin, in Picardie, in Brye, in Châpaine, and spoyled well nere all the countrey. Moreover y<sup>e</sup> kyng of Nauarre beyed sore the marches of Normandy. Thus was the realme of Fraunce miserably beset on all sydes. At the last a final peace was concluded betweene the kynges of Englande and of Fraunce, on this condition, that kyng Edward should haue to  
his

his possession, the countreys of Gascoyne Guyen, Poytiers, Limosin, Baleuile, Exantes, Calleis, Guines, and diuers other Lordshippes, Castels, Townes, and all the landes to them belonging, without knowledge of any soueraigntie or subiection for the same. This peace being confirmed by wytyng and by solemne othe, kynge Edward toke shipping and came in to Englande, and so freight to the towre to see the frenche kynge, where he appointed his raunsome to be thre millions of Florens, and so deliuered him of all imprisonment, and brought him with great honour to the sea, who then sayled ouer into Fraunce.

Th. vval.

Two florens was 6. shillings and 8. pence

At this time the lady Elizabeth daughter and heire to Gilbert Clare Earle of Glocester, and wyfe to Leonell Duke of Clarence (one of kynge Edwards sonnes) reedified Uniuersitie Hall in Cambridge, consumed with fyre, and called it Clare Hall, it was first called Scollor Hall.

Clare hall buylded.

Anno reg. 34

John wroth } M. { John Denis } S. 1360  
Fis hemonger } { V Walter Berney }

About this tyme the Prince of Wales married the Lady Iane Countesse of

Th. vval.



## Edvvarde the third.

of Kent. This yeaere men & beastes perished in Englande in diuers places with thunder and lightning: and fiendes were seen in mens likenes, & spake vnto men as they trauctled by the way.

Anno reg. 35.

1361

John Peche }  
Fifhemōger } M. { will. Holbeche }  
                  } { James Tame } S.

## The second pestilence.

**T**his yeare was great death and pesti-  
lence in Englande, whiche was called  
the seconde mortallitie: in which died He-  
ry Duke of Lancaster, who was buried at  
Leicester, in the collegiat church that he  
had founded with a Deane, xii. Canons  
prebendaries, as many Vicars and other  
ministers accordingly, and endued suffi-  
ciently. And then was Iohn of Gaunt the  
Kinges thyrde sonne, whiche had married  
the Dukes daughter, made Duke of Lan-  
caster. Edward prince of Wales, re-

Re. Ber.  
Hen. Le.

**Th. vval.**

caster. Edward prince of Wales, received at his fathers handes the principalltie of Aquitaine, after he had done homage to the king his father, notwithstanding he kept still the principalltie of Wales, the Dukedome of Cornewale, with the Earldomes of Chester and Kent. And about Candelmas folowynge, he went over into Gascoine with his wyfe and familie.

familie. The same yeare the kynge created his twoo sonnes Leonell and Edmond, the one Duke of Clarence, the other Earle of Cambridge.

At this tyme was graunted vnto the kynge for thre yeares. xxvi. shillings. viii pence, of euery sacke of Wolle.

Anno. 36.

Stephen Can	} M.	Io. of S Albons	} S.	1362
dishe Draper		James Andrew		

About this tyme Sir Iohn Cobham knight, founded the college of Cobham in Kent, fife myles fro Grauesend. Cobham colledge founded.

This yeare was a great wynde in Englande, wherewith many steeles and towres were ouerthrowen. A great wynde.

This yeare came into Englande the Frenche kynge, the kynge of Cipres, and the king of Scottes, to se and speake with the kynge of Englande, who receiued the with great honour, and gaue them great giftes, the kynges of Cipres and Scotlande, shortly after returned home, but the Frenche king fell sycke at London, whereof shortly after he died. Th. vval.

Also this yeare was a great froste in Englande, whiche lasted from the midst of September to the moneth of Aprill.



Edvvarde the thirde.

Anno reg. 37.

1363 Io. Notte } M. } Richard Croidon } S.  
Peperer } John Hiltofte }

Th: vval. **T**his yeare the. ix. daye of Aprill, dyed  
John kyng of Fraunce, at the Hauoye  
belyde Westminster, thzough sorowe &  
griefe of minde, that the duke of Angiow  
one of his pledges had deceiued hym, and  
came not into Englande as a pledge, ac-  
cording as he hadde promised and sworne  
befoze, but going to the Pope Urbane,  
was absolved of hym from the sayd othe.

King John  
of Fraunce  
dieth in en-  
glande. His corps was honorably coueied to Do-  
uer, and so to saint Dionis in Fraunce,  
where he was buried.

The Lombardes marchauntes were  
by their companions accused of greate  
falshode that they did to the kyng in their  
wares, wherefore many of them were  
committed to the tower tyll they had fy-  
ned at the kynges pleasure.

Anno reg. 38

1364 Adā of Bury } M. } Simon Mordon } S.  
Skinner } John of Metford }

**E**dwarde the firste begotten sonne of  
Edward the Blacke prince was borne  
at Angolisme, who died in the seuenth  
yeare of his age, and yet not to sone as  
some

some then sayde. This yere Ingrame  
Lorde of Cowcie, married the Lady Isabel  
the kynges daughter at VVyndfore.

Anno reg. 39.

John Loukin } M. { Io. Bukilsworth } S. 1365  
Fishmonger } { Iohn Ireland }

This yere the king commaunded that  
Peter pence should no moze be gather-  
red noz payde to Rome.

This yere the thirde daye of Aprill, Tho. vval.  
was bozne at Burdiaux Richarde the se-  
conde sonne to Edward the black pnce,  
who was after kyng of Englande, by the  
name of Richard the seconde.

Anno reg. 40.

Ihon Loukin } M. { Thomas Attleley } S. 1366  
Fishmonger } { Iohn VVarde }

Edward pnce of Wales, taking com-  
passion vpon Peter kyng of Spayne,  
who was driven out of his kyngdome by  
Henry his bastard brother, entred Spaine  
with a great puisaunce, and in a battaile  
at Nazers, the thirde daye of Aprill, put to  
flight the foresayd bastarde, ouercame his  
power, and slew. 6000. of his men, wher  
there was taken. 60. persones of name,  
and. 2000. of the common souldiours,  
whiche done, he restozed the sayde Peter  
to his

Th. vval.  
The bas-  
tard bro-  
ther dishe-  
riteth the  
lawfull  
ayle, & af-  
terward  
trayterous-  
ly murder-  
eth hym.



Edvard the thirde.

to his former state and dignitie, and returned home with greates triumphe and victorie. But not long after, Henry the bastarde, whyles king Peter sat at a table, sodainly thrust him through with a spear and then inuaded the realme by treason, whiche by open warre he could not doe.

This yeare Edward the prince was poisoned by reason whereof, he neuer had health of his body while he liued.

Anno. 41.

1367 James An- } M. { Iohn Torgold } S.  
drew Draper } { willia Dickma }

A futeletie  
of the frech  
men.

This yeare the Frenchemen toke dyuers townes, castels, and other holdes in Poytowe, that belonged to the kyng of Englande, and slewe many of his men, takyng also many prysoners, and to the ende they might the more effectually deceiue the kyng of England, the Frenche kyng sent hym worde, that he was redy to paye the residue of his fathers ran-some, and to perfourme the condicions of peace that were made at Calles. Also he sent him wyues out of Boheme, and other presentes in token of loue, and it fortun-ed whyles the Embassadors wer in the kynges presence, the lamentable newes

newes were brought of the forcible in-  
 nation of the Frenchemen in Poytowe,  
 whiche when the kynge hearde, he com-  
 maunded the Embassadours to get them  
 home with their deceitfull presentes to  
 their deceitfull Lorde, whose mockes he  
 would not long leasv unreuenged. The  
 Embassadours retourning home, were  
 met by the men of Calleis, who toke their  
 wyues and other goodes from them.

Anno reg. 42.

Simō Mordō Stoke { M { Adā wībingā } S 1368  
 Fil hemonger { Rob. girdler }

The xv. of August died quene Philippe  
 wife to Edward the thirde, and was  
 honourably buried at Westminster, she  
 buylded the colledge in Oxforde, called  
 Quēenes Colledge. And this yeare  
 was the thirde mortalitie or pestilence  
 whereof died Blanche Duchesse of Lan-  
 caster, and was buried in Saint Pauls  
 church in London.

Philippe  
 the Quene  
 died.

Queenes  
 college in  
 Oxforde  
 founded.  
 The thirde  
 pestilence.

This yeare a bushell of Wheate was  
 solde for thre shyllinges.

In the Parliament holden at West-  
 minster, it was debated of y<sup>e</sup> leage whiche  
 the Frenche king had broken, wherupon  
 the kynge sent his sonne Iohn Duke of  
 Lan-

Tho.vval.



## Edvvarde the thirde.

Lancaster, and Humfrey de Bonne Earle of Herforde, with a greate armie into Fraunce, about the beginning of September, where they litle pzeuayled, because an hughe armie of Frenche men, hauing long looked for them, had pitched their tentes vpon the toppe of an hyl, called Chalke hil neare vnto Calleis, so strögly that they could not be set vpon without great losse & damage to the Englishmen, who neuerthelesse had closely incāped them selues at the foote of the same hyl, lokyng for moze power out of Englande. In the meane season the Lozde Thomas Beawchampe Earle of VVarwike, arriued at Calleis with a number of chosen souldiours, at whose cōming the Frenche men leste their tentes and victualles and fled away. Neuerthelesse he passeth forth spoylinge and wastinge the Ile of Kaws with fyre and sword, but as he returned toward Calleis, he fell sicke, whereof he died. The other capitaynes (fortune not fauouring them returned without honour.

Anno reg. 43.

1369	Io. Chichester	}	M.	}	Iohn Pvel	}	S.
	Goldsmith.	}		}	Hugh holditch	}	Kying

**K**ing Edward borrowed of the Prelates,  
 tempozall Lordes and marchauntes, Th. vval.  
 many great sommes of money, sayinge The kyngs  
 he would bestowe the same in the defence borrowed  
 of the Kealme and the churche, but it fell great som-  
 out otherwyse. About Midsummer the mes of mon-  
 kyng sent a great armie ouer the seas in ney.  
 to Fraunce, whereof Sir Robert Knolles A great  
 was generall, a mā who befoze tyme had armie into  
 fortunatly hādled the beyondsea warres, Fraunce.  
 and so lōg as they were ruled by his coun-  
 sell, they pzeuayled against the Frenche-  
 men, but towarde wynter a dissention a-  
 rose betwixt the yong Lordes and sir Ro-  
 bert Knols, by meanes of sir Iohn Min-  
 sterworth, who sayde they ought not to be  
 subiect to the order of him who was not  
 so noble of byrthe as they, and so deuided  
 them selues into diuers companies, and  
 syz Robert Knoles departed into Britain  
 to his owne Castels, whiche he had con-  
 quered with his own swozde. The french  
 men set sodainly vpon the Lordes being  
 so deuided, and toke prysoners who they  
 woulde, and slewe the residue. Syr Iohn  
 Menstarworth escaped, who shortly after  
 fled to the Frenche kyng, and became an  
 open traytour. This yere a great part  
of



Edvvarde the thirde.

of Gascoyne fell from the p<sup>r</sup>ince, because of the straunge exactions he layde vpon them, and also sickenes increasing vpon hym, and many sayling, he returned into England with his wyfe and Richard his sonne ( for Edward his eldest sonne was dead & left his two bzothers in Gascoine, Iohn Duke of Lancaster, and Edward Earle of Cambridge, with other, to defende the countrie, and when he came in his fathers p<sup>r</sup>esence, he resigned into his handes the gouernement of Gascoyne,

Anno. 44.

1370

Cheste in  
Gulded  
hall with  
thre lockes  
and neuer  
a peny.

Iohn Bar- } M. { VVil. walworth } S.  
nes Mercer } { Robert Gayton }

**T**his Iohn Barnes Maio<sup>r</sup> of London, gaue a cheste with thre lockes, and a 1000. markes, to be lente to yonge men vpon sufficient gage, so that it passed not one. 100. markes: and for the occuppynge thereof, if he were learned to saye at his pleasure De profundis, for the soule of Iohn Barnes: if he were not learned, to say Pater noster. But howe so ever the money was lent, at this daye the chest standeth in the chamber of London, without either money or pledges for the same.

This yea<sup>r</sup>e in a parliament at Londo<sup>n</sup>  
in the

in the Lent, the kyng demaunded of the  
clergie and the comonaltie, a subledie of  
50000. poundes for the leueng whereof  
chauntery priestes, and small benefited  
were taxed. Also the byshops were re-  
moued from the offices of Chaunceler, of  
Treasurer, and of the office of pryuy seal,  
and lay men were put in their steede.  
The Pope sent solene messēgers to make  
peace betwixt the twoo kynges, but they  
returned againe without their purpose.

Th. vval.  
Great sub-  
sidie.

Anno. 45.

John Bar- } M. } Robert Hatfeld } S. 1371  
net Mercer } Adam Staple. }

The kyng caused to be somoned to a par-  
liament at V Vinchester, of the whole  
clergie only, foure byshops, and as many  
abbottes, because the sayinge was the  
marchauntes of Londō with other would  
rebell. Iohn Duke of Lancaster, & Edmōd  
Carle of Cambridge, returned out of Gas-  
coyne into Englande and brought with  
them two daughters of Peter late kyng  
of Spayne, whom after wardes they toke  
to be their wyfes: the Duke married the  
elder, and the Carle the yonger. And frō  
that tyme the Duke named and did wyte  
him selfe kyng of Castell.

Th. vval.

The



Edvvarde the thirde.

Battayle  
of the sea.

The Engliſhe men foughte a battaile  
on the ſea with the Flemminges, & toke  
xxv of their ſhippes loden with ſalt.

The Frenchemen beſieged Rupell, to  
the remouing wherof was ſent the Lord  
Haſting Earle of Pembroke, with a nom-  
ber of men of armes, vpon whome fel the  
Spaniſhe nauie in the hauen of Rochell,  
who ſlewe and toke the Engliſhemen, &  
burt their nauy. The Earle and many no-  
ble men, were carid into Spayne, toge-  
ther with the kynges money, wherewith  
the ſouldiour ſhoulde haue bene payde.  
Kynge Edward gathered a nauy and a ve-  
ry great army, and entered the ſeas to-  
wardes Rupella, to haue reſcued the  
ſame, but the wynde being cōtrary, with  
heauy chere he returned agayne, hauing  
ſpent in this preparation (as the ſayinge  
was nyne hundred thouſand pounde, in  
this preparation was with him his ſonne  
the Prince, and almoſt all the nobilitie of  
the Realme.

Anno reg. 46.

1372 John Piel }  
Mercator } M. { John Phylpot } S.  
                  } { Nicolas Brenber }

John Duke of Laſcaſter, entred France  
with

66666 67

with a strong power, and passed through  
the realme without battaile, but passing  
through the desertes and mountaines  
of Aluerme, for lacke of victualles many  
of his army died, from thence he went in  
to Aquitaine and Burdeaux, and brought  
scantly. 40. horses alvye with hym, and  
it was commonly talked he lost. xxx. thou-  
sand horses in that unlucky viage.

Th. vval,

In the parliament it was ordeined that  
the cathedral churches shuld enioye their  
elections, and that from thenceforth the  
kyng should not wryte against the elec-  
ted, but by his letters to helpe forwarde  
the confirmation. But this statute tooke  
litle effecte. The cleargie graunted the  
kyng tenthes, and the layetie a fiftenth.

Anno reg. 47.

Adā of Bury } M. { Iohn Aubery } S.  
Skinner } Iohn Fif hyd }

1373

Iohn Duke of Lancaster, came agayne  
out of Gascoine into Englande, after  
whose departure, almoste all Aquitaine  
fell from their othe & allegiaunce which  
they had made to the kyng of Englande,  
sauing Burdeaux and Bayon.

Simon of Sudbery, who befoze was bte  
shoppe of London, was translated to the

Simon of  
Sudbery  
bshopp of  
Caterbury

ff

arche



Edvvarde the thirde.

William  
Courney  
byshop of  
London.

archebyshoppe of Caunterbury.

This yeare Iohn Duke of Lancaster,  
VWilliam Earle of Saris bury, Reignolde  
Lorde Cobham with Symon Sudbery,  
archebyshop of Caunterbury and other,  
assembled at Brudges to treate of peace  
betweene the realmes of Englande and  
Fraunce, where there met them of the  
Frenchemens behalfe, the Duke of An  
gewe, and many other nobles.

This treatie continued almoste twoo  
yeares, and ended without conclusion of  
peace but only a truce. For the Frenche  
men thought not of peace, but of warre,  
mending their olde harneis, and making  
newe with other thinges pertyning to  
warre.

Anno reig. 48.

1374 Wil walworth } M. { Richard Lions }  
Fis hemonger } { wil. wodhous } S.

Polidore. This yeare the. xvi. of Aprill, died the  
Lorde Iohn Hastings Earle of Pem-  
broke coming into Englande, after he  
had raunsomed him self for a great masse  
of money, whiche he neuer payde, whose  
wyfe Marie whiche descended of the noble  
house of the Carles of Saint Paule in  
Gaule

Galue belgique, founded Pembroke haul Pembroke  
hall in Ca  
bridge fou  
ded.  
in Cambridge.

The entreatie of peace continuing, the  
Frenche kyng wanne many holdes, and  
townes of the Englishemen, as well in  
Guyan as in Britaine.

Anno reg. 49.

John warde } M. } Iohan Hadle } S. 1375  
Grocer } VVil. Newport }

This yeare was holden a Parliament  
at London, whiche was comonly cal-  
led the good parliament, in whiche when  
a subsidie was demaunded for the kyng,  
answere was made by maister Peter de  
la mare prolocutor of the parliament, that  
the kyng neded not the substance of his  
poore subiectes if he were well & faith-  
fully governed. And this he offer. To  
proue effectually, neuerthelesse he pro-  
mised that if it were found that the kyng  
had nede, that his subiectes should be re-  
dy moste gladly to helpe hym accordinge  
to their power. Also the knightes requi-  
red that the Lorde Latimer with other,  
should be remoued, who as they sayd did  
rule the kyng with euill counsell. This  
being done, certayne Prelates, Charles. &  
other wyse men, were ordeined to go-

Th. vvak.

A parlia-  
ment cal-  
led good.

¶ f y

uerne



## Edvvarde the thirde.

Alis Peris

uerne the kyng who than was an old mā,  
but this dured not thre monethes. The  
cōmons also requested to haue remoued  
out of y<sup>e</sup> kings house a certain proud wo-  
man called Alis Peris, who by ouermuch  
familiaritie that she had with the kyng,  
was cause of much mischief in y<sup>e</sup> realme.  
And exceding the maner of women, sat  
sometime by the kynges iustices, some  
tyme by the doctours in the consistories,  
and vled to perswade and dissuade in the  
defence of matters, and to request things  
cōtrary to al lawe & honestie, to the great  
dishonour of the kyng, not onely in this  
Kealme, but also other fozein realmes.

Adam of  
Bury late  
Mayor a  
Shinner.  
Richard  
Lions late  
Shirine a  
Goldsmith

Also Richard Lions, & Adam of Bury,  
citezens of London, were accused by the  
comens of diuers fraudes and deceytes,  
which they had done to the king, of which  
two citezens, Richard Lions, for money  
did wysely compounde and escaped, the  
other conueted him self into Flaunders.  
But sir Peter de la mere, who was the en-  
treater and vttered all those thinges and  
tolde the truthe, was at the instaunce of  
the sayde Alis Peris and other, whome  
he had iustly offended, condemned to per-  
petuall pryson.

Anno

Anno reg. 50.

Adā Staple } M. { Ioh. Northampton } S. 1376  
 Mercer } { Robert Launde }

**P**rince Edward departed out of this life on Trinitie Sunday, who was in his tyme the flower of chivalrie. He was buried at Caunterbury, and then kynge Edward created Richard sonne of prince Edward Earle of Chester, Duke of Cornewale & prince of VVales: and because the king wared feble and sickly, he betoke the rule of the lande to sir Iohn of Gaunte Duke of Lancaster, who so continued during his fathers life. The Earle of Warwickes men, made a greate spoyle of the Abbey of Euis ham, and the tenementes thereto belonging, beating and sleying many of the Abbottes men, spoyling his parkes and sythe poundes, and what soeuer belonged to that abbey. But by the king agreement was made betwixt them, but not full satisfaction.

Chro. f.  
Alb.

In a parliament at London, there was graunted to the kyng suche a tare as neuer was heard of befoze, to wete of euery laye persone both man and womā aboue the age of. xliii. yeares. liii. pence, and of euery religious persone, bothe man and

1377  
Th. vval.  
A great  
tare.

ff l iij

woman



## Edvvarde the thirde.

Woman that had any ecclesiasticall promotion. xii. pence, and of them that hadde no promotion iiii. pence, except the foure orders of begging fryers. In this parliament the statutes of the parliament called the good parliament, were disanulled, and the attainted persons restored to their olde estate.

John Wickes-  
bleffe.

About this tyme arose in the vniuersitie of Oxforde, a certaine doctour in diuinitie, called Iohn wickleffe, who taught diuers opinions contrary to the state of the vniuersall church, his disciples wet bare footed & basely clothed in russet garments. The same tyme the Londoners being stirred vp with fury soughte to kyll the Duke of Lancaster, for a certaine proude woorde whiche he spake against their byshop, and they had burnt his maner of Sauoy, if the byshop had not stayde their rage: so that the Duke fledde to Kenington, where at that tyme Richard the prince remained, and made lamentable complaintes vpon the citezens, for the whiche the kyng caused the maiors and aldermen to be deposed from their offices and other set in their places.

The Londoners sought  
to haue slain  
the Duke of  
Lancaster.

The maiors  
and Aldermen of London  
deposed & other  
set in their  
places.

The same tyme the Londoners being stirred vp with fury soughte to kyll the Duke of Lancaster, for a certaine proude woorde whiche he spake against their byshop, and they had burnt his maner of Sauoy, if the byshop had not stayde their rage: so that the Duke fledde to Kenington, where at that tyme Richard the prince remained, and made lamentable complaintes vpon the citezens, for the whiche the kyng caused the maiors and aldermen to be deposed from their offices and other set in their places.

Kyng Edward ended his life at his maner of

ner of Shene the xii. daye of June, in the  
yeare of our Lorde. 1377. after he had re-  
signed. 50. yeares foure monethes, and 28  
dayes, whose bodie was buried at West-  
minster. He buylded an house for studēts  
in Cambridge, called the kynges Haule,  
he builded the abbey of our Lady of grace  
by the towre of London, he newly buyl-  
ded the Castle of VVyndfore, and it is  
supposed the manry at Dertforde.

Neue ab-  
bay by the  
towre of  
London, &  
the kynges  
haule at  
Cambridge  
founded.

## King Richard the seconde.

Anno regni. i



Richard the seconde, sonne of  
prince Edward, was ordy-  
ned king of England, being  
but eleuen yere of age. He  
began his reigne the. xxi.  
daye of June, in the yere of  
our Lorde. 1377. and was crowned at  
Westminster the. xv. daye of July, by the  
handes of Simon Sudbery archebyschop of  
Caunterbury. Befoze his coronation he  
set agrement betwene the Duke of Lan-  
caster and the citezens of London, and set  
at libertie sir Peter de la mere, who as is

¶ f iiij

afoze



## Richard the seconde

asfoze sayd, was by the instigation of Alis Peris cast in pryson. In bountie and liberalitie he farre passed all his progenitors: but he was ouermache geuen to reste and quietnes, and loued litle dedes of armes, and for that he was yonge, he was moste ruled by yong counsaile, and regarded nothing the aduertisemētes of the sage & wyse men of his realme, which thing tourned this lande to greate trouble, and him selfe to extreame misery. Of him Iohn Gower wyrteth these verses.

**Vox clamentis.**

Principio Regis oritur transgressio legis,  
Quo fortuna cadit & humus retrograda vadit,  
Quomodo surrexit populus, quē non bene rexit,  
Tēpus adhuc plangit, super hoc quod Chronica  
Stultorū vife cepit consiliū iuuenile, (tangit  
Et sectam senium decreuit esse reiectam,  
Tunc accusare quosdam presumpsit auare,  
Vnde catallorum gazas spoliauit eorum.

¶ Whiche may be englished thus,

**The infortunate time  
of Richard  
the second.**

When this kyng first began to reigne,  
the lawes neglected were,  
Wherfoze good fortune him forsoke,  
and the earth did quake for feare,  
The people also whom he sold,  
against him did rebell,  
The tyme doth yet beswaye the woes,  
that Chronicles doe of tell,  
The foolish counsell of the lewde  
and yonge he did receiue:

And

And graue aduice of aged heades,  
 he did reiect and leaue,  
 And then for greedy thirst of coyne,  
 some subiectes he accusde,  
 To gayne their goodes into his handes,  
 thus he the Realme abusde.

On saint Peters daye, the French men The town  
 arriued with fifty shippes at the towne of of Rie spoy  
 Rie, and spoyled and burnt it. led.

The kyng at his coronatio made foure Erles crea  
 Charles, Thomas of VVodstoke, kynges ted.  
 Edwardes yongest sonne, Earle of Buc. Th. vva.  
 kingham, Thomas Mowbray Erle of No- Addi. of  
 tingham, Richard Angolisme, Earle of Policro.  
 Huntingdon, and Henry Percy Earle of  
 Northumberlande. The same tyme  
 the Scottes burnt the towne of Rokis-  
 broughe. In the kalendes of September,  
 the Frenche men toke the Ile of Wight The Ile of  
 sauving the castle, whiche fyr Hughe Ty- wyght take  
 rell kept manfully, when the French me- by frenche  
 had spoyled the country, they toke a thou- men.  
 sand markes of the inhabitauntes to saue  
 their houses vnbzent. Not long after the  
 Frenche men assaulted the town of wyn- Hastynge  
 chelsey and were expelled, but thei burnt burnt.  
 the towne of Hastings.

Anno reg. 1,

Nico-



# Richarde the seconde.

1377 Nic.Brēbar } M. } Andrew Pickman } S.  
Grocer } Nicholas twiford }

The Prior  
of Lewes  
taken by  
Frenchmen.

The same yere the Frenchemen came  
in in Suthsex nere to the towne of Ro-  
tingdon, where the Prior of Lewes with a  
small companie met them and was take  
prisoner by them, and two knightes with  
him to wete John Fallife and Thomas  
Ch. and John Brokers Esquire, ther  
was wayne of the Englishemen an hun-  
dred, but of the Frenchemen many moze.

1378 Th, vval.  
Addi. of  
Policro.  
John Phil-  
pot a val-  
iant mar-  
chaunt of  
London.

John Philpot, a noble citezen of Lon-  
don, set forth a nauy of shippes of his own  
costes, whiche kepte both sea and lande,  
from the inuasions of pyzates, whiche  
nauy returned within fewe dayes, and  
brought with them xv. Spanishe shippes  
laden with marchaundise, which they had  
taken by force of warre, in helping John  
a marchauntes sonne of Scotland, which  
John was taken also.

Morder co-  
mitted in  
churche of  
S. Peter at  
Westminster

The same yere, the xi of August, wic-  
ked persones of the kynges house being  
armed, at highe masse tyme entered the  
churche of Westminster abbey, and ther  
set vpon twoo valiaunt Esquiers, John  
Schakeil and Robert Hawley, whiche had  
escaped out of the tower of London, to the  
sayde

sayde abbey for refuge of sentuarie, they  
 slewe the sayde Roberte Hawley in the  
 quere before the priors stall, and slewe a  
 monk which intreated them to spare the  
 sayde Robert in that place. Sir Ralfe Fer-  
 reis, and Sir Alan Buxul, capitaine of the  
 Towre (some saye the Lorde Latimer)  
 were the capitaines of this mischief.  
 The foresaide two Esquiers, Robert I.  
 and Iohn Schakell, in the battaile at Na-  
 zers in Spayne, toke the Earle of Deane,  
 who deliuered vnto them his sonne for a  
 pledge, and because they would not pre-  
 sent the saide Charles sonne to the kinge,  
 who would geue them litle or nothyng  
 for hym, the foresayde Allen Buxule with  
 other were sent, who slewe the one and  
 cast the other in pryson.

Anno. 2.

Io. Philpot } M { Iohn Boseham } S. 1378  
 Grocer } { Tho Cornwalis }

The same yere the Scottes began to  
 rebelle, and a Squire of theirs, called  
 Alexander Ramsey, with fourty persons  
 in a night toke the castell of Barwyke, but  
 the .ix. day folowynge, the Earle of Nor-  
 thumberlande besieged and reconered it,  
 and slewe the Scottes that were in it.

The

Th vval.  
 Ad. Poli.  
 S. Al. chr.  
 Re. Ber.

Tho. vval.  
 Barwyke  
 taken by  
 the Scots.



## Richarde the seconde.

The yeare. 1379. the marchauntes of London wickedly slewe a noble ryche marchaunt of Ianua, for that he woulde cary to a better market the spices that he had promised to bryng into the countrey.

Great pe-  
silence.

The same yeare so great a mortallitie of men happened in the North partes of Englande, as neuer any had sene before, which the Scottes seing, ranged throughe and slew with the sworde them that wer sicke of the plague, and so pursued them that had not the plague, that they droue out of the countrey almoste all the best & able men.

Great taxe.

In a parliament at London, it was decreed that the comonaltie should be spared, and that the ryche should beare the burthen of the kynges subsidies, to wote that Dukes should paye ten markes, the archebysshops the lyke: Carles, byshoppes and mitered Abbottes, shoulde geue as muche, and forty pence for euery poll of the monkes, no religious persone, man nor woman, no iustice, shiriffe, knight, esquier, parson, vicar, nor chaplein, escaped this tare. About this tyme Iohn Mountfort Duke of Britaine, returned into his countrey agayne, and was there recei-

receiued with great honoure.

Anno. 3.

John Hadley } M. { John Heylisdon } S. 1379  
Grocer } { V Villia Barret }

**A**Bout the sixte daye of September,  
John of Arundel, brother to the erle  
of Arundel, was sent to helpe the Duke  
of Britaine, with many noble knightes &  
Esquiers, which were all drowned in the  
sea. The yeare. 1380. in a parliament  
at London, was graunted to the kyng a  
tenth of the ecclesiasticall persones, and a  
fiftene of the secular, vpon cōdition that  
there should be no other parliament hol-  
den from the kalendes of Marche till Mi-  
chaelmas. A combate was foughte in a combate.  
the kyngs p̄sence betwene John Anfle  
knight, and Thomas Katingdon esquier,  
whome the forsayde knight had appealed  
of treason, for selling of y castle of saint  
Sauours, whiche the Lorde Chandos had  
buylded in Fraunce neare to the Ile of  
Constantine, and the knyghte ouercame  
the Esquier.

This Sommer the Lorde Thomas of  
V Woodstock Erle of Buckinghā, Hughe  
of Caluerley, Robert Knols, Thomas Per-  
cie, V Tilliam of V Vyudfore, approued  
and



Richarde the seconde.

and tried knightes wer sent with a great power to ayde the Duke of Britaine, they were conueyed to Caleis, and from thence they rode round about throught ffrance, and spoyled the countrey, and slewe the people tyl the borders of Britaine, and entered the same without losse either of man or beast. The Scottes entered into Comberlande V Vestmerlande, and the Forrest of Engelwoode, and slewe the habitautes droue away their cattel, and robbed the market and towne of Penreth. Whyles the Earle of Northumberlande prepared to haue ben reuenged, the king sent letters to the contrarie. The same tyme the ffranche kynges galeis tooke the towne of V Vinchelsey, and put the abbot of Battalle to flight, and toke one of his monkes, the ffranche men the same tyme burnt certain townes by y sea side.

The ffranche  
men toke  
V Vinchels-  
sey.

He by col-  
lege in Ox-  
ford a new  
coll ge in  
Winchester  
buiolded.

About this time V Villiam wychana by shop of V Vinchester, buylded a notable college in Oxforde, for the entrease of learning, where he placed the marden & his company to the number of lxx. besides children, scruauntes, and ten prestes to kepe daily seruice, endowynge the said company with sufficient landes. He began the

the foundatio of a new college at VVinschester, & in six peares finished the same, where he placed the like number of scholars, to learne their Grammer and other principles, to be sent afterwarde to his other colledge at Oxforde. These two Colledges are called the new Colledges, dedicated to our blessed Lady. He buylded the great body of the Church of S. Swythins in VVinchester, where the Sermons are made, and where his body is interred. A very princely worke, neither did he for all this diminish any thing of his ordinary household charges, and fedde (as the wytyng engraue on his Sepulchre shewed) both ryche and poore, he deceased of the age of lxxx. yeres, vnder Henry the fourth, he died riche. For besides that he gaue to his kinsfolke and to the poore, he gaue somewhat to every churche in his diocesse, he gaue many thinges to the kyng, and to his owne seruantes & to his colledges, neyther doe I doubt, but that he, that thus liued is now with God, whom I beseeche to rayse vp many lyke Bishoppes in Englande.

Anno, 4.

VVilliam



1380

will. walworth }  
 Fishmonger } M. { wal. Duckett  
 } { will. Knighthode } S.

Gunnres  
 first inuen-  
 ted.

Polidore.

Sebastian

Munster

saith, his

name was

bertholdus

Schwartz.

**T**his yere the making of gunnes was first founde, in this maner: a certayne Almaine (whose name is not knownen) chaunced to haue in a mortar, pouder of byzinstone that he had beaten for a medicine, and couered it with a stone, and as he stroke fire, it fortunied a sparke to fall in the pouder, by and by there rose a great flame out of the mortar, and lifte vp the stone wherewith it was couered, a great height: and after he had perceiued that, he made a pype of Iron, and tempered the pouder and finished this deadly engyn, & taught it to the Venecians, when they warred against the Genuates, which was in the yere of our Lord. 1380.

Kirkby a  
 marchant  
 of London.

About the feaste of saint Martin, during the parliament at Northampton, was hanged Iohn Kirkby, who slewe the marchant of Ianua, whome we spake of befoze. In this parliament an exceeding great tare was demaunded, whiche afterward was cause of gret disturbāce.

Regester  
 of Maior.

The regester of the Maiors of London saith, it was ordeined that euery persone being of the age of. xliii. yeaers, shoulde paye

paye foure pence to the kyng.

The yere. 1381. by meane of the pay-  
ment aboue named, the cōmons of Kent  
and Essex, sodenly rebelled and assembled  
together vppon blacke Heth, to the num-  
bre of. 60000. whiche had to their capi-  
taynes Vatte Tyler, Iack Strawe, Iack  
Shepard, Tom Miller, Hobbe Carter, and

Jack Straw  
and other.

suche other: which were animated to this  
rebellion, by one Iohn Ball, a very sedi-  
cious preacher. As ye may reade at large

in Iohn Froisard, the first booke the. 3 S 1.

Iohn Fro  
sard.

chapiter. They caused much trouble and  
busines in the Realme, and chiefly about  
the citie of London, where they practised  
much villanie, in destroying many good-  
ly places of the nobles, as the Sauoy, saint

Iohns in Smithfelde, and the manoz of  
Highbery. They fet out of the tower of

The Sas  
uoye burnt  
& s. Iohnes  
in Smiths  
feld spoyle  
led.

London Simond Sudbery archebishop of

Caunterbury Lorde Chauncelour of En-

gland, Robert Halles Prior of saint Iohns

and Treasurer of Englande, and V Vil-

liam Appelton a fryar Dynoz the kinges

confessor, also Iohn Legge a Sergiant of

the kinges, & beheaded them at the towre

byll. There was in diuers places manye

other beheaded by the sayde rebelles, as



## Richard the seconde.

Mycharde  
Lions a ci-  
tezen of  
Londō be-  
headed.

My John Cauendish, Lord chiefe Justis  
of Englande, and the Prior of saint Ed-  
monds Bery and other, Richard Lions, a  
famous citezen, and a Lapidarie of Lon-  
don was drawen out of his house by the  
rebels, and beheaded in the chepe, this mā  
had bene convicted by parliament in Ed-  
ward the thirdes tyme, for deceyving the  
kyng the quēne, and other Lordes and  
Ladies, with conterfeste pzeious stones  
and Jewelles, and condemned to perpe-  
tuall pzyson, with xii. d. a daye stipend of  
the kynges curtesie, but after pardoned  
and thus died They beheaded many Fle-  
minges, and let forth all pzysoners and  
set them at libertie, they spoyled all the  
bookes of lawe in the Innys of Courte,  
the Recordes of the Counters and other  
places. They fet the kyng forth of the  
towre of London, cōpelling him to graūt  
all bondmen freedom, and that he shoulde  
neuer demaunde tribute or tare of his cō-  
mons: and also required Iack Strawe, and  
Wat Tyler, to be made Dukes of Essex  
and Kent, and gouernours of the kynges  
persone from thenceforth, bothe in peace  
and warre, whiche thinges he graunted:  
for he durst in no poynt denie them. But  
William

William Valworth Mayor of London being in Smithfelde, neare unto the kynges persone, & seing him stande hoodlesse afore Wat Tyler, rebuked hym of his great leudnesse, & with a dagger slew him, and brought the kyng into the cite: Whereupon the rude company was dispersed, and fledde as theye, some one way and some an other. In memory of this dede the cite geth the dagger in their shylde of armes. William Valworth & five other Aldermē wer made knights. A Cronicle of S. Albons saith, there was apointed officers to gather bp the forsaide grots: one of them cōming into the house of John a Tyler, in the town of Dertford in Kent, demaunded the sayde grottes for hym, his wyfe, his daughter, and other of his familie: But the Tylers wyfe denied to pay for her daughter, saying she was not of age. Then sayde the officer that shal I lone wete, and toke the mayde violently, and dishonestly serched whether she were of age or no. Wherewith the mother made an outcrie: her husbāde being in the town at worke, when tidings came to hym of the arraye in his house, caught his latheng staffe in his hande and came

Thomas Valmingham.

Why the cite of London geth the dagger or sword in armes.

Io. Har,

Howe and where this rebellion began.

By

eking



## Richarde the seconde

reking home, and reasoned with the officer who made hym so bolde, the officer being proude, let flic at the Tyler, but the Tyler boyded the stroke, and smote the officer on the head with his lathing staffe that the braynes fell out, where through great noyse arose in the stretes, and the pooze folke being glad, euery mā arraied hym to suppozte this John Tyler. Thus the commons dzewe together and went to Maydestone, from thence backe again to blacke Heath, and by that tyme they were numbred. xxx. M. this Tyler was their capitaine whom they named Iacke Strawe. In Essex rose an other companie, their capitaine was named Wat Tyler, he brought his company to Iacke Strawe, and vpon Corpus Christi daye they came all to London as is aforesayde.

Although (as dyuers authours wypte) the doyngs of these rebelles requireth a special treatise to be declared in, yet I thinke good to note some short epistles of John Bale, and other their capitaines, and some short notes where by the zeale of those people may somewhat appeare.

An epistle  
of Jo. Bal.

John Ball greeteth you well all, and doth you to vnderstande he hath ronge your bel, now right and might, will and skyll. God spede euery dele, now we is tyme, Lady helpe to Jesu thy sonne, and thy sonne to his father, to make a good ende of that is begonne: In the name of the trinitie, amē amen, per charitie, amen.

John

**J**ohn Ball saint mary priest, greteth well all maner of men, and biddeth them in the name of the trinitie father, sonne, and holy ghost, stand manliche together in truthe, and helpes truthe, & truth shal helpe you, now reigneth pride in price, and couetise is holde wyse, and lechery without shame, & glotony without blame, enuy reigneth with treason, and slouth is take in great season. God doe boote, for now is time amen.

An other  
Epistle of  
John Ball.

**J**acke Mylner asketh helpe to tourne his myll a right, he hath grounden smal smal, the kings sonne of heauen he shall paye for all, looke thy myll go right with foure sayles, & the post stand in stedfastnes, with right hand with might, with skyll and with wyll, let might helpe right, and skyll go before wyll, and right before might, then goeth our mylle aright, and if might goe before right, and wyll before skyll, then is our mylle misedight.

An epistle  
of Jacke  
Mylner.

**J**acke treshman doth you to vnderstande, that falsnesse and gwoyle hath reigned to long, and truth hath bene set vnder a locke, and falsnesse reigneth in euery flock, no man may come truth to, but he singe Si dederō, speke, spende, and spede, quod John of Bathon, and therfore sinne fareth as wild flode, treshwe loue is a waye that is so good, and clerkes for welth wurcheth them wo. God doe bote for now is tyme.

I leue out  
Jacke Car-  
ter, & this  
is Jacke  
Treshman  
his epistle.

When these rebelles burned the Sauoy one of them toke a goodly syluer pece and hidde it in his bosome, but an other had spied hym and tolde his felowes, whiche hurled him and the pece of plate into the fyre, saying: we be zelous of truth and iustice, and not theues and robbers.

One of the  
rebelles by  
his felows  
caute into  
fyre at the  
Sauoy.

Two and thirte of them entering the seller of the sauoye, dranke so muche of swete wyne that they were not able to come out, but were shut in with woodde and stones that mured vp the doore, with xxxiiij. of the rebelles mured vp in a seller at the Sauoy they



## Richard the seconde.

they called and cried seuen dayes and were heard of many, but none came to helpe them and so they died there.

**The end of the rebells** After they hadde sacked the newe Temple, what with labour, and what with wyne they laye downe vnder the wallies, and housling and were slayne lyke swyne, and one of them kylled another for olde grudge and hatred, and others also made quicke despatche of them.

Anno reg. 5.

1381 Io. Northap. } M. { John Rote } S.  
ton Draper } { John Hynde }

**The kyng married.**

**T**he yere 1382. kyng Richard after the feaste of Christmas, married Anne the daughter of Vesclaus the emperour, who with great glozie was crowned by William Cortney, lately translated from the byshoprike of London to the archebishoprike of Caunterbury. And Robert Braybroke was made byshop of London.

**William Cortney**  
archbyshop  
of Caunter  
bury, & Ro  
bert Bray  
broke by  
shop of Lon  
don.  
A custome  
for foure  
yeres.

This yere in a parliament, the marchantes did graunte to the kyng for liii. yeaeres custome of Wolles, whiche was called Le maltot. Richard Scrope knight, was made Chaunceler, & Hughe Segraue was made Treasurer.

**An earth quake.**

In Englande was a generall earthquake the .xxi. of Maye at one of the clock after noone, by meane whereof muche harme happened. And the saturday after  
at thre

at thre a clocke in the morninge, was a water shaking or water quake, that made the shippes in the hauens to totter and beate, and brose them selues very much, by meanes thereof. a water quake.

The king depriued Richard Scrope from the office of Chaunceler, and sette in his place Robert Braybroke byshop of London. Anno. 6.

Io Northap- } M. { Adam Bawme } S. 1382  
ton Draper } { Iohn Selie }

About this time, a certaine chaplain named Iohn Ball, was taken at Couentric, who had in his publicke sermons and orations, incouraged the people to those insurrections whiche were made by Iack Strawe and Wat Tyler, affirming that the prosecuting thereof to the end, should be to the saluation of their soules, which priest, if they had obtained their purpose, they woulde haue made archbishop of Caunterbury. This priest was brought to the kyng to saint Albons, & there was drawen and quartered, neither would he aske the kyng forgeuenes, but did vtterly despise him. There was taken also another chaplein of the same sect in Southfolke, who receiued the like iudgement.



Richard the seconde.

John VVrawe pziest, capitaine of the rebelles, whiche did ryse at Meldenhall, & the towne of Bery, and there slewe the Prior, by petition of the commons in the parliament, was drawen and hanged.

The yeare 1383. the Scottes toke the castel of werke vpon the ryuer of Tweed, and spoyled and burnt it. Wherefoze the kyng sent an armie to abate their pryde. In a parliament at London, the clergie graunted the kyng halfe a tenth, and the layete halfe a fiftenth to maintaine his warres against the scottes and pirates.

Anno reg. 7

1383 Nicols Brē. { M { Symō winchcombe } S.  
ber Grocer { M { Iohn More }

The yeare. 1384. in the Lent Iohn Duke of Lancaster, and Thomas Earle of Buckingham, his brother with a verye great armie went into scotlande: but the Scottes withdrewe them selues, untill a great number of our men with colde and lacke of victualles, were perished, and so our men returned with great losse.

After Easter in a parliament at Sarisbury, Iohn Latimer a whyte frier, accused the Duke of Lancaster, that he had deuised the kynges death, whiche frier was committed

committed to the keepinge of the Lorde  
John Holland tyll the day that was assigne  
ned him to make pzoofe of that he had said,  
but befoze that daye he was slaine with  
many tormentes.

This yeaere John Northampton cite-  
zen of London was conuict, at reeding and  
condemned to perpetuall prison, and all  
his goodes confiscate to the kynges vse,  
many saide his accusations was deuised  
by Nicholas Brember a like citezen.

The Scottes tooke the castell of Bar-  
wyke, which was committed to the custo-  
dy of the lord Henry percie Earle of Nor-  
thumberlande, who to auoyde the shame,  
besieged the castle and gatte it out of the  
Scottes handes with couenaunt to paye  
to the scottes two thousand markes.

Barwyke  
lost & lone  
wonne as  
gayne.

Anno reg. 8.

Nicolas Brē- } M. { Nicolas Exton } S.  
ber Grocer } { John Frenche }

1384

The yeaere. 1385. thzough certain yong  
men brought vp with the kyng, there  
arose great dissentiō betwix him and the  
Duke of Lancaster, who departed frō the  
court, and went to his castell of Pomfret,  
which he had fortified. But by the meanes  
of the kinges mother, this disorde was  
appea:

Tho. vval.



Richarde the seconde.

appealed for a while.

The thirde of May was an earthquake about midnight. The kyng of Englande with a great armie entired Scotland, but the enemies woulde neither fight nor steeve them selues, wherfore he turnte the countrey and returned. The xviii. of July there was an other earthquake.

In a parliament at London the clergie graunted the king a tenth, and the laitie a fiftenth. Also Robert Vere Earle of Oxford, was made Marques of Diuelin, and Thomas de wodstoke, was made Duke of Glocester, & his brother Edmond Earle of Cambridge was made Duke of Yorke, Michael de la Poel chawnceler of Englād was made Earle of Southfolke, and had graunted hym to beare out that name a thousande marke a yere of the kynges coffers. Anno reg 9

1385

Th. vval.

Nicolas Brē,	} M.	{	John Organ	} S.
bre Grocer			John Churchmā	

The vere. 1386. Michael de la Poel was by the knightes of the parliament, deposed from his Chauncelership, & amerced to paye to the kyng. 20000. markes, but the kyng caused all this to take sm all effecte. The same yere the Duke of Lanca

Lancaster, went with a great armie into Spayn, to claime the kingdom of Castile, which was due to hym in the right of his wyfe Lady Constance, daughter & heyre to Peter late kyng of Castile, but he sone returned againe, because he hard say that the frenche king would invade Englaod. The Londoners at that time fearing the comming of the frenche kyng, ranne to their walles, they pulled downe the houses that were neare about the citie, & wer so carefull as if they had seene their enemies befoze their gates. About Michaelmas, the nobles and other, came to the parliament at London, with greate numbers of men of armes, to thend they might be ready to withstande the french men, who as they saide, was comminge with a great power, but thzough contrary wyndes returned. In this parliament the Lorde Robert Vere, sometyme Earle of Oxforde, was made Duke of Ireland. There was graunted to the kyng halfe a tenth by the clergie, and halfe a fiftene by the layetie.

Anno reg. 10

Nicolas Exton	} M.	V Vill. Stondon	} S.	1386
Fis hemonger		V Villia More		

The





these thre wordes, and after left of speaking: the wordes be these. First, Caput decedetur, that is, the head shalbe cut of. Secondly, Caput eleuabitur, the head shalbe lift vp. Thirdly, Pedes eleuabuntur super caput, the fete shalbe lifted aboue the head.

The .xxix. of Aprill, discention fell at Oxforde betwene the Southren & Welchemen on one parte, and the Northren schollars on the other syde, whiche so encreased that the more part of the scolers went into their owne countrie, and other were slayne, wherfore the Chaunceler was depriued, and Doctor Nicholas Bright well Deane of Newarke in Lecester, was made Chaunceler.

Hen. Le.  
Discention  
at Oxforde.

This yere Thomas of VVodstoke Duke of Glocester, the Earles of Arudel, VVarwyke of Darby, and of Nottingham, considering howe this lande was misgouerned, by a few persons about the king, entending refozmation of the same assembled at Radecockbridge, where they toke theire counsell, and with a power of 40000. came to London the more we after Christmas daye. 1388. and pitched in the fieldes nere to the tower, where they might be sene to the kyng, who kept his

Th. vval.

Ch:st:



## Richarde the seconde.

**Execution** Christmas in the Tower. And shortly after they caused the kyng to call a parliament, whereof hearing Alexander Neuel archbysshop of Yorke, Robert Vere Duke of Ireland, and Michael de la Pole, Chancellor and Earle of Suffolke, fearing punishment, fledde the lande and died in straunge countries. The kyng by counsaile of the aboue named Lordes during the parliament, caused to be taken sye Robert Tresilian, chief Justice of England, sye Nicholas Brember, late Mayor of London, sye Iohn Salisbury knight of Household, sye Iohn Beawchampe, Steward of the kyngs house, sye Symon Burley, who had consented to sell the castell of Douer whereof he was keper, sye James Bernes, and sye Robert Belknap, knightes, and a sergeant of armes, named Iohn Vike, the whiche by authoritie of the sayde parliament, were conuicted of treason, & put to death at the towre hyl, and at Wyborne. And Iohn Holt, Iohn Locton, Richarde Gray, William Burgh, and Robert Fulthorpe iustices, with the other foresayde lordes, which befoze had boynded the land, were banished and exiled for ever.

Anno reg. 12.

Sir Nicho. Twy- } M. { Tho. Austen } S. 1388  
ford Goldsmith } { Adā Carlehull }

This yere the king kept a greaie and  
generall iustes in Smitthfildes for all  
straungers that would come of what cō-  
trei soeuer they were which contynued  
xxiii. dayes. This yere on the xix. daye of  
August, was the battayle of Ottyzboyn  
betwene sir Henry Percy and the Earle  
Douglas, where the Earle Douglas of  
Scotlād thzough his great hardines was  
slayne, & after y in the same battayle syz  
Henry and Rafe Percy was taken by the  
Earle of Doubare, thys battayle was the  
sozest that euer was foughten betwene y  
Englyshmen and the Scottes, as is by  
Frosard and other reported.

Iustes in  
Smitthfildes

The battail  
at Ottyz-  
boyne.

Io. Fro.  
Io. Maior.  
Hest boe.  
Io. Belle.  
Io. vvall.

The Scottes entringe the West Mar-  
ches dyd much harme with fyre & swordes,  
and in Gyldestande in the Lordshyppe of  
the Lord Dacers, enfants suckyng chyl-  
dren, women in childbed & women greate  
with chylz, sycke and aged men, aboue y  
number of 200. were taken and put into  
houses and shut in and the houses fyzed  
on them without merce.

Crueltie of  
the Scots.  
Hen. Le.

Hughe Calueley knight founded the Col-  
lege of Bunberyc wpythin the Dioces of  
Liche-

Bunberyc  
funded.



Richarde the seconde.

Lichfelde and Coucetrie.

Anno reg. 13.

1389 Sir wil. Ven- } M. { Iohn V Valcot } S.  
nour Grocer } { Iohn Louey }

**T**his yeare. 1389. Iohn Duke of Lanca-  
ster, vnkle to kyng Richarde, who had  
ben in partes beyōd the seas thre yeres,  
came home againe, who first had euil for-  
tune in Spayne, but afterwardes his ad-  
uersary the king of Castell made a peace,  
that the Duke should presently receyue  
many thousand poundes, and verely du-  
ring the Dukes and the Duchesses lyfe,  
ten thousand poundes.

Hen. Le. A certaine marchaunt of Dearthmouth  
waged the nauy of the Ports, of his own  
charge, and tooke. xxxiii. Shyppes laden  
with wyne, to the somme of. 1500. tonne.

Variance among the  
schollers of  
Oxford. In Lent a wofull variaunce rose in  
Oxford, vpon an occasion of a former va-  
riaunce that was not quieted, for y<sup>e</sup> welch  
schollers (euer vnquiet) by the confederac-  
ie of the Southerne schollers, assaulted  
the Northren, and many murders were  
done on either side, and a fiede was ap-  
pointed betwene the parties, but by the  
holpe of Thomas Duke of Glocester, it  
was appeased, and the Welche men ba-  
nished

nished the Uniuersite of Oxforde.

Anno. 14.

Adam Bawme } M. } John Francis } S. 1390  
 Goldsmythe } } Tho. Viuent }

This yere 1390. the Lord John of Har- Th. vval  
 tynge earle of Pembroke, was hurt at a  
 Jousting or running at the tilt in the kings  
 Court, by a knyghte called Syr John sent  
 John, of which hurt he dyed in Decēber.

In a Parlyament at London it was in- Sute to þ  
 acted that noone shoulde (vnder payne of Pope for-  
 imprisonment) go ouer sea to purchase bidden by  
 prouisions at þ Popes hāds. In that Par- parliamēt.

lyament was graunted to the kyng forty Subsidy  
 Shyllyngs of euery sacke of Wolle, & of. vi. d. in  
 of the pounde 6. d. John Duke of Lan- the pounde  
 caster was made Duke of Aquitayne, by  
 the rodde and Bonet which þ king gaue  
 him, and Edward the Duke of Yorkes  
 sonne was made Earle of Rutlande.

A great dearth & hunger was thzough al Hen. Le.  
 England, not so muche for lacke of corne Grete dearth  
 as for nede of money, which came because  
 the marchantes would bye no wolles for  
 that they might not haue fre passage, but  
 were dryuen to foris. Townes in Eng- Wolle sta-  
 lande to make sale of the staple ware: ple in Eng-  
 The Citizens of London toke out of the glande,

¶

Orphans



# Richarde the seconde.

Charitable  
Aldermen.

Orphans chestte. 2000. markes to bye bys-  
tapes and the 24. Aldermē ecche of them  
layd oute xx. li. to lyke purpose of bytinge  
corne, whych was bestowed in dyuers  
mete places wher the pooze might bye it  
at an appoynted pryce, so much as would  
serue their famylpes, and such as lacked  
moneye to paye downe were suffered to  
put in suertye to pay the yere folowynge.

Anno reg. 15.

1391

Sir Io. Hind  
Draper

M. { Ionn Chadworth } S.  
      { Henry Vamer }

Th, vval.  
A dolphyn  
of the sea  
came bp to  
London  
bridge.

Vpon Christmas daye a Dolphin came  
out of the sea, and playde at London in  
the Thames and came to the brydge, foze-  
shewynge peradventure the tēpestes that  
folowed shortly after, or els the distur-  
baunce of the citezens whiche shortlye  
throughe the kynges displeasure, they  
came into.

The kyng  
seeth the  
liberties of  
London.

The yere. 1392. because the Londo-  
ners had proudey denied the lending of a  
thousand pound which the king demaun-  
ded of the, he caused the Maior, Shyrriffes,  
and Aldermen of the cite, to be summo-  
ned to a councel at Notingham. And ther  
arested the Maior & the chiefest of the, and  
foze diuers faultes layde to their charge,  
imprysed

him prisioned them, calling in and disanul-  
ling all their liberties and priuilegis, and  
determined that from thenceforth the lo-  
doners should chuse no Mayor, but a War-  
den should be apointed by the kyng, who  
forthwith made Syr Edward Dalingrige  
Warden of London, and because (as men  
saide he fauoured the Londoners, he was  
remoued the first day of July, and Bal-  
wyne Radington was constitute in his  
place. Anno. 16.

Sir w. l. Ston- } M. { Gilbert Manfield } S. 1392  
den Grocer } { Tho. Newington }

When the kyng sawe that the Londo-  
ners soze repented their trespasses,  
he toke pitie vpon them, and thzough the  
mediation of the Duke of Gloucester came  
to London, where the citezens receiued  
him with so greate glozie and pompe as  
might seeme to receiue an Emperour in  
his triumphe, and with such great giftes  
they did honour hym, that the worth ther-  
of could not be easely esteemed. Henry of  
Lecester wyrteth, that kyng Rycharde  
and quene Anne were receiued at saynt  
Georgis in Southwarke with proceSSION  
of the byshop of London, and all his cler-  
gie of the cite, none excepted what order

The maior  
was sent to  
Wyndor ca-  
stle and the  
Shiriffes  
one to War-  
lingford, &  
other to  
Oham.

The kyng  
receiued in  
to London.

Hen. Le.

Wh y

so euer



## Richard the seconde.

so euer they were, wherein were aboue;  
500. childzen in surplyses, and thus con-  
ueyde thzough London to Westminster,  
the citezens men, women, and childzen, in  
order meting the kyng, and doyng hym  
honour, attending vppon hym to West-  
minster. As he passed the citie, the stretes  
were hanged with cloth of golde, syluer,  
and sylke: The cōduite in Cheape, ranne  
with redde and whyte wyne. And by a  
chylde angellyke, the kyng was presen-  
ted with a very costly crowne of gold, and  
the Quēne with an other, a table of the  
Trinitie of pure golde, was geuen the  
kyng, of the value of eighte hundredth  
pounde, and an other to the quēne of S.  
Anne, because her name was Anne, and  
was conueyde with such honour to west-  
mynster as neuer kyng was befoze,  
wher the kyng gaue al the people thākes  
of their doinges. And by this meanes be-  
came moze tractable to graunt thē their  
liberties againe: and then the kynges  
court, the kynges benche from Yorke, &  
the Chauncerie from Notingham, was  
returned to London. Thus farre out  
of Thomas V Valsingham, and Hen. Le.  
Twomoste diligent hystoriographers of  
that

Giftes  
geuen by  
citezens to  
the kyng &  
quene.

Liberties  
of London  
restored.

that time, with whom the rest of our Latine wytters do agree. Caxton & Fabian, two later wytters (in Englishe) reporte these troubles be soze shewed, to happen thzough a fraye in Fleetstreate, about an hoyle lose taken out of a Bakers basket, by a yema of the bishop of Sarisbury, and that the same troubles were pacified and the liberties againe restored by meanes of Richard Grauesende byshop of Londo, in rewarde whereof the citezens repayre to the place of his buriall in the midle Ile of saint Paules church, &c. But as I haue befoze noted, at this tyme Robert Braybroke was byshop of London. And Richard Grauesende was byshop, and deceased in the tyme of Edward the first, in Anno. 1303. almoste 90. yeres befoze this tyme Also the place of buriall in s. Paules whereunto the Maior and citezen of London haue repaired, is of V William who was bishop of London in the time of William Conquerour, who purchased the first Charter of the saide king V William, for the same cite.

Common opinion resould.

Wherefoze the maior of London & the citezens repayre to Paules church.

The yeare 1393. the lorde Albert Vere Th. yval, was created Earle of Oxforde, the Lorde Thomas Percy, brother to the Earle of Northum.



Richard the seconde.

Northumberlande was made the kynges  
Stewarde, & the lord VWilliam Scrope,  
was made vice chamberlaine. The same  
time the saide VWilliam Scrope, bought  
of the lord VWilliam Mountacute Earle  
of Sarisbury, the Ile of Man with the  
crowne, for the lord of this Ile is called  
kyng, and it is lawfull for him to be crow-  
ned w<sup>th</sup> a crowne of golde.

highe wa-  
ters.

Suche aboundaunce of water fell this  
yeare, that at Bery the churche was full,  
and at newe Market it threwe down the  
walles of houses, and men hardly escaped  
the danger of drowning in the moneth  
of October.

Anno reg. 17.

1393

Sir Io. Had-	} M. {	Drew Barentine	} S.
ley Grocer		Rich. whittingtō	

A Truce prolonged betwene Fraunce  
and Englande for foure yeares.

Ioh. Ley.  
Addi. of  
Policro.  
Th. yva.

This yeare the .viij. of June died queene  
Anne wyfe to king Richard, and lieth bu-  
ried at Westminster, she died at Shene,  
the kyng tooke her death so heuely, that  
beside cursing & banning the place wher  
she died, he did also for anger throw downe  
& defaced the buildinges, vnto which the  
former kinges of England, being weary  
of the

of the citie, were wonte for pleasure to  
resorte. This yere Thomas the sonne  
of kyng Edward the third Duke of Glo- <sup>The college</sup>  
cester, Earle of Essex and of Buckingham of Wiccy.  
and Constable of Englande, founded the  
college of Plecy.

Anno reig. 18.

Sir Io. Froyshere } M. } willia Bramton } S. 1394  
Mercer } } Tho. Knolles }

**K**ing Richard made a voyage into Ire <sup>a voyage</sup>  
lande, whiche was more chargeable into Ires  
then honorable. And this yere was land.  
great tempest of wynde in Englande.

Anno reg. 19.

Sir wil. More } M. } Roger Elis } S. 1395  
Vintener } } will. Sheringham }

**T**he yere 1396. the kinges of Englade  
and of Fraunce, met beside Caleis and  
there concluding a peace, they take a cor-  
porall othe, to performe the same. And  
kyng Richard toke to wife Isabel the litle  
daughter of the Frenche king, being but  
seven or eight yeres olde.

Anno reg. 20.

Sir Ada Bame } M. } Thomas wilford } S. 1396  
Goldsmith } } william Parker }


**T**he tenth of Nouember, the king was  
married at Caleis with great solemn-  
tye, and



## Richarde the seconde.

tie, and shortly after, with his yong wife returned into Englande, but by tempest he lost his tentes and a great part of his other stufte. The xiii. daye of Nouember, the Quene came to London thorough Southwarke, and the same daye so much people went out to see her, that in returning vpon London bridge, nyne persons were crowded & troden to death, of which the Prior of Tipton in Essex was one, & a worshipfull matrone in Cornhill was another. The yere 1397. the Duke of Glocester king Richards vncle was murdered at Caleis, the Earle of Arundel and many other, was put to cruell death: for so much as they rebuked the king in certayne matters somewhat liberally.

Nyne persons crow-  
ded to death  
on London  
bydye.

 Duke of  
Glocester  
murdered.

Dukes and  
Ercles crea-  
ted.

249

This yere the kynge made fve Dukes, a Marques, and fve Earles, as firste the Earle of Darby, spz Henry Bolinbroke, sonne & heire of Iohn of Gaunte Duke of Lancaster, was created Duke of Herdforde, the seconde whiche was Earle of Rutlande, was created Duke of Aumarle, the Earle of Kent, Duke of Surrey, the Earle of Nottingham, Duke of Norfolk, & the Earle of Huntingdon, Duke of Ex-

of Exceter, the Erle of Somersset Marques  
of Dorset, the Lorde Spencer Earle of  
Glocester, the Lorde Neuil Earle of VVe-  
stminsterlande, the lorde Percy Earle of  
Northumberlande, VVilliam Scrope lord  
Treasurer, Earle of VViltshire, sye Iohn  
Mountague was made Earle of Saris-  
bury. Then the kyng added the armes of  
kyng Edward the confessor to his own, &  
bare them both together, partie per pale.

Anno reg. 21.

Sir Ric. whit- } M. { will. Askam } S. 1397  
tington Mercer } Ioh. wodcock }

**T** Thomas Arundell archebischop of Can-  
terbury, who by the kinges commaun-  
dement did absent him self from the par-  
liament, was therein condemned to be ba-  
nished, and that he should not remaine in  
the realme after the sayde condemnation  
aboue sixe wekes.

Archbishop  
of Canter-  
bury exys-  
ted.

About this tyme the kyng caused the  
great hall at Westminster with greate  
costes & chargis to be repaired, bothe the  
walles, wyndowes and roffe with a mer-  
uailous costly worke.

Westmins-  
ter hal re-  
paired.

This yeare 1398. and of king Richarde  
xxi. the king kept a solemne Christmas at  
Lichefelde, whiche being ended, he tooke

Th. vval.  
Ad. Poli.

his



Richard the seconde.

his journey to Shrowesbury, where the parliament lately prorogued, begon again, in the whiche parliament the lord Cobham was condemned to perpetual prison in the Ile of Gernesey because he had ben appointed by the lordes to be counseller and tutoure to the kinge in his eleuenth yeare, and the parliament that was holden the same yeare, was disannulled.

The Duke  
of Herford  
accused the  
Duke of  
Norfolke  
a combat  
is granted  
Th. vval.  
Addi. of  
Policro.  
Parliamēt  
rolles,

Also in this parliament ( as appeareth by the parliamēt rolles ) Henry Duke of Herford accused Thomas Mawbrey duke of Norfolke, of certaine wordes by hym spoken, as they rode betwene London & Braynsforde, tending to the great dishonour and reproche of the kinges persone, whiche the Duke of Norfolke utterly denied. Whereupon a combat was graunted them by the kyng to be fought at Couentre vpon saint Lambarts day, whiche is the xvii. daye of September, at whiche time and place, both the Dukes appeared well appointed and ready to haue fought, but the kyng taking vp the quarell, banished the Duke of Herforde for tenne yeares, and the Duke of Northfolke for euer.

The two  
Dukes ban-  
nyshed the  
lands.

Anno reg, 22.

Sir

Sir Drew Baren: } M. { Iohn wade } S. 1398  
 tin Goldsmith } { Iohn warner }

**T**he olde Laurell trees throughtout all  
 Englande withered: and after contra-  
 ry to the opinion of many men they re-  
 usced againe.

Upon the xii. day after Christmas, nere  
 vnto Bedforde, a very depe water which  
 ran betwixt the towne of Snellestone &  
 Harleswoode, stode sodainly still and de-  
 uided it selfe, so that by the space of thre  
 myles, the botome remained drye, which  
 wonder many men thought, did signifie  
 the diuision of the people, and the falling  
 away from the kyng, whiche happened  
 shortly after.

The yeare 1399. Roger Earle of march  
 was slaine by the Fryshemen in Irelād,  
 whose death the kyng determined to re-  
 uenge. About Candelmas died Iohn Duke of  
 Lancaster  
 died.  
 of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, at the castel  
 of Lecester, and was honozably buried in  
 saint Pauls church at London. The  
 kyng exacted very great sommes of mo- Great ex-  
 actions of  
 money.  
 ney of xvii. shires of the realme, and laide  
 to their charges that the had ben against  
 him with the Duke of Glocester & Charles  
 of Arundel and VVarwike, wherefoze he  
 sent



## Richarde the seconde.

sent honozable men to induce the lordes both spiritual and tēporal, to make a submissiō by wytyng sealed with their own handes to acknowledge them selues to be traytours to the kyng, though they neuer offended him in wooorde or dede. By this meanes both clergie and comonaltie of these shires, were constrained to paye vnportable somes of money to recouer his good wyl, after this the kyng sent his letters to all the shires of the Realme, & brought all his people spiritual and tēporall, to sweare straunge and vncustomed othes, and to ratiffie those othes vnder their handes and seales. Moreover he cōpelled to set their hands & seales to blākes, to thend that so oftē as it pleased him he might oppresse them seuerally or al at once. About whitsontide the kynges sayled into Ireland with his men of Chester, the dukes of Albumarle and of Exeter with many other.

Strannege  
& vncustomed  
othes  
exacted.

Blanke  
chartars.

R. Richard  
maketh a  
voyage into  
Ireland.

Henry Bul-  
lenbroke  
Duke of  
Hereford &  
of Lancaster  
returned in  
to England

In the meane season Henry sometime Duke of Herford but now by inheritāce Duke of Lancaster takynge his banysment and disinheritaunce greuously, hauing gotten as he thought oportunitie of time thzough the kings absens (whom he knewe the people and commons of the

Realme hated) determined to returne into  
to Englande to demaund the inheritance  
that of right & by lawe was due to him,  
(the same tyme met him Thomas Arūdel,  
late archbyshop of Canterburge, and his  
nephew the sonne & heyre of the Earle of  
Arundel with other, who with him took  
the sea, not al to the number of 15 sheres,  
so much confidence had the Duke in hys  
iust cause and the fauoure of the people,  
notwithstandyng he woulde not arryue  
sodaynly, but one while shewed himselfe  
to the men of the countrey in one place,  
a nother while in an other place, to see &  
proue whether any resistance was made  
or prepared against him, when Edward  
Duke of Yorke gouernour of the realme  
hard that the duke of Lancaster kepte the  
sea, still: he sent for the kinges counsaile  
at saint Albons inquiring of them what  
was to bee done concerning the matter,  
who concluded to gather a power to resist  
the sayde Duke, when he shoulde arrive,  
but this councel preyayled not, for when  
they came to those parties where y<sup>e</sup> duke  
shoulde arrive, all their power forsoke the  
saying they would not fight against him  
who had bene wrongfully exiled, the for-  
sayd



## Richard the seconde.

The Duke  
of Lancas-  
ter arriued  
in York-  
shyre.

sayd counsellours hearyng this, straight  
waye forsoke the duke of Yorke and the  
Lord Chauncellar, and fled to the castell  
of Bristowe, And the duke about the 4, of  
Iulye arriued in Yorkshyre neare to a  
place wher in times past the towne of Ra-  
uenerf stode and no man withstode him.  
And there came to him Henrye Percy  
Earle of Northumberlande and Henrye  
his sonne, & Rafe Neuell Earle of VVest-  
merlande and manye other Lordes wyth  
theyr powers so that shortly his armye  
was made 60 thousande fyghtinge men,  
who all with one consente determined to  
pursue the wycked counsellours of the  
kyng, and went to Bristowe and besyged  
the castell, wher they toke VVyl. Scrope  
treasourer, Iohn Bushe and Thomas  
Grene who straight way were beheaded  
and VWilliam Bagot and Iohn Russell  
fled. Kyng Richard beinge in Yrelande &  
hearynge of the Dukes arriuinge, hee  
straight wayes caused the Duke of Glo-  
cesters sonne and the duke of Lancasters  
sonne to be shut vp in the castel of Tryne  
in Ireland, and forthwith toke shippinge  
with his power and arriued at Mylford-  
hauen, but when he vnderstode what pre-  
paration

Kyng Ri-  
chard arri-  
ued at Myl-  
ford hauen.

paracion the duke had made, hee soughte  
places to hyde him selfe, the Duke wyth  
his army solowynge hym, at last the king  
hauinge placed himselfe in the castle of  
Conoway he desyzed to talke wyth Tho.  
Arundel late archbysshoppe of Cantorbu-  
rye, and with the earle of Northumber-  
lande to whom he sayd he would gyue o-  
uer the kyngdome, if he myghte haue an  
honourable lyuinge and assurance of his  
lyfe and 8. persons whiche were then w<sup>th</sup>  
hym, that is to say y<sup>e</sup> dukes of Exeter Al-  
bemarle and Surrey the Earls of Salisbu-  
ry and Glocester, the Bysshoppe of Car-  
lele, Thomas Mearke and Iohn Mawgde-  
len clarkes, which being graunted and es-  
tablished hee came to the castell of Flynt,  
where after he had had a byese commu-  
nication with the duke of Lancaster, they  
toke horse, and that nyghte came to the  
castel of Chester, & from thens to V Vest-  
minster, and so by water to the Towre  
wher he remayned tyll the next Parlia-  
ment, which was begon the morrowe af-  
ter Mychelmas day, at which time kinge  
Richard in the Towre befoze all the no-  
bles of the Realme willyngly and chere-  
fullye as appeared by his countenance

Richard  
taken and  
put in the  
tower of  
London.

yelded



## Richard the seconde.

yelded vp and resigned to the sayd Henry  
at his power & kingly title to the crowne  
of Englad & Fraunce, knowledging that  
he woorthylze was deposed for his deme-  
rytes and mys gouernynge of the Comon  
weale, when hee had reygned 22. yeaeres  
3. monethes and odd dayes.

## *Kinge Henry the fourthe.*

Anno reg. I.



Henry the fourthe, sonne of  
Iohn of Lancaster, was ordey-  
ned kyng of Englande more  
by force then by lawfull suc-  
cession or election: hee began

his reigne the xxix. of September in the  
yere of our lord 1399. & was crowned at  
Westmynster the xiii. day of October by  
the handes of Thomas Arundel archbys-  
shop of Cantorburye. This was a noble &  
valyaunte Prynce, and after the ciuil  
warres wer appeased, shewed himselfe  
very gentle and louinge to his Sublec-  
tes, hee made Henrye his sonne Prynce  
of VVales, Duke of Cornwall, earle of  
Chester, & ayre apparant to the Crowne.

The

Re. Ber.

Norham.

The Ile of man was geuen to the Earle of Northumberlande, to hold of the kynge by seruyce to beare the kynges swoorde at hys Coronacion, with the whiche he entered into Englande, it was ordeined by the Parliament that kynge Richarde should be kepte in perpetuall pryson, and at midnichte, he was ledde from the tower of London to a place vnknewen to the commons.

The same yeare the Scottes toke the Castell of VVerke and caste it downe to the grounde, and did muche harme in the land. Syr Thomas Mowbray late Duke of Norfolke, whiche was exiled by kynge Richarde, died at Venice in his retourne from Hierusalem.

Also this yeare died the Duchesse of Glocester a noble woman, and her sonne, who a litle afoze was taken with the Pestilence as he returned out of Irelande.

Anno reg. 1.

Sir Tho. Kno-  
les Grocer

} M. { V Vil. waldern } S. 139  
} V William Hyde }

This yeare 1400. Iohn Holland Duke of Excester, and Earle of Huntingdon  
Thomas Hollande Duke of Surrey and  
Earle of Kent, Edward Duke of Aw-

The que-  
nes fo-  
corde.

At

marle

2446



## Henry the fourth.

Regist. of newv ab-  
bey nigh  
thetovre  
of Londo

marle and Earle of Rutland, sonne to the Duke of Yorke, Iohn Mountague Earle of Sarisbury, Hughe Spencer Earle of Glocester, s<sup>y</sup> Raulfe Luley, s<sup>y</sup> Thomas Blunt, s<sup>y</sup> Benedict Celie knyghtes, with other that fauoured Richard of Burdeaux conspired against kyng Henry, and appointed priuely to murder him at a feast, whiche should be holden at VVindsore: but their treason was disclosed, and they all put to death, with as many knyghtes and esquiers as were of that cōseveracie.

Th. vval.  
Death of  
h. Richard  
Regist. of  
Maiors

King Richard being in Pomfret castel, harde tell of the death of his brother s<sup>y</sup> Iohn Holand & other his frēdes, thzough sorowe whereof he abstained him self from meate and dzyne so muche, that nature fayled hym, and when he would haue eaten, his stomake was so stopped that he might not haue disgestion, whereof he died on saint Valentines daye, and thē his body was brought to the tower of Londo and so thzough the citie to Paules church bare faced, and there stode thzē dayes for al beholders, & had his seruice, wherat the kyng was present bothe first and seconde daye, from thence he was caried to Langley, and there buried in the churche of the  
prea-

preaching friers, the byshop of Chester,  
and the abbots of S. Albons and of V Valt  
ham, did the obsequie, none of the nobles  
noz any company of the common people  
being present, neither did any bidde them  
to dynner that hadde brought hym to the  
ground. He was since remoued by Henry  
the fifth, & lieth at Westminster. Upon  
the death of this kynge Richarde, Iohn  
Gower wrote these verses folowing.

O speculū mundi, quod debet in auro refundi:  
Ex quo prouisum sapiens acuit sibi visum.  
Cum male uiuētes, Deus odit in orbe regentes  
Est qui peccator, non esse potest dominator.  
Ricardo teste, finis probat hoc manifeste,  
Sic diffinita fuit regia fors stabilita,  
Regis ut est vita, Chronica stabat ita.

Iohn  
Govver,  
Vox cla-  
mantis.

¶ Whiche may be englished thus,  
A mirrour for the worlde mete,  
Whiche shouldste in golde be bette,  
By whiche all wyse men, by foresight,  
Their prudent wittes may whette,  
Lo, God doth hate suche rulers as,  
Here viciously do lyue:  
And none ought rule, that by their lyfe  
Doe ill example gyue.  
As this King Richard witnesseth well,  
His ende this playne doth shewe,  
For God allotted him suche ende,  
And sent him so great woo,  
As suche a lyfe deserude: as by,  
The chronicles thou mayst knowe.

¶ ¶

This



## Henry the fourth.

Geffrey  
Chawcer  
John  
Gower.

This yeaere Geffrey Chawcer the moſte excellent Poete of Englande, deceased the xxv. of October, who lieth buried in þe Monasterie of Saint Peter at Westminster. Not longe after deceased the like Poete in Englande named Iohn Gower, who lieth buried in saint Mary Oueries Church in Southwerke, he buylded a great part of the same church, and compiled thre famous bookes, the firste in latine, Vox clamantis, the second in Frech Speculum meditantis, the thirde in Englishe, Confessione amantis, the figures whereof lie vnder the head of his picture grained in stone on his sepulture.

Re. of  
Maiors.  
The kyng  
with an ar  
my went  
into Scot-  
lande.

A chalenge  
of battayle  
at Yorke.

The king with a great armie went in-  
to Scotland, but the Scottes would abſo-  
no battaile, wherefore the kyng spoiled  
the countrey & returned againe to Yorke,  
where there met him two knightes, one  
a frenche man the other an Italian, who  
chalenged to fight within listes against  
sy2 Iohn Cornewale and Ianice of Artoys  
whiche two straungers in battaile were  
ouercome, where sy2 Iohn Cornewale ob-  
teyned the kinges fauour and married the  
kynges syſter, that had bene wyfe to sy2  
Iohn

John Holand Earle of Huntingdon.

The Welchemen takyng occasion by the kinges absence when he was in Scot lande, began to rebell, by the setting on of Owen Glendouerdew, who was firste a Lawyer, after seruing the kyng before he came to the crowne, in state of an esquire, sought now to do all the mischief he could against him and his. The firste cause was about a pece of lande, whiche was in controuersie betwixt him and the Lord Reynold Grey Ruthyn, for when he sawe his case was not fauoured as he looked that it should haue bene, first he beganne to vnlaue his malice against the same lord Grey, spolling his landes and goodes. wherof the kyng being certified, with an armie went into Wales, but the Welchemen fled into the mountaines, so the king burnt the countrey & slewe some who met hym with their swerdes drawn and returned with a praye of cattel & beastes

The welch men rebel.

Owen Glendouerdew

Anno reg. 2.

Sir Io. Francis Goldsmith

M.

John VVakell

V Villia Ebot

S. 1400

About the same tyme, the Emperour of Constantinople came into Englande, and required ayde against the

Th. vval. The Emperour of Constantinople came into englan

At it

Turkes,



## Henry the fourth.

Turkes, and the kyng with sumptuous preparation met hym at blackheath vpon saint Thomas daye the Apostle, & brought him to London, but they bothe kept their Christmas at Elcham, and so returned to London agayne, where the kyng helde a parliament, and made a statute against the Howlardes (then so called, which was first practised vpon sir VVilliam Santry priest who was disgraced & burnt in Smithfild.

Tho.vval. Anno. 1401. the king of Letto slewe in battaile Bassack the sonne of the noble Balthazardan, whom men called merue-  
lous, and destroyed Hierusalem and al the countrey rounde about: and because he had by Gods grace so overcome contrary to his opinion, he became Chyristened and 60000. men of his secte. The Emperour hearing this, was very glad and departed out of Englande, being honoured by the kyng with precious giftes.

The Empe  
rour retur-  
ned.  
Rege. of  
Maiors.

Quene Fra  
nce returned  
into  
France.

The same time conenants being agreed vpon betwixt the Englyshemen and the Frenche, and al thinges prepared for the iourney, Isabel late wife to kyng Richard not yet 11. yeares of age, returned into her owne countrey to her father.

The same tyme Owen Glendouer dew  
and

and his welche men did muche harme to  
the Engliſhemen.

About this tyme the kyng escaped a  
great daunger, for when he ſhould go to  
bedde, there was found in the bed clothes  
by the craſte of ſome traytour, an Iron  
made like a Calthrope, hauing three ſharp  
prickes ſlender and rounde ſtanding vpright,  
that when the kyng ſhoulde haue layde hym  
downe, he might haue thruſt him ſelfe vpon them.

The kyng  
eſcapeth a  
great daun-  
ger of trea-  
ſon.

About this tyme was vſed exceadinge  
great pride in garmentes, eſpecially of  
gownes with depe and brode ſleues com-  
monly called poke ſleues, yea, the ſer-  
uauntes did weare them as well as their  
maiſters, whiche might well haue bene  
called receptacles of the deuill, for what  
they would ſteale they hid in theſe ſleues  
whereof ſome hong downe to the ſeete, &  
at the leaſt to the knees, full of cuttes &  
tagges, whereof Thomas Hoccleue wrot  
amongeſt other theſe verſes.

Sleues of  
garmentes  
as mon-  
ſtrous then  
as breeches  
of hoſe be  
nowe.  
Ad. pole.

Nowe hath this lande litle nede of bromes Th. Hoc-

To ſwepe away the filth out of the ſtreete cleue.  
Sen ſide ſleues of peniles gromes,

V Vill it vp like, be it dry or wete,

Xi iiii

O En-



## Henry the fourth.

O Englande stande vpright on thy fete,  
So foule a waste in so simple a degree  
Banishe, or it shall sore repent thee.

Anno reg. 3

1401 Sir Io Chad- } M. { willia Venour } S.  
worth Mercer } { Io. Fremingha }

The cons  
duyte in  
Cornyll  
buylded.

This yere the Cundite standing vpon  
Cornehill in London, was begonne  
to be made (where as before time it was  
a pryson for priestes called the Tonne.

The. vval.

The yere 1402. in the moneth of  
Marche, appeared a blasing starre, first be  
twene the East and the North, sendinge  
forth flames round about, & last towarde  
the North, forshowing peradventure the  
effusion of bloud about the partes of wa  
les and Northumberlande. Owyn Glen  
douer dewe with his Welchemen, wasted  
the landes of the Lord Reinolde Grey, &  
toke hym prysoner.

Conspiras  
cie againg  
the kyng.

Certaine men conspiring the kynges  
death, said king Richarde was aloue, and  
that he shoulde shortly shewe hym selfe  
openly, and rewarde them that were  
faithfull vnto him.

But after a certayne prieste was taken  
at VVare (some say VVarwike) who had  
written

wryten the names of many, which were  
chautoꝝ of these troubles, both the hope  
and feare of this conspiracie vanished a-  
way, this pꝛiest was drawen hanged and

Execution

quartered. Also V Valter V Valdock,  
pꝛioꝝ of Launde, who had bene a Chanon  
of Dunstable, because he confessed that he  
knewe euill counsell and did conceale it:  
was likewise hanged and headed. Also

certayne grey fryers were taken, of the  
which one whose name was Richard Fri-

a stoute  
fryer.

scy, doctoꝝ of deuinitie, was asked what  
he would doe if kyng Richard were pꝛe-

sent, who answered stoutly that he wold  
fight in his quarell against any man, eue

Execution

tyll the death, wherefoꝛe he was condem-

ned and drawen and hanged in his reli-

gious wede, to the greater confusion of  
his order. The Deuill appeared at Dan-

bery in Essex vpon Corpus Christi daye,  
in likenes of a grey fryer, who entering

The Deuill  
appeared in  
likenes of  
a gray frice

the churche raged very insolently, wher-

by the parishioners were maruelously  
feared, the same howe with a tempest of

whirlwynde and thonder, the top of the  
steple was broken downe, and halfe the  
chauncel schaken and scattered abode.

Shortly after, Syr Roger Claring-  
don knight



## Henry the fourth.

Execution  
of fryers  
with other.

don knight, the bastarde sonne (as it was sayde) of Edward the blacke prince, and with him his esquier and a yeman were headed, and eight of the grey friers were with shame brought to open iudgement, where they were condemned and after hanged and headed at London, and two at Lecester, all whiche had published king Richard to be alive.

Th vval.  
Owen glendouer  
donard we  
inuaaded the  
borders.

Owyn Glendouer with a company of Welchemen, prouoked almoste all the chivalry of the shires that bordered nere vnto him, there came forth therfore into the fielde with sy<sup>r</sup> Edmonde Mortimer, knightes squiers & to encóter with Owen stronger than he was of that country, but when it came to marshall affayres, their own archers turned their handes against them whome they should haue defended, and there was slayne oboue. xi. hundred of our men, and sy<sup>r</sup> Edmond Mortymer was taken, and the Welche womē when the battayle was done vled the dead carcases to shamefully to be spoken, & would not suffer thē to be buried without great ranfome.

In the moneth of August, the kynge went with a great power into Wales. to pursue

pursue Owen Glendouerdewe, where he profited nothing, for the Welchemen coueied them selues into unknowen places, and as it was thought, the Welchemen almoste destroyed the kyng and his armie by arte Magike with rayne, snowe, and hayle, wherefore the kyng returned.

The kyng  
with a great  
armie went  
towards  
Wales.

The same tyme died Edmond Langley Duke of Yorke, sonne of kyng Edward the thirde, who was buried at Langley.

The Scottes came into this Realme with warlike force, and were ouerthrowen by the Earle of Northumberland, and Henry his sonne, and the Earle Douglas was taken, and many other, there were drowned in the riuer of Tweede about 500 whiche knewe not the shalowe places.

The scots  
ouerthros  
wen.

In a parliament at London, was graunted to the king a tenth and a half, by the borough townes graunted a tenth & the clergie commonaltie a fiftene.

Anno reg. 4.

Sir Io. wal- } M. { Richard Marlow } S. 1402  
cot Draper } { Rob. Chicheley }

The messengers that had ben sent into Britaine for Ihone Duches of Britaine, returned with her into Englad, the king met with her at Winchester the seventh of Fe

E. Henry  
maried  
201



## Henry the fourth.

of February, where they were married, & the xxvi. day of the same moneth, she was crowned at Westminster.

A battayle  
at Shrewes-  
bury.

The yeaere 1403. was a great battayle at Shrowesbury on saint Mary Magdalenes daye, begonne by sir Henry Percy the yonger, vnto whom ioynd Thomas Percie Erle of woꝛcester, vncle to the said Henry and other against the king, where sir Thomas Percie was taken & headed, and sye Henric Percie slayne, with many noble men.

Plimouth  
spoyled by  
Dytons.

The french  
men robbe  
the Ile of  
Wight.

The towne of Plimouth was burnt by the Britons, the Loꝛde of Cassels beinge their capitaine. The French men would haue robbed the Ile of Wight, but by coꝛming of great ayde to y<sup>e</sup> people, they were constrained to flie to their shippes and to leue their pꝛop with shame, and losse of their men.

Anno reg. 5.

1403 Sir wil. Askhā } M. { Tho. Fawconer } S.  
Fishmonger } { Thomas Poole }

Tho. vval. The yere 1404. the French men came to the Ile of Wight to aske tribute in the name of kyng Richard and Isabell his wyfe, but those of the Ile ryꝛing against them they were glad to departe.

The same yeaere the Loꝛde of Cassels in  
Bri-

Britaine, arrived at Dertmouthe with a great nauy, and of the rustical or country people, whome he ever despised he was slayne. & xviii. shippes were taken by the Earle of Somerset, captaine of Calles, fraught with wines, and a great number of prysoners.

Dartmouth ins  
uaded by  
frenchmen

VVilliam Serle, seruant to kyng Richard the seconde, who had strangled the Duke of Gloucester at Calles, was drawen through the chiefest cities in Englande, and put to death at London.

VVilliam Vickam byshoppe of Winchester died this yeare.

The first of October began a parliament at Couentrie, but vnder a new tenor, that they should not chuse knightes nor burgesses that had any knowledge or taste in the lawes of the realme, by reason where of it was called the laye mans parliament, the Clergie graunted a tenth and a half, The fyre reigned soe there.

Th. vval.  
The laye  
mans par  
liament.

Anno reg. 6.

Sir Iohn { M { VVilliam Louth  
Hind Draper { Stephen Spilman } S. 1404

The xiiii. of February early in the morning, the sonnes of the Earle of March were taken out of the Castell of Wyndesore.



## Henry the fourthe.

soze and ledde away, but shortly after re-  
ceiued agayne.

The yeare 1405. in a fight betwixt the  
Englischmen and Welchmen, the sonne  
of Owen Glendouerdewe was taken, and  
xv. hundzed with him, were taken & slaine.

Archebis-  
hop of  
Dorke and  
other against  
h. Henry.

Richard Scrope archebishop of Dorke,  
and Thomas Mowbray Earle marshall,  
imagined diuers articles against y<sup>e</sup> king,  
because he had put downe king Richard,  
offering them selues for them to lyue &  
die, and caused great people to resorte to  
them. But by Iohn Duke of Bedforde the  
kynges sonne, and the Earle of VVest-  
merlande, they were taken and presented  
to the kyng at Dorke, where they were  
both beheaded. And then the kyng with  
an hoste of. xxxvii. thousand, went to pur-  
sue the Earle of Northumberland, and  
the Lord Bardolfe, but they hauing know-  
ledge thereof, fled to Barwyke with thre  
hundzed horse, and fro thence into Scot-  
lande. And then the kyng with his hoste  
went toward Wales to daunt his rebels  
there, where he lost both men and goodes.  
The Frenche men with 140. ships came  
to Owyn Glendouerdew into wales.

Anno. 7.

Sir

Sir Iohn wodcock Mercer } M. { Henry Barton } S. 1409  
 } { V Vil. Cronmer }

**T**he yeare 1406. began the parliament that lasted almost a yeare, in the same was graunted to the kyng a newe tare of priestes and friers that lyued of almes, eueriche of them paying halfe a marke, whiche caused great grutchyng amongst them. James the sonne of Robert king of Scottes, being but nyne yerres old sayling towarde Fraunce to learne French, was by tempest dryuen vppon the costes of England, where being taken, he was presented to the kyng, and so remayned prysoner tyll the seconde yeare of Henry the first, whiche was about xliii. yeares.

Th. vval.  
Great tares

The kyng  
of Scottes  
ionne take  
on the sea.

Anno. 8.

Sir. Ri. whitington Mer. } M. { Nicho. woton } S. 1406  
 } { Geffrey Broke }

**T**his Richarde VWhitington, buylded VWhitington college in London, and a great part of the hospitall of saint Bartholomewe in Smithfield, he buylded the library of the Gray friers, and the East ende of the Gylde hall of London with many other notable woikes for the commoditye of the cite as small Conduites, commonly called boies, and suche lyke woikes

Re. of the  
gley fri-  
ers.  
Whytington  
colledge  
buylded.



## Henry the fourth.

workes of charitie. And after his decease of his goods was buylded (by his executors) the Weste gate of London called Newegate.

Rochester  
bydge  
buylded.

The yere 1407. died sye Robert Knols knyght, who buylded the bydge of Rochester, ouer the ryuer of Medway with a chappel at the ende thereof, he reedified the body of the church of the whyte friers in London and was there buried: That church was first founded by the auncetors of the lorde Grey Cotner.

Anno reg 9.

1407 Sir wil. Ston- } M. { Hen. Pomfret } S.  
den Grocer } { Henry Halton }

Great frost This yere was a greate froste whiche began in December, and lasted fiftene weekes, whiche destroyed all the small bydes.

The yere 1408. Edmonde Holand Earle of Kent, was made admiral of the Sea. who landing in Britain, besieged the castell of Briake and wanne it: but with an arrowe he was there wounded to death.

Th. yva. Henry Earle of Northumberland & the lorde Bardolphe came into England with a great company pretending by proclamations to deliuer the people from the great oppression that the English

Rebellion.

Englishmen were burdened with, wher  
 upon muche people resorted to hym, but  
 by the valiauntnes of Syr Thomas Roke-  
 by Shirisfe of Wokeshire he was encoun-  
 tred at Bramham more, and there slayne  
 valsauntly fighting, the lord Bardulf was  
 wounded to death, the byshop of Bangor  
 was taken and reserued to the kynges  
 iudgement. The Carles head was sent to  
 London and set on the brydge. This bat-  
 talle was fought the xix of February, the  
 abbot of Hayles with many other, were  
 hanged.

Anno. 10.

Sir Drew Baren.	} M.	{ Tho. Duke VVil. Norton	} S.	1408
tin Goldsmith				

The yere 1409. was a greate playe  
 of Corpus Christi at Skinners well, Re. of  
Maiors.  
 whiche lasted eight dayes, and forthwith  
 began a royall iustis in Smithfielde be-  
 twene the Henowayes and our English  
 Lordes.

Anno reg. 11.

Sir Ric. Mar-	} M.	{ Iohn Lawe wil. Chichley	} S.	1409
lowe Iremoger				

The yere 1410. in the lent season, Iohn Execution.  
 Badbe (or Badley) an artificer, was  
 burnt in Smithfielde, for holding opiniõ  
 against the sacrament.

Upon the euen of saynt Iohn Baptiste,

kk

Iohn



## Henry the fourth.

Register  
of Maiors

The kings  
mēbeten in  
Eſchepe.

John the kings ſonne being in Eſchepe at ſupper, after midnight betwixt two or thre of the clocke, a great debate happened betwene his men & men of the court, laſting an houre, til the Maior & Sheriffes with other citezins ſeaſed the ſame, for the whiche the ſaide Maior, Sheriffes and xii. Aldermē, were ſent for after by wyte to apere befoze the kyng there for to anſwere, at whiche tyme the kyng with his chilozen, and others other Lordes, were highly amoued againe the citie, and wiliam Gaſcoyne chief Juſtice, by the kings commaundement enquired of the Maior and Aldermen for the citezins, whether they would put them in the kings grace, who aunſwered, they hadde not offended the kyng nor his chyldzen, nor hadde done but lawfully in ſtanching the debate, and the kyng and his ſonnes, ſeing it would be none other wyſe, forgaue altogether, and the Maior with the Aldermen and Sheriffes departed.

Batelfielde  
founded.

Ex Carra.

Kyng Henry founded a college at Batelfielde, in the countie of Shrowesbury, in the place where he overcame ſyz Henry Percy and other.

Anno reg. 12.

Sir

Sir Thomas } M. { John Penne } S. 1410  
 Knols Grocer } { Thomas Pike }

This yere about Easter, the Guildhall  
 in London, was begonne to be made  
 newe, by the forsayde Mayor and Alder-  
 men. And Also the Stockes market  
 was begon by the maisters of the brydge  
 of London.

The gayde  
 haule of Lō  
 don ne we  
 buyded, &  
 the Stokes  
 market.

This yere a squier of Wales named  
 Rice ap Dee, which had long tyme rebel-  
 led against the kyng, was brought to Lō-  
 don, & there drawen, hanged & quartered.

Execution

Anno reg. 13.

Sir Ro Chiche } M. { John Rainewell } S. 1411  
 ley Grocer } { Villia Cotton }

This yere the xii. day of October, the  
 Thames flowed thise in one day.

And this yere the king caused a newe  
 coyne of nobles to be made, whiche were  
 of lesse value then the old by foure pence  
 in a noble.

Coyne al-  
 tered.

About this tyme kyng Henry founded  
 the Monastery of Frodringhey in North-  
 hampton shire, and confirmed the same.

Frodring-  
 hey.

Anno reg. 14.

Sir wil. wals } M. { Rafe Leuenhinde } S. 1412  
 dre Mercer } { Vil Seuenoke }

kk is

After



## Henry the fourth.

Therle of  
Ormond  
to the tra-  
flator of  
Titus Li-  
uius.

A gowne  
of oylet  
holes.

**A**fter the great & fortunate chaunces  
happened to king Henry, being de-  
liuered of al ciuile diuision and discentio,  
he was taken with an appoplexie, of the  
whiche he langwyshed tyll his appointed  
houre. during which sickenesse, some euil  
disposed people laboured to make dissen-  
sion betwene the kyng and the prince his  
sonne, by reason whereof, and by thactes  
of youth whiche he exercised moze than  
meanly, and for the great recourse of peo-  
ple vnto him, of whome his court was at  
al times moze haboundant, than the king  
his fathers. The kyng suspected that he  
would presume to vsurpe the crowne, he  
being alieue, which suspicious ialousie was  
occasion that he in part withdrew his af-  
fection and singular loue fro the prince.  
But when this noble prince was aduer-  
tised of his fathers ielousie, he disgwyshed  
him selfe in a gown of blew satten, made  
full of smale oylet holes, and at euery oylet  
let the needle wherewith it was made hā-  
ging still by a threede of sylke. And about  
his arme he ware a dogges collar set full  
of S.S. of gold, and the tirets of the same  
also of fine golde. And thus apareled with  
a great company of Lordes and other no-  
ble men

ble men of his court, he came to the kyng his father, who at that tyme laye at Westminster, where at his comming ( by his owne commaundement ) not one of his company durst auance him self further then the fyze in the haule, not withstanding that they were greatly and oft desired to the contrary by the Lordes & great estates of the kynges court: but he hym selfe onely accompanied of the kynges house, passed forth to the kyng his father, to whome after dewe salutation) he desired to shewe thentent of his mynde in secret maner. Than the kyng caused hym selfe to be bozne in his chayze into his secret chamber, where in the pzeience of thre or foure persons, in whom the king had moste confidence, he comaunded the pzinke to shew thefete of his mynd: Thā the pzinke kneeling downe befoze his father sayde: moste redoubted Lord and father, I am this tyme come to your pzeience as your legemā and as your sonne naturall, in al thinges to obey your grace as my soueraigne Lord and father. And wher as I vnderstād, ye haue me suspect of my behauour agaynst your grace, and that ye feare I would vsurpe your

crown

Submittis  
of p prince  
to his fa-  
ther.



## Henry the fourth.

crowne against y<sup>e</sup> pleasure of your hygh-  
nes, of my conuersatyon, youre grace  
knowyth that if ye were in feare of anye  
man within youre Realme of what e-  
state so euer he were my dewtye were to  
then dangerynge of my lyfe to punyshe  
that person, therby to rase that sore from  
your hart. And than how mouche rather  
ought I to suffer death to brynge your  
grace, from that feare that ye haue of me  
that am your naturall sonne and youre  
legeman. And to that entent, I haue thys  
daye by confessions and receyuyng the  
sacrament, prepared my selfe, And ther-  
fore mooste redoubted Lorde and father I  
beseeche you in the honour of God, for the  
easynge of your heart here to fore your  
knees to sle me with this dagger. And at  
that word with all reuerence he deliue-  
red to the kynge his dagger, sayinge my  
Lord and father my life is not so desirous  
to me that I woulde lyue one daye that  
should be to your displeasur, nor I coult  
not so muche my lyfe as I doe our plea-  
sure and welfare. And in your thus doing  
here in the presens of these lords, and to  
fore God at the day of iudgement I cler-  
ly forgyue you my death. At thys words  
of the

of the Prince, the kyng taken with com-  
 ponction of heart cast from him the dag-  
 ger & embracing the Prince kyssed him, &  
 with effusion of teares sayde vnto hym,  
 my ryght deare and hertely beloued sone  
 it is of trothe that I had you partly sus-  
 pect and as I nowe perceyue vnderstode  
 on your partye, but seynge this your hu-  
 militie and faithfulness I shal nether slep  
 you, nor fro hence forth any more haue  
 you in my trust for no report that shalbe  
 made vnto me and there of I assure you  
 vpon myne honoz. And thus by his great  
 wysdome was the wrongfull ymagina-  
 tion of his fathers heart vtterly auoided,  
 and hym selfe restored to the kyngs for-  
 mer grace and fauore. After many most  
 notable counsellis gyuen by the kyng to  
 the Prince his sonne (whiche I must ne-  
 des for breuete leaue out at this time) w<sup>th</sup>  
 dew thanks and supplications gyuen to  
 God, he gaue the Prince his benediction  
 and so yelded to God his spirit the .xx. day  
 of marche in the yere of our Lord. 1412.  
 when he had reygned. 13. yeres, 6. mone-  
 this and odde dayes and was buryed at  
 Cantorbury.

The prince  
 restored to  
 his fathers  
 grace and  
 fauour.



# *Kinge Henry the fifth.*

Anno reg. i.

1412

Titus Li-  
nius.

Discriptiō  
of Henry  
the fifth.



Henry the fifth, began his re-  
igne the. xx. daye of Marche,  
in the yere of our Lord. 1412.

This Prince exceeded the  
meane stature of menne, he

was beauteous of visage, his necke long,  
his body slender and leane, and his bones  
small: Neuerthelesse hee was of mar-  
uetlous greate strengthe, and passynge  
swifte in renning, in so muche that he  
with twoo other of his Lordes, without  
houndes or greyhoundes, and without  
bowe or other engine, woulde take a  
wyld Bucke or a Doo, at large in a  
parke, he delited in longe and musical in-  
strumentes.

Th. vval. The yere 1413. and of this Prince the  
Coronatiō. xxvi. yere, the ninth daye of Aprill, on  
passion Sondaye, he was crowned at  
Westminster by Thomas Arondel arche-  
bishop of Caunterbury. Amongest the first  
actes of his coronatiō, he called vnto him  
all those yonge Lordes & gentlemen that  
were the folowers of his yonge actes, to  
euery one of whome he gaue ryche and  
bounte-

bounteous giftes, whereby they were all greatly inhaunſed in ſubſtance. And then commaunded them that as many as wold chaunge their maner as he intended to doe, ſhould abyde with him and continue in his court, and to all them that woulde perſeuer in their former light conuerſation, he gaue expreſſe commaundement vpon payne of their heades, neuer after that daye to come in his preſence.

Eight dayes befoze Michaelmas, 152 Regist. of  
John olde castell, at that tyme Lorde of Maiors.  
Cobham, for diuers pointes touching the  
Sacrament, befoze the archbysshop of Cā-  
terbury, the byshop of London, VVins-  
chester, and other, was conuicte and com-  
mitted to the tower of London, out of the  
whiche he brake about the feast of Symō  
and Jude, and went away. 264

Anno regni. i

Sir wil. Cro- } M. { John Stutton } S. 1413  
mer Draper } { John Michell }

**K**ing Richardes bones were taken up  
and brought from Langley to West-  
minster, the eight daye of December.

Certaine adherentes of sye Iohn olde  
castell, assembled them in Thickets fielde  
nere vnto the cite of London. But the  
kyng

Tho. vval.  
Rege. of  
Maiors.  
Tit. Li.



## Henry the fiftie.

kyng being warned, toke the fiede afoze them, and tooke of them so many that all the pylone about London were filled, whereof many were after executed, as ye may reade in Fabian, Hall, and many o- ther later wynters moze at large.

Thomas Arondel archebysshop of Can- terbury, died the nyntb day of Februarie, and Henry Chicheley succeded hym.

Regist. of  
Mayors.  
Old re-  
cordes of  
London.

The yeaere 1414. on saint Mary Mag- dalene daye, in Lablane, Iohn Nianfer e- squier, with nyne other of his men slewe Iohn Tibbey Clarke, at that time Chaū- celour with the Duene, for the whiche dede, the forsayde squier and foure of his men, fledde to saint Annes church within Alders gate, and in a cozner of the church they were marcd bp with bozde, and mē of diuers wardes watched them night & daye, till the xxi. day of August, at which daye they forswore the kinges lande and passed thzough the cite of London to- ward Calleis in their shertes & breeches, and eche of thē had a crose in their hāde.

When for-  
swore the  
lande for  
murder.

Anno reg. 2.

1414	Sir Tho. Far- coner Mercer	} M. {	Iohn Michell Thomas Allyn	} S.
------	-------------------------------	--------	------------------------------	------

Th. vval

This yeaere 1415. in a parliament was  
denied

denised many meanes to gather money of all the comons of England to sustaine the kynges warres, the some whereof gathered of the spiritualtie as of the temporaltie amounted to the some of 300000. markes English. The king rode thzough the cite of London towarde Southampton the xviij. daye of June, wher he abode for his retinewe and stufte lōging to his warres, wherein the mustar or view of his hoste was discovered, a great and perillous conspiracie of thzē men againste the kyng, of whome thone was the Erle of Cābridge, brother to y Duke of Yorke, and nighe of the kynges bloud, the second was sir Henry Grey, one of the kynges great Counselours, the thirde was the Lorde Scrope, Treasurer of Englande, whome the kyng vled to haue to his bedfellowe. These thzē with diuers other, were executed at Southampton. The xi. day of August the kyng toke shipping & entered the sea with 1000. sayles, and the thirde night after arriued at Kedecaux in Normandy.

The xvi. day of August, the kyng laide siege to Harflewe, whiche was yelded to hym the. xxi. of September, and on the xxv

Regeſt. of  
Maiors.  
Tit. Li.

Conſpiras  
cy diſcoue  
red.

Tit. Li.

Enguer  
runt.

Harflewe  
wonne.



## Henry the fifth.

Ti. Liui.  
The bat-  
taye of A-  
gincourt.

Rigest. of  
Maiors.

xxv. daye of October he saught the battaill  
of Agincourt, where hee had a maruey-  
lous victorie, as ye maye reade in larger  
Chronicles.

The xxx. day of October, being the mo-  
row after saint Simon and Iude, the same  
daye the newe Maior should ryde & take  
his charge at Westminster, early in the  
morning or men were out of their beds,  
came tidinges to London of the victorie  
in the battaile afoze sayde, for ioye wher-  
of Te Deum was song in al the churches  
and at nyne of the clocke, all the orders of  
Religious men of the cite, went a pro-  
cession fro saint Bowles vnto Westmin-  
ster, with the newe Maior his Aldermen  
and the craftes, & the queene with all her  
Lordes, who all offered at saynt Edwards  
shyrne, & then the Maior toke his charge,  
and euery man came ryding home with  
great ioye. Anno reg. 3.

1415

Sir Nicho. wot-  
ton Draper

} M. { wil. Cābridge } S.  
          { Allen Euerard }

The kynge  
returneth.

The kynge arriued at Douer, and the 23.  
daye of Nouember, the Maior and Al-  
dermen with the craftes of London, rode  
euery man in redde with hodes redde and  
whyte, & met with the kynge on the blacke  
bethe,

hethe, comyng from Eltham, against his comyng was ordeined muche rialtie in Londo, thzoughe which he passed with his prysoners vnto Westminster. And the moztowe after, the Maioz and all the Aldermen with. 200. of the comoners went to Westminster, and presented the kyng with a thousand pound in two basons of golde, worth. 500. pounde.

The yere 1416 the first of Maye, the Emperour landed at Douer, and the vii. of May, the Maioz with the Aldermē and all the craftes of London, rodde all in red with hoddies of red and white, and met the Emperour at the blacke hethe, and the kyng with all his lordes mette with hym at saynt Thomas Wateringes, and so came thzough the cite, and so to Westminster. The Emperour shipped out of Englande the xvi. of August, and coulde not make peace betwene the two realmes of Englande and Fraunce.

This yere the Galey halfe pence were put downe by parliament.

Galey halfe  
pence put  
downe.

Anno. 4.

Sir Henry Bar-	} M. }	Rob. widingtō	} S.	1416
ton Skinner		Iohn Couētre		

This yere in a parliament, the Carle  
of



Henry the fifth.

of Dorcet was made Duke of Exceter.

Regeſt. of  
Maiors.

A fraye in  
ſ. Dunſtones  
churche.

The yeaere 14<sup>17</sup>. on Eaſter daye in the after noone, at the Sermon tyme was a greate fraye in ſaynt Dunſtones churche in the Eaſte parte of London, the beginners wherof was the lord Straunge and ſy<sup>r</sup> Iohn Truſſel knight, thzough the quarell of their two wyues, in the which fraye many people were ſoze wounded, and one Thomas Petwardyne fiſhmöger, dwelling at Spzots keye, was ſlayne out of hande, wherefoze the churche was ſuſpended, and both the frayers bzought to the counter in the Pultrie, and the Lorde Straunge ſoz beginning the fraye, was y next Sunday accuſed at Paules Croſſe, and in euery churche of London, with booke bell and candell, and after did penance openly thzough London.

Tit. Li.

The xxx. daye of July, the kyng with all his hoſte, ſeyled into Fraunce, & landed in Normandy on Lammas daye nere to the caſtell Tonke, the whiche caſtel he toke, and ſhortly he gat Cane Beyonx & many other towneſ and caſtels.

Anno reg 5.

1417 Sir Rich. Mar. } M { Henry Reade } S.  
lwe Iremonger } { Iohn Gedney }  
This

in Englande, because they thought ill of his conquest ouer Fraunce, their landes were geuen by hym and Henry the sixt, partly to Monasteries, and partly to Col-  
legis of learned men. About Whit-  
sonside the kyng sayled ouer to Calles, &  
so forth into Fraunce with 30000. men.

Anno reg. 9.

Sir Ro. Chi- } M. { Richard Gosselyn } S. 1421  
chely Grocer } { Villia weston. }

The first daye of December, was Henry  
the kyngs sonne bozne at wyndfore. Tit. Li.

The yeare 1422. in the moneth of May,  
the citie of Mewes in Britaine, whiche lōg  
tyme had bene besieged, was yeldeo to  
the king. Also the same moneth y quēne  
shipped at Hampton, and sayled ouer in-  
to Fraunce to kinge Henry, where was  
a ioyfull meting, but after folowed so-  
rowe: for shortly after the kyng beyng at  
Boys in Vincent, he wered sicke and died,  
the last day of August, in the yeare of our  
Lorde 1422. when he had reigned nyne  
yeares five monethes and ten dayes. He  
did edifie his royal maner that than was  
called Shyne and nowe Richemount. He  
also founded two monasteries vpon the  
Thames (not farre from his saide royall

Tit. Li.



## Henry the sixt.

Tit. Li.

Shene  
Bethlem &  
Syon bayl  
ded.

manar then of the religion of the Char-  
tufiers, and that he named Bethlem, the  
other of Religious men and women of  
saint Brigitte, and that he named  
Syon: both which houses he  
endued with great reue-  
nues, he lieth buried  
at Westmin-  
ster.

## *King Henry the sixt.*

Anno regni. i.

1422



Tit. Li.

Henry the sixt being an infant  
of eighte monethes of age,  
beganne his reigne ouer this  
Kealme of Englande, the last  
day of August, in the yeare of  
our Lord 1422. Continuing the tyme of  
his youth, the gouernance of his realme  
was comitted to the Duke of Glocester, &  
the garde of his persone to the Duke of  
Exceter, and to the Duke of Bedford, was  
geuen the regiment and gouernement of  
Fraunce, who right wysely and nobly ru-  
led the same, so long as it pleased God to  
geue

geue hym lyfe. When he came to mans  
state, he was of witte and nature simple,  
gentle and meke, and loued better peace  
then warre, quietnes of mynde then bu-  
sines of the woꝛlde: honestie then profite,  
reste and ease, then trouble and care, all  
trouble, vexation, vnquietnes, and iniu-  
ries, that euer happened to him (whiche  
were many and great) he suffered so pa-  
ciently that he reputed them to be woꝛ-  
thely sent to him of God for his offences.  
He fauoured good letters excellently wel:  
in token whereof he erected two famous  
colledges, the one of Cambridge called  
the kinges college, the other at Eaton: by  
meanes wherof good learning greatlye  
increased. The xxi. of October dyed  
kyng Charles of France, by reason wher-  
of, the kingdom of Fraunce should come  
vnto king Henry, & the nobles of France  
(except a fewe that helde with the Dol-  
phin) deliuered the possession thereof vnto  
the Duke of Bedford regent of Fraunce,  
to the vse of kyng Henry.

Anno. i.

Sir wil. VVal- } M. { VVil. Eastfield } S. 1422.  
derne Mercer } R. Taitarsale }

A subside was graunted for thre  
II ii years,

The kinges  
college at  
Cambridge,  
and the col-  
lege at Ea-  
ton builden  
Regest. of  
Maiors,  
Tit. Li.  
Norham;



# Henry the sixt.

peres, fine nobles of euery sacke of woll  
that should passe out of the lande.

negotiate  
by itself.

This yeaere the west gate of London,  
now called newe gate, was newly built  
by the executoꝝ of Richard V Whit-  
tington late Maior of London.

**Анно. 2.**

1423 Sir wil. Crowmar Draper } M. { Nicholas James } S.  
 Tho. VVadford }

Regeſt. of  
Maiors.  
The kynge  
of Scottes  
releasd.

**F** February James kyng of Scottes,  
who was taken in the eight yeare of  
kyng Henry the fourth, and had remay-  
ned in Englande prysoner till this time,  
whiche was about xliiii. yeares, was now  
deliuered, and he married in saint Mary  
Oueris in Southwarke, the Ladye Iane,  
doughter to the Earle of Somerset, cousin  
to kyng Henry.

## The battail at Dernol.

The yeare 1424. the xviij. Dayer of August, was the battaile of Vernole in Perche betwene the Duke of Bedforde regent of Fraunce, and the Arminackes with the Scottes, but the Englishe party preuailed, and there were slayne of our aduersaries, the Earle of Boughan, the Earle Dowglas, the Earle of Aumarle, the Earle of Tonnar, the Earle of Vauntedore, and the Vicont Nerbon, that trayterously slewe

Neue the Duke of Burgoine kneling be  
foze the Dolphin at Moterell, and many  
mo to the nomqer of, x. **M**. and moze : but  
the moſte vengeaunce fell on the Scottes.

Anno reg. 3.

Sir Io. Michel } **M**. { Symon Seman } **S**. 1424  
Stok Fiſmōger } { Iohn Bywater }

**T**he yeare 1425. the Duke of Gloceter  
with Iaques his wyfe the Duches of  
Holand, went ouer the ſea into Henawd  
foz to take poſſeſſion of his wyfes here-  
tage, where he was honozably receiued,  
and taken as lorde of their lande, but not  
long after he was faine to retourne home  
again. and left his lady behinde him with  
ail the treaſure that he brought thether  
in a towne called Mows in Henawd, which  
towne was ſwozne to him to be good and  
trew, and to kepe the Lady in ſafe warde  
till he was come againe. But they deli-  
uered her to the Duke of Burgoine, & he  
ſent her to Gaunt there to be kept. But  
ſone after ſhe eſcaped thence in mans ap-  
parell and came to a towne of her owne  
in Helande called Sirixe, and fro thence  
into Holand to a place called Tyrgowe,  
wher with her friendes ſhe withſtode the  
Duke of Burgoine and all his power.

Lidgar.  
Regeſt. of  
Maiors.



Henry the sixt.

Also the same yere the Earle of Salisbury, the Earle of Suffolke, the Lord Villoughby, and the Lord Scales layde siege to the citie of Mauns, whiche was shortly yelded to them and many other stronge townes and castels to the number of xxxvi.

First was  
some payd  
by the mar-  
chauntes.

This yere by the parliament holden at Westminster, was graunted to the king for thre yeres, to help him in his warres a subsedye of. xii d. in the pounce of all marchaundises brought in, or caried out of the Realme, and thre s. of euery tonne of wyne, the whiche was then called tonnage and pondage, but since it hath bene renewed at sondrie parliaments, & now is called custome. Furthermoze, it was enacted that all marchaunt straungers should be lodged within an English host within. xv. dayes of their comynge to their port sale, and to make no sale of any marchandise or they were so lodged: and then within xl. dayes folowynge, to make sale of al they brought: and if any remayned vnsolde at the said xl. dayes, ende that then all suche marchaundise so vnsolde, to be forfeyte to the kyng.

Marchant  
straungers  
to be lod-  
ged with an  
Englishe  
host.

Anno reg. 4

Six

Sir Io Couen<sup>or</sup> } M. { V Vil. Milrede } S. 1425  
 tre Mercer. } { Iohn Brokle }

**T**he morowe after Symon & Iude day, on whiche date the newe Maior rode to Westminster, and toke his charge as the custome is, at the euen & all the night folowynge was strong and great watche, and the morowe next folowynge, muche people of the citie arated the in armour, to stande by the Duke of Gloucester protector, and the Maior in defence of the citie against the byshop of Winchester, & the people of Lancaster, Chester, & other countries, but thanks be to God, there was no harme done, for the matter was appealed by the regent of Fraunce, and debated by a parliament at Leycester, as ye may reade in Halle in that parliamēt, the Duke of Bedford endued kyng Hēry with the order of knighthode, and then the kyng dubbed nere fourty knyghtes.

This yere Henry archebishop of Canterbury, founded the college of Higham Ferrers in the dioces of Lincolne.

Higham  
 Ferrers  
 Car. Re.

The xxvii. daye of September, about midnight, was a terrible Earthquake, which continued the space of two howres.

Iohn  
 Audley.  
 earthquake

Anno reg. 5.

LI iii

Sir



# Henry the sixt.

1426 Sir Io. Rayne } M. { Iohn Arnold } S.  
wel Fishemonger } { Iohn Higham }

the wards  
in London  
discharged  
of fittenes.

Reynvel  
les testa-  
ment.

This Iohn Reynewell Mayor of London  
before named, gave certaine landes  
or tenementes to the cite of London, for  
the which the same cite is bounde to pay  
for euer, all such fittenes as shalbe graun-  
ted to the kyng (so that it passe not thre  
fittenes in one yeare) for thre wardes of  
the same, that is to say, Dougate, Billins-  
gate and Algate ward.

Regent of  
Maiors.

The bishop  
of Wyndes-  
ore made  
Cardinall.

About Shroftide the Duke of Bedford  
passed ouer Sea to Calais, and a lytle be-  
fore likewise passed Henrye byshoppe of  
VVynchester, and vpon our lady day in  
Lent. 1427. the byshop of VVinchester  
was made Cardynal in s. Mary Church  
in Caleis.

Anno 6.

1427 Sir Iohn Gid- } M. { Hery Frowick } S.  
ney Draper } { Robert Otley }

Great rayn

This yeare from the begynning of A-  
pyll vnto halontide was so great a  
boundaunce of raine, that not onely hay,  
but also much corne was destroyed, for it  
rayned almost euery day more or lesse.

Anno reg. 7.

Six

Sir Henry Barton Skinner.

} M

{ Th. Dushous  
{ John Abhot

} S. 1428

The third day of November 1428 Tho.

Regist. of  
Maiors.

Mountague Earle of Salisburie was  
slayne at Orlans as he lay at the siege be  
fore the sayd towne, after whose death  
Englyshemen losse by lytle and lytle all  
theyr possessions in Fraunce.

The 8. day of November the Duke of  
Northfolke was like to haue bene drow-  
ned, passyng through London brydge, his  
Barge being set vpon the pikes whelmed  
ouer, so that he and very few escaped, be-  
ing drawen vp with Ropes.

The yere 1429. betwene Easter and  
Whitsontide a Britaine murdered a Wy-  
dowe in her bedde without Algate in the  
Suburbes, and bare away all that shee  
had, and after ward he toke socour of the  
Churche at S. Georges in Southwarke, &  
at the last he toke the crose and forswore  
the kyngs land, but as he happed to come  
by the place where he had done that cur-  
sed dede, the women of that Parish with  
stones and kenyll donge, made an ende  
of hym, so that he wente no ferther, not  
withstandyng the Constables and other  
who

Murder  
quite with  
murder.



# Henry the sixt.

whoe hadde charge to condaucte hym for-  
ward.

Anno reg 8.

1429 Sir wil. Este- } M. { V Villia Russe } S.  
field Mercer } Raufe Holland }

Register  
of Maiors  
Coronatio.

La pucell  
de dieu.

The 6 of September king Henry was  
crowned at V Vest. being not fully 8.  
yeres old at whose Coronatio were made  
35. knyghts, And on s. Georges day in the  
yeare 1430. he passed ouer the sea to Cal-  
lais. The .xiii. daye of Maye before the  
Towne of Champaine was taken a wo-  
ma armed with many other Captaines, &  
Frenchmen called this woman La pu-  
cell de Dieu, thzough whom the Dolphin  
and al oure aduersaryes trusted to haue  
conquered againe all Fraunce.

Anno reg. 9.

1430 Sir Nic. wot- } M. { V Val. cherffsey } S.  
ton Draper } Robert Large }

a comynge  
at Abingdon.

Regeft. of  
Maiors,

This yeare at Abyngton, began an in-  
surrection of certaine light persones,  
that entended to haue wroughte muche  
myschiese, but they were quieted by the  
Lord Protector, and the chiefe authour  
beyng Bailly of the towne, named V Vil-  
liam Maundeuyll, a weauer, otherwyse  
nampng himselfe Iack Sharpe of Wylg-  
mores

mores lande in Wales, with other were put to death in Whittson weke.

This yere was one Richard Ruffel, a Execution  
woll man, drawen: hanged, and quarte- at Tyborne  
red at Tyborne for treason.

Anno reg. 10.

Sir Iohn wel-	} M. }	Iohn Adyrlee	} S.	1431
les Grocer		Step. Brown		

This Iohn wels of his goodes, caused the conduit named y Standard in cheape to be builded in An. 1442. Standarde in Cheape buylded.

The xvi. of December Kinge Henrye the 6. was crowned at Paris in Fraunce, and shortly after returned into England and came into Lodon the xx. of February where he was royallye receyued, all the craftes ryding in whyt Colours, and red hodes, inbodered rychly. Regest, of Maiors, H. Henry crowned at Paris. Ioh. Lid.

Anno. 11.

sir Io Parneis	} M. }	Iohn Olney	} S.	1432
Fishmonger		Ioh. Paddestley		

The yere. 1433. the Duke of Bedford Regente of Fraunce maryed the Carles Daughter of f. Powle and then came to Calais and on the xi. of June were foure souldoures of Calais beheaded, and 110. banished & before that time was banished 120. and then an Wydsomer euen the Regent Regest, of Maiors,



Henry the fyxt.

gent and his lady came to London.

Anno 12.

1433 Ioh. Brok- } M. { Tho. Chalton } S.  
ley Draper } { Iohn Kyng }

The Earle of Huntington, was sente  
wth a company of Souldiours into  
Fraunce, wher he atchieued many great  
aues.

Anno 13.

1434 fir Roger Ot- } M. { Tho. Barnwel } S.  
ley Grocer } { Simond Eyre }

Great frost  
Regest. of  
Maiors. This yere was a great frost, that such  
marchandyle as came to the Thames  
mouth, was caried to London by lande  
This frost endured from the xvj. daye of  
Nouēber vnto the x. of February which  
was x. weekes.

The earle  
of Bedford  
buried at  
Roan.

And this yere deceased Iohn Duke of  
Bedford Regente of Fraunce who was  
worthely buried in Roan after whose de  
cease, all thinges wente backward with  
the Englishmen in Fraunce.

Anno 14.

1435 fir H. Frowick } M. { T. Catworth } S.  
Mercer } { Ro. Clopton }

Charles of Fraunce, recovered the Cy-  
tye of Paris, & wanne by force the towne  
of Herflew, & of sainte Denis, expelling &  
murder

murderinge the Englishmen in greate number.

The Duke of Burgoine besseging Calais, was faine to flee and leaue muche of his ordenaunce behinde him at the comynge of Humfrey Duke of Glocester, whoe pursued him .ii. dayes, and destroyed the countreie as he wente, vnto sainte Omers.

Calais besseged.

Anno 15.

Sir Ih. Michely }  
 Fishmonger } M. { Tho. Morsted }  
 } V Villia Gregory } S. 1436

This yere on the thyrde day of January, dyed Queene Katherine mother to King Henry the first, and wyfe to Henrye the fifthe, and lyeth buryed at VVestminster.

This yere on the fourtene day of January, the gate on London brydge with the tower vpon it nexte to Southwarke fell downe, and .ii. of the fardesse arches of the sayd brydge: but as god woulde no man perished.

A part of London bryd  
seel down

The yere 1437. dyed Quene Iane, wyfe to Henry the fourth at Haueringe a Bowre the 9. of July. This yere all the Lyons in the Towre of London died.

264

Anno reg. 16.

Sir



Henry the syxt.

1437 Sir wil. East- } M. } VV. Chapman } S.  
field Mercer } VVil. Hallis }

Regeft. of  
Maiors. **T**his yere one Owen Tewther folwy  
hurting his keper bzake out of New-  
gate, but was again taken afterward, this  
Owe had pzeuely married quene Katherin  
late wyfe to Henry the fyfth, and had iiii.  
childzen by her, whiche was not knowen  
to the comunon people till she was dead  
and buryed. Also this yere was a deare  
yere of cozne, for at London wheat was  
sold for xx. d. the bushell.

Anno reg. 17.

1438 fir Ste. Browne } M. } Hugh Diker } S.  
Grocer. } Nicolas Yoo. }

Regeft. of  
Maiors.  
Great  
wyndes. **T**he xxv. of Nouēber in the after none  
fel a greate wind that dyd much harm  
in many places, in London it bare much  
leade of the Graye frysers church, and all  
moft blew downe the one syde of the old  
Change so that it was fayne to be vn-  
derfet with logges and tymber. This  
yere on Neweyeres day, a stake of wodde  
fell downe at Baynardes Castell, and kil-  
led iii. men out of hande, and many moze  
were soze hurt.

Three men  
kayne.

Also the yere 1439. by fal of a staye at  
Bedford wher the shire day was kept 18.  
persons

persons were slaine, and many mo hurt,  
 Richarde Beauchampe Earle of VVar- <sup>18. persons</sup>  
 wick died at Roan in Normandie the last <sup>murdered.</sup>  
 day of May. This yere the beautifull  
 conduyte in Fleetstreate was begonne <sup>Conduyt</sup>  
 to bee made by s<sup>r</sup> William Eastfelde <sup>in Fleetstreet</sup>  
 late Maire and it was fynished of hys <sup>bygded.</sup>  
 stowe costes. This yere was so great a  
 dearth of Wheat and other grayne, that <sup>Gretdearth</sup>  
 at London Wheat was solde for lli. s. the  
 bushel (and that made bakers Lords saith  
 one Kelester of the Mayres) and Malte  
 was xlii. or xlii. s. the quarter, and O-  
 ttes at viii d. the bushell, so that men ate  
 moze benes, pease and barlye that yere  
 then in a hundred yere before.

This yere were many Strompets set on  
 the pillarge and banyshe the cite, vpon  
 a great payne except they were they<sup>r</sup> rey  
 whods. <sup>Strumpets</sup>  
 in London  
 to were rey  
 whods and  
 not to be ta  
 ken with-  
 out them.

This yere dyed Roberte Chicheleye  
 Grocer, and twyse Mayre of London, <sup>Robert Chicheley his</sup>  
 who wylled in his testamente, that vpon <sup>charitie.</sup>  
 his Wynd day, a good competent dynner  
 should be ordeined for 2400. poore men,  
 householders of the Cite, and xx. li. in mo-  
 ney distributed amongst theym, whiche  
 was to emerye man. ii d.

Anno.



Henry the fyxt.

man ff. d.

Anno 18,

1439

fir Ro. Large }  
Mercer. }

M. { Robert Marshall } S  
Philip Malpas }

Execution  
at tower hyl

1446. a pziest named fir Richard wich  
bicar of Hermetfworth was burned at the  
Tower hyl on the xvii. day of June which  
of the common people was counted an  
holy man, for that he sayd, the Posterne  
of the cytie nigh the Towre should sinke  
(as after ward it did) and such like things  
they made their prayer to him, and re-  
sed a greate heape of stones, and pighte  
there a Crosse by night, until a commaū-  
dement was gyuen by the kyng to the  
contrary, and great watche made by the  
Cytezens.

The pos-  
tern of lo-  
don against  
the towre  
sanke.

The Postern of East Smythfelde a-  
gainste the Tower of London sanke by  
night vii. foote into the Earthe the 18. of  
Iulye.

Regist. of  
Maiors

This yere a Parlyament whiche was  
begon at Westminster about Mychael-  
mas and lasted till Christmas, was aloz-  
ned to redyng and there lasted tyll thzof-  
ted, wher was ordeined, that al Marchant  
straungers should goe to oste with En-  
glishmen within twoo dayes after they  
be come to land, in what part of the land  
soever

An order  
taken for  
straungers

Soeuer they be, to sel theyr Marchandise,  
and by again within viii. moneths after  
their commynge & to goe againe within  
the saide terme, and in case that anye of  
their Marchandise remayne vnsolde at  
their parting they to haue it with theym  
with out anye custome payinge, and the  
goods that they bye or sell, they shal giue  
to theyr Mistis for euery xx. s. worthe, ii d.  
except the Easterlinges, Also it was or-  
deyned that the kynngs vitaille should bee  
payd for, and the sea to be kepte with the  
v. Ports of Englād, and that euery hous-  
hold of Douch people shal pay to the king  
by yeaere xvi. d. and euerye seruaunte of  
theym vi. d.

Anno. reg. 19.

sir Io. Paddis, }  
 ley goldsmith } M { Iohn Sutton } S. 1440.  
 } { wil VVetinhale }

The yeaere 1441. the Duke of Yorke, The Duke  
of Yorke  
Regent of  
Fraunce.  
 was made Regente of Fraunce, and  
 the xvi. day of May, the saide Duke wth  
 therle of Oxforde, therle of Ewe, sir Ri-  
 chard VVoduile sir Iames of Ormonde,  
 the Lorde Clinton, and many other ship-  
 ped at Portsmouth and sayled into Nor-  
 mandie.

The xxvi. of Nouēber was a chalenge A combate

M. i.

in



## Hēnry the syxte.

in armes doone befoze the kinge within  
littis in Smythfild betweene Syr Ry-  
chard woduill a knight of England, and  
a knight of Spaine, but y kyng toke the  
matter into his hād, after y third stroke.

A combat  
foughte by  
two thee-  
ues at tote-  
hill.

Also this yeare was a combat foughte at  
Totehill betwene two theues the apelar  
and defendaunt, the apelar had the fiede  
of the defendaunte within thzee strokes.

Re. of  
Maiors.

This yeare Elianor Cobham Duchesse  
of Gloucester was arested & put in holde,  
foz she was suspect of treaso, and a clerke  
that was longing to her called Roger Bo-  
lingbroke which was take for sorcery a-  
gainst the kyng was put in the Towre  
of London and after brought vnto Pow-  
les and there stode vpon a scaffolde afore  
Poules crosse on a sonday beinge arayed  
in his garments pertayninge to thal art,  
and there was hanged round about him  
all his instrumentes which were take w  
him and so shewed to all the people, hee  
was after brought afore the Lords wher  
he was examined, and after arayned in  
the Gyulde hall afore the Lordes of the  
counsell and the iudges of the Realme.  
Shortly after the Duchesse of Gloucester  
appeared

Re. Lon.

apered thre seuerall daies afoze the king  
and all his Lordes spirituall and tempo-  
rall, where she was examined of diuers  
pointes of witchecraft, the whiche she  
knowleged that she had vsed thozow the  
counsell of the Wiche of eye. The which  
Wiche was bzent on the euen of Symon  
and Jude in Smithfielde.

Anno reg. 20.

Ro. Clopton } M. } V Vil. Combis } S. 1441  
Draper } Richard Riche }

**T**he Duchesse of Gloucester beinge toy-  
ned to penaunce by the Clergie, on  
monday next folowing, came from West-  
minster by water, and landed at the tem-  
ple bridge, from whence with a taper of  
ware of twoo pounce in her hande, she  
went thozowe fletestrete, whodles (saue a  
kerchiefe) to Paules, where she offered her  
taper at the highe altar. On the wednes-  
daye next folowynge, she landed at the  
Swanne in Tames strete, and then wet  
thzough Bridgestrete, Crischurch strete  
to Leden haule, and so to Crichurche by  
Algate. On frydaie she landed at Quene  
hythe and so went into chepe and to saint  
Michael in Cornhill in forme afozesayd:  
at eche tyme the Maior, Shiriffes, and

Rigest. of  
Maiors.

Elianoz  
Cobham du-  
ches of Glo-  
chester doth  
penaunce.

Wm y

Craftes



Henry the syxte.

Robert  
Bulling-  
broke.  
Execution.

Craftes of London, were redy at the places where she should land to receiue her. This being done she was put in pryson & after sent to the Ile of Man, and there to abyde during his lyfe. On the saturdaye being the xviij. day of Nouember, Roger Bullingbroke, with sye Iohn Hum priest, VVilliam wodhā Esquier, were brought to the Guildhaule of London, where the saide Iohn and William had their Charters, but Roger the clerke was condemned, and the same daye was drawen from the towre to Tyborne, and there hanged headed and quartered, his head was set on London brydge, his quarters, one at Hertforde, an other at Oxforde, the thirde at Yorke, the fourth at Cambridge.

A combat  
in Smith-  
felde.

This yeaere was a chalenge doone in Smithfelde within the Lyttes afoze the kyng, by the Lorde Beawfe of Aragon, & and Iohn Asheley squer of the kynges house, which Asheley had the felde, and at the kynges harde was made knight in the same felde, and the Lorde of Aragon offered his harneis at Wyndesore.

Anno reg. 21.

1442 Io. Hathirle }  
Iremonger } M. { Thomas Bewmont } S.  
                  } { Richardc Nordon. }

This

**T**his yeaere the citezens of Norwiche  
 rose against the Prior of Crichurche  
 in the same cite, for certaine newe cu-  
 stomes that he would haue begonne, the  
 commons would haue syzed the Priorie  
 and destroyed the Priour, they kepte the  
 towne by strong hand against the Duke  
 of Northfolke and all his power. Where-  
 fore y<sup>e</sup> kyng sent thether the chief Iudge  
 called Foskew with the Earle of Stafford  
 and the Earle of Huntingdon, who indi-  
 cted many citezens & the Prior also. And  
 the liberties of the cite were seysed into  
 the kynges hande, and syr Iohn Clifton  
 was made capitayne thereof. And Iohn  
 Welles Grocer, sometime Mayor of Lon-  
 don, was made warden of Norwiche, and  
 so continued eight monethes. As I haue  
 red on his monument in saint Antholins  
 churche, now by lewde persones shame-  
 fully defaced.

Regest. of  
 Maiors.

The cite-  
 zes of Nor-  
 wiche rylse  
 against the  
 Prior of  
 Norwiche.

Iohn Welles  
 Grocer of  
 London,  
 warden of  
 Norwiche  
 eight mo-  
 nethes.

Anno regni. 22

Tho. Catworth } Grocer	M. {	Nich, wilford } Iohn Normā }	S. 1443
---------------------------	------	---------------------------------	---------

**T**he Earle of Stafford was made duke  
 of Bukingham, the Earle of Dorset  
 Marques of Dorset, and the Earle of Suf-  
 folke Marques of Suffolke, and the Erle  
 of

States  
 created.

¶ In ij of



Henry the syxte.

of VVarwike Duke of VVarwike.

An acte was made by the cōmon coun-  
cell at London, that vpon Sunday shoulde  
no market be kept, noz any thyng bought  
oz solde within the liberties of the cite.

Anno reg. 23.

1444 Sir Henry Fro- } M. { Stephē Fostrar } S.  
wyke Mercer } { Hughe wiche }

Regeſt. of  
Maiors.

S. Paules  
ſteple on  
fyre.

O On Candelmas euen ſaynt Paules ſte-  
ple at London was on fire by tempeſt  
of thonder and lightening at Euenſong  
tyme, by the greate labour of people, it  
was quenched, and no man periſhed.

The kyng  
married and  
the queene  
crowned.

The years 1445. Quēne Margarete  
daughter to the kyng of Cicele, came into  
England, and was the xxviii day of Maye  
receiued at the Blacke heth by the cite-  
zens of London, ryding on horſebacke all  
in blewe gownes with redde hoodes, the  
xxx daye of Maye, ſhe was crowned at  
Weſtmiſter. This marriage was cauſe  
of muche myſerie and trouble in Englaḁ  
as firſt the loſing of Normandy: the deuſi-  
ſion of the lordes within the reaime, the  
rebellion of the commonaltie againſt the  
Princke: and finally the kyng deposed, and  
the Quēne with the Princke ſayne to flie  
the Realme,

Henry

Henry Chicheley byshop of Caunterbury died, who in his life tyme buylded ttwo houses for studentes in the vniuersitie of Oxforde, called All soules colledge, and Bernade colledge. all soules college and Bernade college builded in Oxforde.

Kyngston steple fell downe and one man was slayne, and many soze hurt. Kyngston steple fell downe.

Anno reg. 24.

Sir Symond } M. } John Derby } S. 1445  
Eyre Draper } } Godfrey Filding }

This Symond Eyre afore named, builded the Leaden haule in London, and also a beautifull chappell in the East ende of the same: Ouer the gate whereof was wytten, as foloweth: *Dextera Domini exaltauit me*, That is to saye: The lordes right hande hath exalted me: Whereby he doing so notable a worke for the common weale, also lefte a notable example to other citezens comming after hym, whom God likewyse exalteth with such tempozal blessinges, that they be not vnthankefull to God, & their comon weale, wherein they haue receiued them. Medyn hall buylded.  
A notable example.

Anno. 25.

Sir Iohn Olney } M. } Robert Horne } S. 1446  
Mercer } } Godfrey Boloin }

A parliament was holden at Bery, at  
Mm iij whiche



# Henry the syxte.

**Regeſt. of** whiche tyme all the waye as the kyng  
**Maioꝛ.** went, the countreis watched night and  
**Parliament** day in the cold wynter after Chyſtmas.  
**at Wery.** Humfrey Duke of Gloceſter, beinge at  
the byle in VVilſhire, came from thẽce  
to the parliament, and was lodged in the  
Hoſpitall, and as he ſat at ſupper men of  
diuers degrees came in the kyngs name,  
and diſcharged hym of the kynges pre-  
ſence, and of all maner anſweres, and ſo  
they reſted hym of highe treaſon, his mē  
were boydded from hym, and ſone after,  
he was founde dead in his chamber, God  
knoweth howe he came therto: and then  
the parliament ended. He was burie at  
ſaynt Albons. This Humfrey Duke  
of Gloceſter buylded the deuinitie ſchole  
in Oxford, which is a rare pece of worke.

**Humfrey**  
**Duke of**  
**Gloceſter**  
**dead at Wery.**

**Deuinitie**  
**ſchole in**  
**Oxforde**  
**buylded.**

**Mary mag**  
**dale col-**  
**ledge buyl-**  
**ded in Ox-**  
**forde.**

VVilliam VVamſlete, a man of great  
denotion, wyſedome, and Juſtice, was  
made byſhop of Wincheſter and Chaun-  
celour of England: This man to the fur-  
theraunce of letters, and ſtudious yong  
men, erected the famous colledge of Ma-  
ry Magdalene in Oxforde.

Anno. 26.

1447 Sir Io. Gid- }  
ney Draper } M. } VVill. Abraham } S.  
Thomas Scotte }  
This

This yere was taken the towne of  
Fogers from the Englyshemen, whiche  
was the cause that all Normandie was  
lost afterwarde.

Anno reg. 27.

Sir Ste Brown } M. { V Vill. Catlow } S. 1448  
Grocer } { V Vil. Marrowe }

This yere Roan was yelded to the  
Frenche kyng.

Roan yel-  
ded to the  
Frenche.

Anno reg. 28.

Sir Tho. Chal- } M. { V Villia Hulyn } S. 1449  
ton Mercer } { Tho. Canynges }

The ninth daye of February, one Tho-  
mas Thainy, otherwyle called Iacke  
Blewebearde (who was taken beside Can-  
torbury for rasyng a rebellion was dra-  
wen, hanged and quartered, and his head  
sent to Cantorbury.

Jack blew  
bearde.

The yere 1450. the Marques of Suf-  
folke was banished the lande for v. yeres  
to appeare the rumoz of the commons of  
Englande, for the death of the Duke of  
Glocester: who sayling toward Fraunce,  
was met on the sea by a shippe of warre,  
and there presently beheaded, by the cap-  
taine, called Nicholas of the tower, & the  
dead corps caste by at Douer bypon the  
landes, the first daye of May.

A murder.

The



## Henry the sixt.

A commo:  
tion in kēt  
by Jack  
Cade, who  
came to Lō  
don and en  
tered & came

The commons of Kent, in great num-  
ber assembled on Black heath, hauing to  
their capitaine Iack Cade, naming hym  
selfe Mortymer. Against whom the kyng  
sent a great armie, but by the sayde capi-  
taine and rebelles they wer discomfited,  
and sye Humfrey Stafforde, and V Villia  
his brother with many other slayne: Af-  
ter this victorie the capitaine and rebels  
came to London, who entering the cite,  
stoke his swoorde on London stone, and  
sayde: Noine is Mortimer lorde of this ci-  
tie. Upon the thirde daye of July, he cau-  
sed the Lorde Saye to be brought to the  
Gylden haule of London, there to be ar-  
reigned: Whiche befoze the kynges Ju-  
stices, desired to be tried by his peres, but  
the capitaine perceiuing his delaye, by  
force toke hym from the officers, and at  
the stādard in Cheape smote of his head.  
He also beheaded sye James Cromer at  
the myles ende: And pitching these two  
heades ou twoo polles, entred the cite, &  
in despite caused the (being bozne befoze  
him) in euery strete to kysse together. Af-  
ter this murder, succeded open robberie  
within the cite: But the Maior and other  
sage Maiestrates, perceiuing the selues,  
nother

nother to be sure of goodes nor lyfe, determined to expulſe this vngacious company, and ſent to the Loꝛde Scales, keper of the tower, who promiſed his ayde, with ſhooting of ordinaunce: and Matthewe Gough was apointed to aſſiſt the Mayze, ſo the capitaines of the citie tooke vpon them in the night to kepe the brydge, prohibiting the Kentiſhemen to paſſe. The rebelles hearing the brydge to be kepte, ranne with great force to open that paſſage, where betwene both partes was a fierce encounter. The rebelles draue the citifins fro the ſtoulpes at y brydge foete, to the drawe brydge, & ſet fyre in diuerſe houſes: In conclaſion, the rebelles gatte the drawe brydge, and drowned and ſlew many. This conflicte endured till nyne of the clocke in the morning, in doubtfull chaunce: ſo that both partes agreed to deſiſte from fight til the next day, vpon condition, that neither Londoners ſhoulde paſſe into Southwarke nor the Kentiſhemen into London. Then the archebiſhop of Caunterburie being Chaunceler, with the byſhop of VVincheſter paſſed into Southwarke, where they ſhewed a general pardon for all offenders, vnder the kynges



## Henry the sixt.

kynges great seale, which they caused to be proclaimed, wherupon the whole multitude retired home. When the people were departed, the captaine came to Rochester, but perceiuing he should there be taken, he fled through the weld into Suffex, and there he was slain at Hothfeld, & brought to London in a carre, and there quartered and then the king came again to London, and rode into Kent, where many were drawn and hanged.

Jack Cade  
slayne at  
Hothfeld  
in Suffex.

Bishop of  
Sarisbury  
murdered.

Queenes  
college in  
Cambridge  
builed.

The bishop of Sarisbury was murdered by the commons of the West countrey. Quene Margarete about this tyme tooke vpon her the foundation of Quenes college in Cambridge, at the request of maister Andrew Duckett, parson of saynt Botolphes in Cambridge.

Anno reg. 29.

1450	Sir Nicolas wiford Grocer	}	M.	}	Io. Midleton william Dere	}	S.
------	---------------------------	---	----	---	------------------------------	---	----

Regeſt. of  
Grey fri-  
ers.

This yeare was a fray with souldiers against the Mayor of London, the same date he toke his charge at Westminster, at night comming from saint Thomas of Acres after he had bene at Paules.

The whole Duchy of Normandy was yelded to the French king, by meanes of the

of the Quene, and the Duke of Somersset  
whiche caused so much trouble in En-  
glande, that mortall warre ensued.

Anno reg. 30.

Sir wil Gre. } M. } Mathew Philip } S. 1451  
gorie Skinner } } Christo. warton }

**A** Commotion began this ycare by the  
Duke of Yorke and other noble me,  
whiche was appeased for a tyme, and the  
malice dissembled. The Duke  
of Yorke be-  
gon a com-  
motion.

Anno reg. 31.

Sir Godfrey fel- } M. } Richard Lee } S. 1452  
ding Mercer } } Rich. Alley }

**I**n the Christmas holy dayes the kyng  
made his two brethren of the mothers  
side knyghtes, and on the xij. day he made  
the elder of them named Edmond, Earle  
of Richemond, & the yonger named Iasper  
Earle of Pembroke. And the xxi. of July,  
the Earle of Shrowesbury, and the lord  
Lisle his sonne were slayne in Guien. Register  
of Maiors  
  
States  
created.

This ycare on the xij. day of October,  
the Quene was deliuered of a Prince,  
who was called Edward.

Anno reg. 32.

Sir Io Norwiche } M. } Iohn walderne } S. 1453  
man Draper } } Thomas Coke }

Before this Maiors ycare, the Maior  
Sheriffes



## Henry the fyxt.

The maior  
of London  
first rowed  
to Westmin  
ster.

Sheriffes, and commons, were wonte to ryde to Westmynster, when the Maior should take his charge, but this Maior was rowed thither by water: For the whiche, the Water men made of hym a songe, beginning, Rowe the boate Norman, &c.

A battayle  
at s. Albons

The fyze of enuie that a good space had couertly sinouldered betwene the Duke of Yorke, and the Duke of Somerset, with other of the Quenes counsaile, at thys tyme brake out in hotte and fierce flames of warres. In so much, that betwene the kyng, who defended these persones, and the Duke of Yorke with his allies, at s. Albons a cruell battayle was fought: In the ende whereof, the victorie fell to the Duke of Yorke. And on the kinges partie was slayne the Duke of Somerset, the erle of Northūberland, the lord Clifford, with many other honozable mē, knightes and squiers. After which time, the Duke with great reuerence brought the kyng from saint Albons to London. Where by a parliament, he was made Protector of the Kealme, the Earle of Sarisbury Chauncelour, and the Earle of Warwike captaine of Caleis.

An.

Anno.reg. 33

Sir Ste. Foster } M. } John Field } S. 1454  
 Fishmonger } } V Vill. Tayler }

**T**his yeaere in London was a greete fray at saint Martins le grand, by saintuary men, who yllued footth and hurte diuers citesens, but it was appeased by the Maioz and other. There was suche greuous complaintes made therof to the kyng by the deane of saint Martins, that the liberties of the cite were in perill to be seysed.

a gret fray  
in London  
by sanctua-  
ry men.

Anno reg. 34.

Sir wil. Mar- } M. } John Yong } S. 1455  
 rowe Grocer } } Tho. Oulgraue }

**B**y meanes of the Quene and other lordes, the Duke of Yorke was discharged of his protectorship: which thyng was cause of newe grudge and malice.

A great ryot committed in London against the Lombardes & Italians, because a Mercers seruaunt was caste in pylson for striking an Italian, as ye may reade in Fabian.

a ryot in  
London ag-  
gainst the  
Lombardes.

Anno. 35.

Sir Tho. Ca- } M. } John Steward } S. 1456  
 nings Grocer } } Rafe Verney }

**A**t Erith within xij. miles of London were taken foure wonderfull fishes wherof



Henry the sixt.

Monde-  
cous fishes

whercof one was called Mors Marina,  
the seconde a sworde fishe, the other two  
were Whales.

Sandwich  
spoyled.

A flæte of Frenchemen landed at Sãd-  
wiche, and spoyled the towne with great  
crueltie.

Prisoners  
of newgate

This yeare the prysoners of Newgate  
by negligence of their keepers, brake out  
of their wardes, and toke the leads of the  
Gate, and defended it a long while again  
the Sheriffes and all their officers, in so  
muche that they were forced to call more  
ayde of the citezens, by whose ayde they  
lastly subdued them.

Anno reg. 36.

1457

Godfrey Bo-  
lein Mercer

} M.

{ Villiã Edward }  
{ Thomas Rayner }

} S.

A fained agrement was made betwene  
the kyng, the Quene, and the Duke  
of Forke with his retinne: for ioye wher  
of the xxv. day of Marche, a generall pro-  
cession was celebrated in saint Paules at  
London. At whiche solempne feaste  
the kyng in habite royall, and his Dia-  
deme on his head, kept his state in proces-  
sion: befoze whom went hande in hande,  
the Duke of Somersset, the Earle of Saris-  
bury, the Duke of Excester, & the Earle  
of

of VVarwike: and so one of the one factiō,  
an other of the other sect. And behynd the  
king, the duke of Yorke ledde the quēne.  
With great familiaritie to al mēs sightes.  
But wo worth dissimulation, for their  
bodies were toynded by hande in hande,  
whose hartes were farre in sunder, as ap  
peared thortly after.

This yeaere was a great fray in fletes  
strete betwene men of court and thynha- the quenes  
attourney  
dayne.  
bitauntes of the same strete, in whiche  
affray the Quēnes attourney was slain,  
and VWilliam Tailour Grocer Aldermi  
of that warde, was sent to wynsor castle.

Anno reg 37.

Sir Tho. Scot } M. } Rafe Ioffelyn; } S. 1458  
Draper } } Rich. Medthā }

The noble science of pꝛyntinge was Science of  
pꝛyntinge  
first inuēts  
ted.  
founde in Germany at Magunce by  
one Iohn Cuthenbergus a knyght: He  
founde mozeouer the ynke by his deuice,  
that pꝛinters vled. Sixtene yeaeres  
after, pꝛyntinge was founde, whiche  
was the yeaere of our Lorde 1458. One  
Conradus an Almaine brought it into  
Rome, and Nicholas Iohnson a Frenche  
man, did greatly polyshe and garnishe it.  
And nowe it is disperfed thozough the  
An whole



## Henry the sixt.

whole worlde, as saith Polidore Virgile.  
VVilliam Caxton Mercer of London,  
first brought it into Englande: about the  
yeare of our Lorde 1471. and first practi-  
sed the same in the abbay of saynt Peter  
at Westminster.

Blozebeth  
felde.

The Duke of Yorke, the Carles of Sal-  
isbury and VVarwike, with a great host  
met the king and other lordes of Englād  
upon Bloreheath, where because Andrew  
Trollop a capitayne of Calles, the nighte  
befoze the battaile should haue bene, fled  
with a companie of the best souldiours to  
the kynges parte. The Duke of Yorke,  
the Carles of Marche, Salisbury, & VVar-  
wike, mistrusting them selues to be to  
weake, departed with a priuy company,  
and fled: The Duke into Ireland, the three  
Carles into Garnesey, & after to Calles,  
without any notable battaile.

Anno, 38

1459

Sir VVilliā Hu- } M { Ioh. Plummer }  
lyn Fishmōger } { Iohn Stocker } S.

The three Carles comming from Ca-  
les with a puissant armie, the ninth  
daye of July met kyng Henry at North-  
ampton, and gaue him strong battaile.  
In the ende wherof the victoꝝ fell to the  
Carles

Charles, and the kynges host was disper-  
sed, chased, & many slayne : among which  
was the Duke of Buckingham, the Earle  
of Shrewesbury, the Lorde Egremount,  
with other, & the kyng taken in the fiede.

A battayle  
at Northampton.

The Duke of Yorke retourninge into  
Englãd, made such claime to the crown,  
that by consent of a parliament, he was  
proclaymed heyze apparsunt, and all his  
progeny after hym.

The Duke  
of Yorke  
claimeth  
the crowne

Margarete the Quene, in this meane  
tyme in all haste possible, hadde gathered  
a company of Northren men, and neare  
to a towne in the North, called Wake-  
fiede, in a cruell fyght discomfited and  
slew the Duke of Yorke, with his sonne  
the Earle of Rutlande. The Earle of Saris-  
burie, was taken prysoner with diuerse  
other noble men.

A battayle at  
Wakefiede

Anno reg. 39.

Sir Rich. Lee }  
Grocer } M. { Richard Fleming } S. 1460  
                  } { Iohn Lambard }

The Quene withe her retinew neare  
saint Albons, discomfited the Earle  
of VVarwik and the Duke of Norfolke,  
and deliuered king Henry her husbände.

The second  
battayle at  
s. Albons.

Edwarde Earle of Marche, at that tyme  
was in Wales, and had a greate battayle  
                  An y                   against



## Henry the syxt.

Battayle at  
mortimers  
crosse.

The stones

The Earle  
of Warwicke  
fled from y  
kyng.

The kyng  
and Quene  
fledde to  
Yorke.

The Earle  
of Marche  
receiued in  
to London  
and proclai  
med kyng.

against the Carles of Pembroke and  
VVilshire, at Mortimers crosse vppon  
Candelmas day, and put them to flighte  
and slewe many of their people. That day  
was sene thre Sonnes, euery one sho-  
wing a seuerall light, whiche after ward  
closed all together in one. The Earle  
of VVarwicke fled from saint Albons to  
the Earle of Marche and almoste all the  
people of the South countries fel to him,  
and kyng Henry vnderstanding that the  
Earle of Marche with a great power was  
comming towarde London, he with the  
Queene withdrew them towarde the  
North and went to Yorke.

Then the Earle of Marche came vp to  
London with a mighty power of Marche  
men, accompanied with the Erle of war-  
wicke, the xxvi. daye of February, where  
he was ioyfully receiued, & by a generall  
councell was proclaimed kyng of Eng-  
land the fourth of Marche, and called Ed-  
warde the fourth. Thus king Hen-  
ry lost his kingdome, when he  
had reigned xxxviij. yeares  
sixe monethes and  
foure dayes.

(.)

King

# Kinge Edwarde the fourthe.

Anno reg. i.

**E**Dward the fourth, began his domi- 1460  
nion ouer this Realme of England,  
the fourth daye Marche, in the yeare  
of our lozde 1460 He was a man of no- Cro.Lon.  
ble courage, & great wpt: but in his tyme  
was much trouble and ynquietnes in the  
Realme. On the xij. daye of Marche, one  
Walter Walker Grocer, for woordes  
spoken touching kyng Edwarde, was be-  
headed in Smithfielde. Walter was  
her Grocer  
of chepe in  
London.

The xij. day of Marche, being the fry-  
day next afoze mydlent sonday, king Ed.  
ward toke his iourney toward y North.  
And betwene Shirborne and Todcastre,  
all the North partie mette with him,  
and on Palme sonday, the xxix. of Marche  
Anno. 1461. there was as great a mortal  
battaile as euer was fought in England.  
In whiche battaile were slayne, the Erle  
of Northumberlande, the lozde Clifford,  
the lozde Neule, the lozde VVels, & many  
mo of both parties, to the number of xxxv  
thousand vii. hundred. xi. persones. But  
On ij kyng

a battayle  
at Sher-  
borne on  
Palmesons  
daye.



## Edvvarde the fourth.

**R. Henry**  
with his  
queene fled  
into Scot-  
lande.

kyng Edward gat the fiede, & the Duke of Excester, the duke of Somerset, the lord Roos, the lord Hungerforde, and many other with the remnaunt of their felowship fled to Pozke to Henry late king. and then they with the Quene and her sonne within night fledde towarde Scotlande, and came to Barwike, and from thence to Edinbrough. When kyng Edward had set that countrey in rest, he retourned Southwarde. On the wednisday next after the battayle, the Erle of Deuonshire was taken and beheaded in Pozke castle, and in Earster weeke the Erle of Viltshire was taken and ledde to New castell and there beheaded, the lord Fitzwater, being on kyng Edwards part, was drowned at Feribrige.

**Execution**

**h. Edward**  
crowned.

The xxix. daye of June kyng Edward was crowned at Westminster by the archbishop of Caunterbury.

Anno reg. i.

1461 Sir Hughe wich } M. { Iohn Looke } S.  
Mercer } { George Ireland }

This yeaere the Staplers of Calleis, demanded of king Edward. xviij. thousand poundes, whiche they had lent him, to mainteine his warres against kyng Henry

Henry, but their sute was smally regarded, and lastly denied.

About the beginning of September, the kynge sent the Earle of Kent, called lord Faconbridge, and other into Britain, who in shhort whyle wonne the town of Conquet, and the Ile of Rothe.

Anno reg. 2.

Sir Thomas	} M.	{ Vil. Hamptō	} S.	1462
Coke Draper				

MArgarete the Quéene, and wyfe to Henry the sixt, landed in Englande about the beginning of November, but hauing small succour and euill fortune: was fayne to take the seas againe, and by tempest of weather, was driuen into Scotlande. Anno 3.

Sir Mat. Philip	} M.	{ Robert Basslet	} S.	1463
Goldsmith				

The minster of Worke & byshop Scrops Tombe bent, The steple of Chyistes church in Norwiche bent.

In Michaelmas terme, were made viij. Sergeantes of Lawe, that is to saye, Thomas yong, N. Ieny, Richard Neele, Thomas Brian, Richard Pigot, Iohn Grenfield, Iohn Catesby, and Gwy Fairfax, whiche helde their feast in the byshops place

Sergeantes  
feaste.  
Re. Lon.

An liij

place



## Edvvarde the fourth.

place of Elye in Holbozne, the seventh  
daye of Nouember, to the whiche feaste  
the Maioz, Aldermen and Shzriffes, and  
Commoners of dyuers craftes, were  
prayed to come among other estates, and  
it was aunswered by the Maioz and his  
councell, that if he should be receiued, and  
sitte as he ought to do as Maioz, for wor-  
ship of the citie, whiche was to kepe the  
state in the haule, as it hath bene vsed in  
al other places of worship afore tyme out  
of the kinges ptesence, he would be there  
with a good will, and els not. Wherupō  
it was promysed him that he should kepe  
that state and chiefe place in the haule, and  
none but he and the chiefe Judges of  
both places, and suche Aldermen as had  
bene Maiozs to sitte at his table, and the  
other aldermen and commons at side ta-  
bles in the haule, and thereupon the Ma-  
ioz as well for him selfe as for the citie,  
sent them towarde their costes a greate  
somme of money, and whan the day came  
that the feast should be, the Maioz and all  
his aldermen with many worshipfull co-  
moners went thether. And when they  
should be set to meat, the Lord Grey Ru-  
thin, than Treasurer of Englande, was  
made

The maioz  
of London  
boden to  
Sargentes  
terse and  
his answer

made kepe the state in the haule by shewd  
councell vnknewen to the newe Ser-  
geantes, and against their will, as it  
was said. And when the Maior sawe that,  
he and all the aldermē and the comoners,  
sodainly departed, and the Maior wente  
home and made all the aldermen to dyne  
with him, being greatly comended there-  
fore: howbeit, he was greatly moued and  
displeased, and all the citie with him, that  
he was so vngoodly serued. Neuertheles  
the newe Sargeantes and much other  
people, were right sozpy thereof, and hadde  
leuer than muche good it had neuer hap-  
pened. And for remembraunce it is put  
in wytyng, and entered in the guyldhal,  
also of recoorde at the instaunce and peti-  
tion of the commons, to be a pzeident.

The maior  
of London  
departed  
from the  
cast in dis-  
spaire.

The yeare 1464. in the moneth of A-  
prill, kyng Edward made great pzepara-  
tion against kyng Henry, and on saynt  
Markes day, sir Raufe Percy with a great  
power, purposing to haue distressed syr  
Iohn Neuyle lord Mountague, was him-  
selfe slayne, and many other with hym.  
And on the xv. daye of Maye, kyng Hen-  
ries power being at Hexam, the Lord  
Mountague with a power came thether  
early



## Edvvarde the fourth.

The battel  
at Heram.

early in the morning, and enclosed them rounde about, and there were taken and slayne many of the Lordes that wer with kyng Henry, and he him selfe was fled foure dayes befoze with sir Richard Tunstall, maister Thomas Maning, and doctor Bedon into Lancashire, & there kepte them pzeuely in caues, and liued ful hard ly vnknowne moze than a yeare. And on Trinitie Sunday kyng Edward wente crowned at Yorke, and the same daye he made the Lord Montague Earle of Northumberlande, and Warden of the Marches, shortly after, the Earles of Warwick and Northumberlande, layde siege to Bambrough castell, and toke there syr Raulfe Graye, who was beheaded at Dōcaster. The first daye of May, kyng Edward toke to wife Elizabeth daughter of Iaquet Duchesse of Bedforde, sister to the Earle of saint Paule, late wyfe of syr Iohn Graye, which mariage was kept secrete almoste halfe a yeare. About Michaelmas the kyng helde his counsell at Reding, and there the Quene was receiued and obeyed as Quene, and went a procession in the abbey of Reding.

Bābrough  
castel take.

h. Edward  
married.

The same yeare the kyng chaunged  
his

his coyne both of golde and of syluer, and ordeyned that the groate weyed skantly the pence, & that the noble that was afore at sixe shillinges eight pence, should goe for. viii. shillinges iiii. d. &c.

Coyne's  
haused.

This yere was a greate pestilence throughout Englaunde, with a dyle summer and a hard winter, the Thames was ouer frozen a long tyme.

Greate pesti-  
lence.

Thames  
frozen.

Anno reg. 4.

Sir Raufc Ioffe- } M. } John Tate } S. 1464  
lyn Draper } } John Stone }

The king made an other coyne of gold that is to saye, a Noble at. x. shillinge, the half noble v. shilling, and the farthing at two shilling and v. d. he also ordeyned an Angelet at vi. shillinges and viii. pēce and the halfe thereof at iii. s. iiii d.

Newe  
coynes.

The yere 1465. James Earle Douglas, which was fled out of Scotland for dzed of the kyng of Scottes, wedded the Lady Neuell that was sister to the Duke of Exeter, that fled ouer the sea with y<sup>e</sup> quēne, and wyfe to syz John Neuill, late Lorde Neuill that was slayne at Northfield on Palme sonday.

The Quēne was crowned at West-  
minster on Trinitie sonday, being the. 26  
daye

The quene  
crowned.



Edvvarde the fourth.

dale of May, against whiche coronation  
the king made. xxxiij. knightes of y<sup>e</sup> bathe.

Henry  
taken and  
brought to  
the towre.

In the Moneth of July Henry Bewford  
sometime kyng Henry the sixt, was take  
beside the abbey of Sally in Lancashire, &  
so brought to Efilton, & there arrested by  
the Earle of VVarwicke, and forthwith  
his gylte spoies were take from hym, and  
docto<sup>r</sup> Maning sometime deane of wind-  
fore, and Docto<sup>r</sup> Bedle, and yong Ellerton  
being in company, with their feete bound  
vnder the horse bely, were all brought to  
the tower of London on s. James euen.

Queenes  
colledge.

The Quéenes colledge in Cambridge,  
whiche quéene Margarete had begonne,  
was finished by quéene Elizabeth.

Shepe tran-  
spoyted o-  
uer the sea.

This yea<sup>r</sup>e was graunted a lycence to  
passe ouer certaine coteswolde shepe into  
Spayne, whiche haue there multiplied  
greatly to their comoditie.

Anno. 5.

1465 Sir Raufe Verney } M. } S. Hē. weuer }  
Mercer } } wil. Constantine } S

This yere the xi. daye of Febzuary, the  
quéene was deliuered of a daughter,  
who was named Elizabeth, who lyued  
long & was married vnto the noble p<sup>r</sup>ince  
kyng Henry the seuenth.

Anno

Anno reg.6

Sir Io. Yong } M. { John Browne } S. 1466  
Grocer } Henry Brice }  
John Stocton }

The yeare. 1467. the thirde daye of June, began a parliament at Westminster, and therein was resumed to the kynges honour all maner of giftes that he had geuē fro the first daye that he toke possession of the realme to that tyme, of all Castels, maners, landes, tenements, rentes, seruices, possessions, hereditamentes, fees, sefermes, &c. Except certain thinges then named.

*all the  
kings gifts  
renoked &  
called back  
agayne.*

And the same yeare vpon saint Barnabas day, the Lozde Scales iusted in Smith-  
fielde with the bastarde of Burgoyne, and  
the lozde Scales had the victoꝝy of the field.

*Justis to  
in Smiths  
fielde.*

Anno reg. 7

Tho. Olgraue } M. { Tho Stalbroke } S. 1467  
Skynner } Hüfrey hayford }

The yeare 1468. the eight daye of May began a parliament at Westminster, where was graunted twoo fiftenes and a demy.

Sir Thomas Cooke Aldermā of London, was accused of treason, and arraig-  
ned of the same, and founde not gilty: but  
yet



Edvvarde the fourth.

yet by reason of the lord Treasurer who was not his frende, he was deteyned in pryson, and could not be deliuered vntill he had fined with the kinge for 8000. li. whiche he payde.

Anno reg. 8.

1468

Sir VVill. Tailor  
ler Grocer

M. { Symon Smith } S.  
VVill. Hariot }

Cordway-  
ner stete  
warde dis-  
charged of  
fines.

This VVilliam Tailer Maior of London, gaue to the same citie certain tenementes, for the which the citie is bound to paye for euer, at euerye fiftene to be graunted to the kyng for al suche people as shall dwell in Cordwayners streate warde, sessed at. xii. d. the piece or vnder.

The xxi. of Nouember, a seruant of the Duke of Excetors, named Richarde Sterries, was drawen through Cheape to the tower hille, and there beheaded, and the morowe after, were two gentlemen, Alford and Poins, drawen to Tyborne for to haue bene executed, but they were there pardoned.

In the sommer folowynge, the comons of the North began to rebelle, and chose them a capitaine named Rober Hilliarde of Riddesdale, whiche did many feates, & Robyn of Riddesdale lastly bare him so well, that he and his company

pany were pardoned of the king. In this  
rumor the Lorde Ryuers, and sir Iohn  
his sonne that had married the Duchesse  
of Norfolke, lying at a place named the  
Muys, nigh Charing crosse, were taken  
by Lincolnshire men, and brought vnto  
Northampton, and there beheaded. The  
grudge whiche the Earle of VVarwicke  
had conceiued against kyng Edward for  
the foresayd marriage, declared it selfe o-  
penly so that he adioyned hym with the  
Duke of Clarence the kings brother, & by  
their meanes stirred so y Northern men,  
that they diuers times rebelled, and tour-  
ned the kinge and the Realme to muche  
trouble. But shortly y king so demeaned  
himselfe, that the rebelles were suppress- Battelle at  
ed. Wherfore the erle of Warwike, per- Banbury.  
ceyuing his parte to be weakned, fled to  
the duke of Clarence, & other into fraunce.

Anno. 9.

sir Rich.	} M.	{ Rich. Gardiner	} S.	1469
Lee Gro,				

The 6 of Marche king Edward depar-  
ted from London toward Lincolnshire, &  
the xii. day was the Lord Welles, Tho-  
mas Dimocke & Iohn Holland, beheaded  
at quænes Crosse besyde Stamford, and  
the Execution:



Edvvarde the fourth.

the xix. day, was the sonne of the Lord  
V Vilowghby beheaded at Dancaſter.

An. Aqu. The iiii. of April 1470. the duke of Cla-  
rence the Earle of V Varwicke, the Earle  
of Shrewesburie, and the lord Stanley wer  
proclamed traitors at London, and the x.  
daye of Aprill the duke of Clarence the  
earle of V Varwicke, Denam, Cortneye  
with other toke the ſea at Dartmouth.

In the . xii. daye of September George  
duke of Clarence, Iaſper earle of Pem-  
broke, Richard earle of V Varwicke, and  
the Erle of Oxeford with other lords ar-  
riued at Plimouthe, and an other ſorte at  
Dertmouth, which all toke theyr voyage  
toward Exetour, and then Northward, &  
the xxix. of September King Edward fled  
from his oſte then being beſyde Noting-  
ham, & the 3. of October he with the lord  
Riuars, the lord Chamberlaine, and other  
toke ſhippinge at Linne and ſayled into  
Flaunders.

R. Edward  
fled into  
Flaunders

R. Henry  
reſtoꝝed.

The 6. day of October the duke of Cla-  
rence, the Earle of V Varwicke, the arch-  
biſhop of Yorke, the lord ſ. Iohns with o-  
ther Lords, ſpirituall and tempoꝝall en-  
tered the Towꝝe of London, and kynge  
Henry beinge there pꝛyſoner nyghe the  
ſpace

space of 9. yeaeres they elected hym to bee  
 theyr lawful kyng and forthwith rode w<sup>th</sup> R. Henry  
set out of  
tower and  
restored to  
the crowne  
 him thzough London to the bishops Pa-  
 lays, wher he rested till the xiij. of Octo-  
 ber and then went on processio crowned  
 in Bowles, the earle of VVarwicke bare  
 his traine, and the earle of Oxforde his  
 sword &c.

King Edward was proclaimed usurper  
 of the Crowne: but that continued not R. Edward  
proclaimed  
usurper.  
 long. Elizabeth wife to Edward the .iiii.  
 toke the Saintuary at westminster.

The Earle VVorcester was beheaded Execution  
 at the Tower hyll, and his body with the  
 heade, was buryed in the blacke Friers  
 Church.

Pope Sixtus the fourth of that name,  
 being certified by Iamesthe thirde king of  
 Scotts, that the Scottish byshops could  
 not haue recourse vnto tharchbishop of  
 Yorke their primate to aske his counsaile  
 in matters of religion, by reaso of the ci-  
 uile warres in England, created the by- Polidore.  
 shop of sainte Andrews Metropolitan of  
 Scotland, and so tharchbishop of Yorke  
 lost his iurisdiction, which he had on the  
 byshops of Scotlande.

Anno 10.

Do

Sir



## Edwarde the fourth.

1470 S Iohn. Stock } M. { Iohn Crosby } S.  
 ton Mercer } Iohn ward }

Edward &  
 fifth bozne  
 in the sain-  
 tuary.

Quene Elizabeth wyfe to Edward the fourth, being in the saintuary of West-  
 minster, was deliuered of a pynce whose  
 after ward was Edward the fifth,

Anna. of  
 Aqui.

The x. day of March Edward y fourth  
 landed at Flamburgh hede in the edge of  
 Holdernes in the county of Yorke wyth a  
 very smal company of souldiours: but by  
 meanes that he vsed, and thzough his bz  
 ther the Duke of Clarence, who turned  
 now to his parte, he came so puilantly to  
 London that he entred the cite the. xi.  
 daye of Aprill, and tooke kyng Henry in  
 the Bishoppes palaice, and then went a-  
 gainst the Earle of VVarwike, whom he  
 vanquished and slewe, with his bzother  
 Marques Montague, on Glademore heath  
 nere Barnet, tenne myles from London.

Barnet  
 felde on  
 Easter day.

This battaile was done on Easter daye,  
 the xiiij. of Aprill There was slayn about  
 3000. men, whiche were buried on the  
 same playne about halfe a myle from the  
 towne, where was after a chapel builded.

Battayle at  
 Tewkes-  
 bury.

And the fourth daye of Maye, besydes  
 Teukesbury, he ouerthzew quene Mara-  
 garete, the wyfe of Henry. In which bat-  
 taile

take was taken, the saide Margaret with  
 Edward the Prince her sonne, the Duke  
 of Somerset, and diuers other. King Ed-  
 ward vncourteously slewe prince Ed-  
 warde, sonne of Henry the sixte, after he  
 had taken him prysoner: as by smiting  
 him on the face with his gauntlet: After  
 whiche stroke, his seruantes sodainly  
 fel vpon him and slewe him out of hand:  
 so saith Halle, Fabian, Rastall, and other.

Crueltie of  
 Edward  
 the fourth.

Upon the xiii. day of May Thomas the  
 bastarde of Fauconbridge, that vnto hym  
 had gathered a riotous company of ship-  
 men and others, both of Essex and Kent,  
 came to the citie of London, where after  
 they were denied passage through the ci-  
 tie, they set vpon diuers partes thereof,  
 as Bishops gate, Algate, London brydge,  
 and alonge the waters syde, and shotte  
 Connes and Arrowes, and fyzed By-  
 shops gate, and Algate, and faught so  
 fiercely, that they wanne the bulwarke  
 at Algate, and entred a certaine within  
 the gate: But the citezens withstode the  
 rebelles, and slewe suche as entred, and  
 compelled the other to drawe backe, and  
 forsake the gate: vpon whome the citezens  
 pursued and chased them vnto the farther

Thomas &  
 bastarde pro-  
 curer of ma-  
 ny mische-  
 uous, ly-  
 ueth by the  
 spoyle of in-  
 nocentes, &  
 at the ende  
 is iustly re-  
 warded.

Suburbs  
 of Algate &  
 Bishops  
 gate set on  
 fyre.



Edvvarde the fourth.

Stratforde, and slewe and toke many of them prisoners.

R. Henry  
murdered in  
the tower.

The xxi. day of May king Edward came to London with all his host, and the same night kyng Henry the first was murdered in the tower of London, and buried at Chertsey, & after remoued to VVyndfore: he founded the college and schole at Eaton nygge to VVindfore.

The 24. of May king Edward rode out of Londo toward Kent with his hoste, to the number of xx. thousand, and there caused inquiries to be made of the accessaries of the forsayde ryst, where the riche were hanged by the purse, and the other by the neckes, the Maior of Caunterbury with eight other, were beheaded. The heads of Spising and Quintin twoo captaines vnder the bastard, were set on Algate. But the xxvii. day of May the kyng pardoned the bastarde Fauconbridge and dubbed him knight, and made him vice admerall of the sea. And in Septēber the sayde bastarde was taken at Southampton and beheaded, his head was set on London brydge.

the bastard  
pardoned  
and made  
knight.

the bastard  
lost his  
head.

Anno. reg. ii

Sur

Sir VVilliam Edwarde Grocer } M. { Iohn Allein } S. 1471  
 } { Ioh. Shelley }

The Earle of Oxforde was sent prysoner to Guines, where he remained prysoner so long as Edward the fourth reigned, whiche was xij. yeres, in all which tyme the lady his wife, might neuer come to him, no2 had any thing to liue vpon, but what people of their charities wold geue her, or what she got by her nedle.

The Earle of Oxforde & his lady.

Anno reg 12.

Sir wil Hamp-ton Fishmoger } M. { Iohn Brown } S. 1472  
 } { Th. Bledlow }

This Maior was a good Justicer, he punished in his yeare many strumpettes and harlots, and caused them to ryde with raye hoodes, and then banished the cite, and made a payze of Stockes to be set in euery warde of the cite.

Strumpettes punished.

Anno reg. 13.

Sir Iohn Tate Mercer } M. { VVillia Stocker } S. 1473  
 } { Robert Billifdon }

Doctor VVoodlarke Pryncesse of the kynges colledge, at this tyme buyled Katherine haule in Cambridge for students, and gaue landes therto.

Katherine haule in Cambridge.

The yeare 1474. and the xiiii. yeare of Edward the fourth, Thomas Burdet

Doct

Esquier



Edvvarde the fourth.

Enguerat

Thomas  
Burdet  
Esquier of  
Wiltshire be  
headed for a  
word spea-  
king & mif  
construed.

Esquier of Arrowe in Warwyke shyre,  
was beheaded. This Thomas Burdet  
was sonne to syr Nicholas Burdet greate  
boutler of Normandy in Henry the sixte  
his daies, he was put to death for a worde  
speaking, after this sort. He had a whyte  
bucke in his parke at Arrowe, kyng Ed-  
ward comming thether to hunte ( the said  
Thomas Burdet than being from home )  
kylled the same bucke, and as it was re-  
ported vnto the saide Thomas Burdet the  
kyng was pꝛecured to hunte that bucke,  
by one of the court, his enemy, wherupō  
he wysshed the buckes head in his bellye,  
meaning the party that had set the kyng  
in hande to kyll the bucke : but this tale  
was tolde the kyng, and the sayde Tho-  
mas Burdet was appꝛehended and accu-  
sed of treason for wyshing the bucks head  
horne and al in the kynges belly, and so  
therof condempned and lost his head, his  
landes being put in vse aforehande, wer  
by that meane saued, and his heires inioy  
the same till this daye.

Execution

1474

One Iohn Gose was burned at the  
tower hyl.

Anno. 14.

Sir R. Drope }  
Draper

M. }

Edmund Shawe }  
Thomas Hylle } S.

This

**T**his Robert Drope Maſoz of London Conduyt  
afoze named, buylded the Eaſt ende of <sup>in Cornhil.</sup>  
the Conduyte in Cornehyll.

In this yeare the Earle of Exceſter  
was founde dead in the ſea, betwene Do  
uer and Calleis.

Kyng Edwards requſted of his ſub-  
iectes a beneuolence, whiche they gaue  
him, and ſo he ſayled into Fraunce with  
a great armie, to ayde the Duke of Bur-  
goyne: but by ſuite of the Frenche kyng,  
a peace was concluded for ſeven yeares.

Philip Co  
menus.

Anno. reg. 15.

Sir Rob. Baſ- } M. } Hughe Prince } S. 1475  
ſet Salter } } Rob. Colwiche }

**T**his Maſoz did ſharpe correction vpon  
Bakers, for making of light bread, in  
ſo muche that he ſette dyuers of them on  
the pillorie, whoſe names I paſſe ouer.

And a woman named Agnes Deintie,  
was alſo there puniſhed for ſellinge of  
faſſe mynged butter.

Agnes de in  
tie ſet on &  
pyllorie.

Anno reg. 16.

Sir Raſe Iof. } M. } Richard Rauſon } S. 1476  
ſeleyen Draper } } V Villia Horne }

**T**his yere by the diligence of this Ma<sup>r</sup>  
for the newe wall of London, frome  
Creplegate to Byſhops gate, was made

part of Ld.  
don wall  
newly built  
ded.

Do ity

as it



## Edvvarde the fourth.

as it nowe is, the Mayor with his company of the Drapers made all that part betwixt Alhallowes church in the same wal and Byshops gate, of their owne proper costes: and the other companies made that other deale, whiche was a greate worke to be done in one yeare, considering the purueyance of the stufte.

Anno reg. 17.

1477 Sir Hūfrey Heyward } M. { Henry Collet } S.  
 Goldsmith } { Iohn Stocker }

The Duke of Clarence, second brother to King Edward, murdered in the tower. **T**he xvii. daye of January beganne the parliament at Westminster, wherein the Duke of Clarence was attainted of treason, and the xi. daye of Marche, he did offer his owne masse peny in the tower of London, and about xij. of the clocke at noone, he made his ende in a roundlet of Palmesey, and after buried at Tewkesbury by his wyfe, sometyme daughter to the Earle of VVarwicke, whiche beinge with chylde, died of popson, but a litle before hym. Anno reg. 18.

1478 Rich. Gardiner } M. { Robert Herding } S.  
 Mercer } { Robert Byfelde }

Great pestilence. **T**his yere was a great dearth, and also a great death at London, and in diuers other partes of this Realme.

An.

Anno reg. 19.

Sir Bartho. Ia- } M. } Thomas Ilam } S. 1479  
mes Draper. } } John V Varde }

**T**his Thomas Ilam Shzriffte afore na  
med, newly buylded the greate Cor-  
duyt in cheape, of his own propre costes.

The xii. daye of February, were fyue Executions notable theues put to death, of whiche thre were drawen, hanged, and bent, and the other two were pressed to death, because they hadde robbed saint Martins church the great and other places.

Anno reg. 20.

Sir Iohn Brown } M. { V Vil. Daniel } S. 1480  
Mercer } { V Vill Bacon }

**T**his yeare the kyng required greatesummes of money to be lent hym of the citezens of London, who after dyuers assemblies, graunted to lende hym 5000. marke, whiche was repayed agayne in the next yeare folowynge.

Anno reg. 21.

VVil. Hariate } M. { Robert Tate  
Draper } { willia wyking } S. 1481  
{ Rich Chawry }

**T**his yeaere the Scottes began to stirre  
against whome king Edward sent the  
Duke of Glocester, and dyuers other,  
whiche



## Edwarde the fourth.

whiche retourned againe without any notable battayle.

Anno 22.

1482. sir Edmond } M. { V Vil, white } S  
Shaw gold. } Ioh. Mathewe }

This Edmond Shaw builded Creplegate in London.

King Edward makynge great prouision for warre into Fraunce ended his lyfe the ix. of April, in the yere of our Lord 1483. when he had reigned. xxi. yeares. i. moneth and fyue. dayes. Hee was buryed at VVindfor, leauynge after him two sonnes, Edward the prince, and Richard duke of Yorke, with v. daughters as Elizabeth that after was quene, Cycelic, Anne, Katherync and Bridget.

## King Edward the fifthe.

Anno reg. i.

1483. Edward the fiftth of the age of xi. yeres began his reigne ouer this Realme of England the ix. of Apryll, in the yere of oure Lorde. 1483. whiche yonge Prince reigned a smale space and lytle season ouer thys Realme, eyther in pleasure

pleasure or lybertie, for his vncle Ry-  
 charde Duke of Gloucester within thre  
 monethes depzyued him, not only of his  
 crowne and regalite, but also vnnatural-  
 ly berefte hym of his naturall lyfe: And  
 for the declaraciō by what crafty ingine  
 he firste attempted his vngracious pur-  
 pose, and by what false & vntrue allegaci-  
 ons he set forth his pzetēsed enterpryse,  
 and finally by what shamefull cruel and  
 detestable act he perfourmed the same: I  
 referre the Reader to the learned and elo-  
 quent treatis thereof wryten at large by  
 Syr Thomas More. This Edward re-  
 signed two monethes and. xi. dayes, he  
 was afterwarde murdered, and buried in  
 a place vnknowen.

Sir. Tho.  
 More:

*Richard Duke of Glceste,*  
 named king Richard the third.

Anno Regni. i.



Richard the thirde, brother to  
 Edward the fourth, thorough  
 many cruell dedes lastly ob-  
 teyned the Crowne of En-  
 gland the. 22. daye of June in  
 Anno. 1483. First to compasse his wicked  
 and

1483



## Richard the thirde.

Quene Eli  
zabeth toke  
sanctuary  
at West-  
minster.

Sir Tho.  
More.

and diuely the purpose: her put to death  
those noble men, whiche he thought wold  
not consent to his mynde in all thynges:  
the other he corrupted with ryche giffes:  
then by his vnt ruth & falsehode, he wro-  
sted from the quene Elizabeth (beyng thā  
in sanctuarie:) Richard her yonger sōne,  
and brother to y<sup>e</sup> Prince: Thirde, he cau-  
sed to be publyshed at Paules Crosse, by  
one doctour Shaw, that Edward y<sup>e</sup> fourth  
hys elder brother, was not ryghtely be-  
gotten of hys mother, but by aduoutrye;  
and therfoze that neither he, noz his chil-  
dren had ryght to the Crowne: but that of  
ryght it pertained vnto hym: And to bee  
sure of al enemies, he sent for 5000. men  
of the north against his coronatio, which  
came vp & set the selues in a raye rounde  
about Finsbery fielde, where kynge Ri-  
charde receiued the and rode with them  
thorowe Chepe to castell Baynard. The  
fourth day of July, he came to the towre  
by water with his wyfe, and the fifth day  
he created Thomas lord Haward Duke  
of Norfolke, and syz Thomas Hawarde  
his sonne, Earle of Surrey, and VVil-  
liam Lord Barkley, Earle of Nottinghā.  
And Francis Lord Louell, was made Vis-  
count

count Louell, and the king his Chamber-  
laine, and the Lorde Stanley, was deliue-  
red out of warde, and made Stewarde of  
the king his household, likewise the arch-  
byschop of Yorke was deliuered, but Mor-  
ton bischopppe of Ely, was sent to Brecke-  
noke in Wales, from whēce he escaped  
to kyng Richardes confusion. The next  
daye he rode thzough London with great  
pompe, and on the morowe being the vi.  
of July, he was crowned at westminster  
by the handes of the Cardinall of Caun-  
terbury and other Byschops. Kyng Ri-  
charde after his coronation, takyng his  
sourney towarde Gloucester, bzake his  
mynde to one Iames Tirell, cōcerning his  
two nephewes howe they mought be di-  
spatched, and fyndyng the sayde Tyrel to  
his purpose, on the morow sent him with  
a letter to Brakinbury lieftenant of the  
tower, by the whiche he was commaun-  
ded to deliuer to the sayde Iames Tirell all  
the keyes of the towre for a night, to the  
ende he might there accōplishe the kings  
pleasure in such thinges as he had geuen  
him in commaundement, after whiche  
letter deliuered and the keyes receiued,  
by the deuise of the sayde Tirell the yong  
Prince

States  
created.

h. Richard  
crowned.

Kyng Ed-  
wardes  
children  
murdered.



Richarde the thirde.

prynce Edward with Richarde Duke of  
Yorke his brother, were about midnight  
smothered in their beddes by the hands  
of Myles Forest and Iohn Dighton, who  
buried them at the stayre foote vnder a  
a great heape of stones. Whose bodies  
were since remoued & buried in a place  
vnknown.

Anno reg. 1.

1483 Sir Rob. Bilisdon } M. { Tho. Norland } S.  
Haberdasher } { V Vil. Martin }

The Duke  
of Buckin  
gham con-  
spirerth as  
gainst king  
Richarde.

Gudge began betwene kyng Richard  
the thirde, and his nere friende the  
Duke of Buckingham: in so muche that  
for displeasure thereof, the Duke conspi-  
red with diuers other noble men against  
him, and intended to byng into the lande  
Henry Earle of Richemonde, as ryght-  
full heyre to the crown. This Henry had  
fled into Britaine, fearing the crueltie of  
Edward the fourth: for whiche conspira-  
cie the sayde Duke of Buckingham with  
diuers other, was shortly after taken and  
put to death. Diuers noble men de-  
testing the tyranny of kyng Richard, fled  
into Britaine, and there adioyned them  
with the Earle of Richemount.

Anno reg. 2.

Sir

Sir Thomas } M. { Richard Chester  
Hill Grocer } { Thomas Britain } S. 1484  
Rafe Astric

Of this Maiors goodes the Cundite in  
Gracious strete was builded .

The noble Prince Henry erle of Rich-  
mont, with a smal company of Frenche-  
men, landed at Milford hauen, nigh Pem-  
broke, whose comyng when it was heard  
of in V Vales, dyuers noble menne with  
their retinue, forsakynge Richard, gathe-  
red to hym in great number : so that his  
strengthe in shorte space greatly increa-  
sed. At a byllage nere to Leicester, called  
Bosworthe, hee mette with his enemyes  
the. xxi. of August: where betwene them  
ii. houres & more, was foughten a sharpe  
battaile In conclusion king Richard with  
diuers other, was slayne, and Henry ob-  
teyned a noble victory: After whiche con-  
quest, he was by the lorde Stanley imme-  
diatly crowned kyng of Englande in the  
felde with the crowne whiche was taken  
from R. Ricardes head: and the dead corps  
of king Richard was brought to Leicester  
& there buried at the Gray fryers churche,  
When he had vsurped the crown ii. yeres  
and two monethes.

Henry erle  
of Riche-  
mont arri-  
ueth at Mil-  
ford hauen.

a battayl at  
Bosworth.

King



# Kinge Henry the se- uenth.

Anno Regni. 1.

1485



Henry the seventh began his  
reygne ouer this realm of En-  
gland the .22. daye of August  
in the yere of our Lord 1485.  
He was a Prince of mer-  
uaylous wysedome and policie, and of  
great Justice, temperance, and graui-  
tie. He so behaued hym in the tyme of his  
reigne, that not withstanding many and  
great occasions of trouble, vnquietnesse  
and warre, he kepte his realme in ryght  
good rule and order. Wherefoze he was  
greately esteemed and reuerenced of fo-  
reine Princes.

Great con-  
suryt in  
Chepe buil-  
ded.

This yere master Thomas Ilam alder-  
man of Lodon, and marchant of the Sta-  
ple, newe made the gret cūdite in Cheape  
of his owne goodes.

Sweating  
sycknes.

This yere fyrst began the sweating  
sycknes in August, and continued vntill  
the end of October: of the whiche a won-  
derfull multitude dyed: and in Lodon be-  
sydes other, Thomas Hill Mayor dyed on  
the xxvii day of Septēber in whose place  
was

was chosen sir VVilliam Stocker draper  
 who receyued his othe at the vtter gate  
 of the toure of London but hee lykewyse  
 deceased aboute seuen dayes after, in the  
 whiche seuen dayes departed other fowze  
 aldermen, as Thomas Ilam, Richad Rau-  
 son, Thomas Norland, and Iohn Stocker.  
 And the was chose for Maior, Iohn warde  
 grocer, who continued that office the ful of  
 Thomas Hylles yeare, that is to saye, till  
 the feast of Symon and Iude.

Two Mas-  
 ters and vi  
 aldermen  
 deceased.

Three Mas-  
 ters in one  
 yeare.

Anno .i.

fir Hugh } M { Iohn Tate  
 Brice golde. } Iohn Swan

} S. 1485

The .xxx. day of October the kyng was  
 solemnely crowned at Westminster.

Edvard  
 Hall.

The king ordeined a number of chosen  
 archer and other strong and hardy per-  
 sons to geue daily attendance on his per-  
 son, whom he named yeomen of his gard

first yea-  
 men of the  
 garde.

The kyng sente the Lorde treasurer  
 with maister Braye and other, vnto the  
 lord Maior of London, requyryng hym &  
 his citizens of a prest of vi. M. Markes:  
 Wherefore the Mayre with his brethren  
 and common counsell of the citie, assem-  
 bled them selues, and by their auctoritie  
 was graunted a preste of. ii. thousande  
 p p pounde,

a preste.



## Henry the seventh.

pound, whiche was leuyed of the felow-  
ships and not of the wardes: for the more  
ease of the poore people. Whiche pzeast  
was truely repayde agayn the next yere  
folowynge.

This yere wheate was at thre shil-  
lings the bushell: Bay salte at two s.  
and viij. d. and thre shillings the bushel.

Arnoldes  
Chro.  
Crosse in  
chepe built

This yere the beautifull Crosse in  
Cheape was newe buylded & made, To-  
warde the building whercof, Thomas Fi-  
sher Mercer, gaue sixe hundred markes.

Anno regni. 2.

1486

Sir Henry Co-  
let Mercer

} M. { John Perciual } S.  
          { Hughe Clopto }

R. Henry  
married.

This yere the xviij. daye of January,  
the kyng married Elizabeth, the eldest  
daughter of Edward the fourth: by which  
meanes the two families of Yorke and  
Lancaster, the whiche had long caused di-  
uision, was knit together in one.

Francis Lo-  
uall, Hum-  
frey Staf-  
ford, and  
Martya  
Swart.

About this tyme Francis Louell, and  
Humfrey Stafford, rebelled in the North  
with them was Marten Swart. Whiche  
commotion was quieted by the policie of  
the Duke of Bedforde, but not withoute  
bloudshedde. For there was slayne the  
Earle of Lincolne, the Lords Louel, Mar-  
tine

tine Swart, and other, aboue foure thousande. This battell was fought on the xvi. day of June nighe to a village called Stoke. In the moneth of September, the Quene was deliuered of her first son named Arthure.

A battayle  
at Stoke.

Arthur the  
prince.

Anno reg. 3.

V Villia Horn } M. { Iohn Fenkill } S. 1487.  
Salter } { wil. Remington }

The xxv. day of Nouember, Quene Elizabeth was crowned at westminster.

In Iuly was an other preste, for the kyng made in the citie of Londo of foure thousand pounde, whiche was leued on the craftes or felowshippes: shortly after was the thirde preste of two thousande pounde, whiche were both repayde againe the next yeare folowynge. Those summes of money with many mo, was to ayde the archduke of Burgoine, against the Duke of Britaine.

In the ende of this Maiors yeare was Iohn Ashley, the sonne of sir Iohn Ashley knyght, with two other drawn from Westminster to the towre hyl, and there beheaded.

Anno. 4.

Sir Robert } M. { V Villia Ifake } S. 1488  
Tate Mercer } { Rafe Tinley }

Pp ij

This



## Henry the seventh.

**Ioh. Skel.** **T**his yeare was a taske of the tenth  
 A gret taxe peny of all mens goodes and landes:  
 The Earle through which the comons of the North  
 of Northūberlānd slain slew the Earle of Northūberland, wher-  
 fore Iohn of Chāber their capitaine with  
 other was hanged at Yorke.

Anno reg. 5.

**1489** Sir wil. white } M. } V William Capell } S  
 Draper } John Brooke }

**Desperatio** **T**his yeare one Roger Shauclocke a  
 Tayler, dwelling within Ludgate, &  
 hauing a shop well stozed with drapery,  
 slewe him selfe: for whose goodes was  
 muche busynes betwene the kinges Am-  
 ner and the Shirisfe.

Anno reg. 6.

**1490** Iohn Mathew } M. } Henry Coote } S  
 Mercer } Ro Reuell }  
 Hughpēbertō }

**Execution** **J** Marche syz Robert Chamberlaine  
 knight, was beheaded at the tower hll.  
 This yeare the king required a bene-  
 uolence, whiche was to him graunted  
 towarde his iourney into Fraunce.

 **Creplegate**  
 of London  
 new buyl-  
 ded,

This yere Creplegate of Londō was  
 newe builded at the costes and charges  
 of sir Edmund Shawe Goldsmith late Ma-  
 ior of the same cite.

Henry

Henry the kynges seconde sonne, bozne  
at Grenewiche the xxi. of June.

Henry the  
kyngs son.

This yere the beautifull Conduyte  
in Gracious Strete, was begon to be buil-  
ded, and the first water ran out therof, on  
the xix. daye of Marche, in the yere 1503.

Arnolds  
Chroni.

Whiche Conduyte was buylded of the  
goodes, and by the Executours of sir Tho-  
mas Hill Grocer.

The con-  
duyte in  
Gracious  
Strete

Verses on the same Conduite.

Thomas Hil knight, late Maior of this citie,  
With his wife dame Elizabeth, of their charitie,  
For the loue of God, & weale of the commonaltie  
Of their costes onely, this thing did edifie,  
Out of the grounde with all thinges necessary.

This yere Wheat was solde at Lon-  
don for xx pence the bushell, whiche was  
coumpted a great dearth.

Dearth of  
corne.

Anno reg. 7.

S. Hugh Cloptō } M. { Thomas wood } S. 1491  
Mer. & Bacheler } { V Vil. Browne }

This Hughe Clopton Maior of Londō  
and of the Staple, and during his life  
a batcheler, builded a stone brydge of 18.  
archis at Stratford vpon Auon, and also  
a waye of foure miles long, thre myle  
from Alesberie towarde London, and  
one myle beyond Alesbery, besides a chap-  
pell whiche he there buylded and many

Hugh clon-  
ton Maior  
of London  
buylded a  
stone brydge  
at Strat-  
ford vpon  
Auon.

pp iii

other



## Henry the seventh.

other charitable dedes, as glasinge the Chansell of Stratforde church before named, and such like in Warwick shire.

This yeare the ix of September, kyng Henry tooke his voyage into Fraunce with a great armie to ayde the Britones against the Freneche kyng.

Anno reg 8.

1492 Sir wil. Mar- } M. { V Vill. Purchas } S.  
tin Skinner } V Vil. welbeck }

This yeare in November was a peace concluded betwene the kinges of Englande and Fraunce, and kyng Henry returned againe into Englande the xviij. of December.

Pyllorie  
pardoners.

In the moneth of January two pardoners were set on the pyllorie thre market dayes, for forging of false pardons, wherewith they had deceiued many people, and for that one of them had fained hym selfe to be a prieste: he was sent to Newgate, where he died, and the other was driven out of the citie with shame enough.

Execution.

The xxvij. day of May, foure men were drawn from the Marshallsey, all tied on one hardle to Tyborne, and there for treason hanged.

And

And this yeare about the ix. of October was a fray or ryote made vpon the Easter linges or Stilyarde men, by Mercers seruantes, and other: For the which diuers of them were sore punished, and the chief authours were kept long in pryson.

fray in 28  
don against  
the Stile  
yard.

Anno reg. 9

Rafe Astry } M. { Robert Fabian } S. 1493  
Fis hemonger } { Iohn winger }

The xxii. of February, were arreigned foure persones, the whiche were saintuary men of saint Martins le grande, and lately befoze were taken out of the sayde saintuary for forging of sedicious byls: for the whiche, and for other treasons, thzee were iudged to dye, who with twoo other, the one a Flemming, the other a yeoman of the crowne, were executed at Tyborne the xxvi. of the same moneth.

Execution  
at Tyborne

The xxviii. of Aprill Ione Boughton widowe, and mother to the wyfe of Iohn Yonge was bzent in Smithfield for holding certain opinions of Iohn wiclief.

Execution  
in Smith-  
felde.

This yeare Wheate was solde for sixe pence the bushell, and Bay salte at thzee pence halfpeny the bushell. Nantwitche salte at sixe pence the bushel. White her- ring at ix. shillings the barrell: red her-

Cheape  
wheat, salt,  
and Wyne.

Prilly ring



# Henry the ſeuenth.

ring at thre ſhillings the cade, of the beſt  
red ſpats vi. d. the cade. And Baſcoyne  
wyne at vi. li. the tonne. Anno. 10

1494 Sir Rich. Chau. } M. { Nich. Alwin } S.  
ry Salter } Ioh. warner }

The xvi. of February ſir william Stanley  
was beheaded at the tower Hyl.

This yeare was whyte herring ſolde at  
xl. pence a barell being good.

Darkyn  
Warbeck.

Execution-  
of 160. per-  
sons.

Parkin V Varbecke, whiche by the  
counſaile of Margarete of Burgoyne, na-  
ming hym ſelfe Richarde of Yorke: King  
Edwardes ſeconde ſonne, arrived in Kent,  
where he was dzyuen back by the vplan-  
diſhemen, and other of the inhabitauntes  
of the countrey, with the loſſe of dyuers  
of his men: and ſhortly after were haged  
an hundred and thre ſcore perſonnes of  
the fozenamed rebels, in dyuers and ſun-  
drie coaſtes of Englande. The five capi-  
taines were Mountford, Corbette, white  
belte, Quintine, and Genine. Anno. 11.

1495 Sir Hen. Co. } M. { Tho. Kneifworth } S.  
let Mercer } Henry Somer }

Sargeants  
Haſte.

The xvi. day of November, was holde  
the Sargeants feaſte at the byſhop of  
Elyes place in Holborne, where the kyng  
the Quene, & many Lordes dyed, with  
many

many other honourable perſones. The newe Sergeantes were Maſter Mor-  
daunt, M. Hightman, M. Kingiſmill, M.  
Cuniſby, M. Iakiſley, M. Butler, M. Fro-  
wyck, M. Oxinbridge, M. Cuſtable.

The yeare 1496. in Aprill, the bode of Alice Hackeney, which had leuen bu-  
ried in the church of ſaint Marie Hill in London, the ſpace of. 175. yeares, was  
founde to be whole of ſkynne and bones  
vndeſeuered, & the ioyntes of her armes  
plyable: whiche corps was kepte aboue  
grounde foure daies without noyauce,  
and then buried agayne.

Alice Mac  
keney wife  
to Richard  
Hackeney  
ſhiriffe in  
the xv. yere  
of Edward  
the ſecond.

In September, the Scottes brake into  
the Northpartes of England, by the ſet-  
ting on of Perkyn VVarbecke, and dyd  
much harme to the borderers.

Anno reg. 12

John Tate	} M.	John Shawe	} S.	1496
Mercer		Richard Haddon		

This John Tate buylded ſaint Antho-  
nies church in London, a godly foun-  
dation with a free ſchole, and a certayne  
number of bedemen now diſplaced.

R. Antho-  
nis in Lon-  
don buyld-  
ed.

By meanes of a payment that was  
grawted to the kyng by act of parliament  
a newe commotion was made by the com-  
mons



## Henry the seventh.

Blackheath  
felde.

Execution

mons of Cornewale, which vnder the leading of the Lord Audely with Michael Ioseph the blacksmith, and dyuers other, came to Blackheath, where the kynge met with them, & discomfited the rebelles and toke their Capitaines, whiche were shortly after, drawen, hanged, and quartered: The Lord Audely was beheaded at the tower hyl. The xxviii. day of June, there were slayne of the rebelles about thre hundred, and taken about xv. hundred: the king gaue to them that toke the their goodes.

In Iuly the kynge sent an armye into Scotland, vnder the guiding of the Erle of Surrey, and the lord Neuell, which made sharpe warre vpon the Scottes.

Great hayl

At Bartholomewtyde, in Bedforde-shyre at the towne of saint Nedes, fel hayl stones that were measured xlviii. inches about. A mariage was concluded betwene prynce Arthur, and lady Katherine the kynges daughter of Spayne.

a false pardon  
doner set on  
the pyllopy

The ix. daye of September, a false pardon named Simond Lolly, was set on the pillozie in Cornhyll, for gatheringe money by a fained pardon, & a false pzoise.

Perkin V Verbecke landed againe in  
Corney

Cornewall, and assaulted the towne of  
Excetour and other places, but finally he  
toke the saintuary of Beaudley, and was  
after pardoned his life.

Derbyn  
Werbecks  
besieged  
Excetour.

Anno.13.

V Vill. Pur  
chas Mercer

} M.

{ Bartholo. Rede  
{ Tho. windought

S. 1497

The fourth of December, the kynges  
Ferroz and one Edwardes, were exe-  
cuted at Tybozne.

The first of December was a peace pro-  
claimed betwene the kynges of England  
& Scotland, for terme of both their lines.

The xxi. daye of December at ix. of the  
clock at night, sodainly began a great fire  
within the kynges lodging, then beinge  
at his manoz of Shene, whiche continued  
tyll midnight, by violence whereof, much  
and great part of the old buylding of that  
place was bzent, with hāginges, beddes,  
apparail, plate, and many other iewels.

The kynges  
maner of  
Shene bur-  
ned.

Perkin V Varbeck endeououred to steale  
away secretly out of the land, but he was  
taken agayne by his keepers, and by the  
kynges commaundement caste in the  
tower of London, where after he was  
shewed in Westminster, and in chepe on  
scaffolde, and stocked, to the great won-  
derment

Derbyn  
Werbeck.



## Henry the feuenth.

berment of many people.

This yeare one Godfrey a Carpenter, toke downe the wethercocke of Paules and set it vp agayne.

Englishe  
marchants  
receiued  
with pro-  
cession.

This yeare the Englishe marchantes (being longe absent out of Flaunders) comming into Flaunders with marchandise, were receiued into Andwarpe with generall processio: so glad was the town of their retourning, whiche was by their absence soze hindzed and impouerished.

Anno. 14.

1498

Sir Io. Perciuall } M. { Tho. Bradbury }  
Marchat tailor } { Stephē Iennins } S.

A shoema-  
kers sonne  
claymed to  
be Earle of  
Warwyke.

A shoemakers sonne bozne at the black bull in Byshops gate streate of London, was hanged at saint Thomas Mastryng on throue tuesday, who had named him selfe Edward Earle of VVarwike, and sonne of George Duke of Clarence: whiche George synce the beginning of kynge Henries reigne, was kept secretly in the tower of London.

S. Antho-  
nis church  
in London  
buylte.

This yeare the Brewehous called the Swanne, adi oyning to saint Anthonies churche in London, was taken down for the enlarging of the said churche, whiche was after new buylde at the cost of Iohn

Tate

Tate late Maior.

The xiiii. of February, the kynges third sonne was Chyristened within the Fryers of Grenwiche, he was named Edmund.

Good Gascoygne wyne was solde at London for forty shillings a Tonne. Wheate for foure shillings a quarter, & Baye salte for foure pence a bushell.

Anno. reg. 15.

Sir Nicho. Alwyn Mercer } M. { James wilforde } S. 1499  
 } Richard Brond }

This yere the xvi. daye of Nouember, was arraigned at Westminster, Perkin VVarbeck, and thre other, the which Perkin, and one Iohn a VVater, Maior of Corfe, were executed at Tyborne the 23. daye of the same moneth of Nouember.

Perkyn  
Warbecke  
& other dra  
wen haged  
& quartred  
at London.

On the xviii. daye of Nouember, was the Earle of VVarwike put to deathe at the Tower hyll. And shortly after, Blewet and Atwoode were hanged at Tyborne.

Execution.

In the beginning of May, the king and Quene sayled to Calaisce: and at sainte Peters church, they met with the Duke of Burgoyne, who returned agayne into Englande, the xvi. daye of June.

In July the towne of Babram in Norfolke was burned.

This



Henry the seventh.

This yeare was a great death in London and other parties of this Realme.

Anno Regni. 16

1500

Sir wil. Reming- } M. { John Hawes }  
ton Fishemonger } { William Stede }

Arn Cro.  
Smert.

Richemont  
Baynards  
castell and  
grenewich  
buylded.

This yeare the kyng buylded newe his manour at Shene, & changed the name thereof; & named it Richemont, for that many notable & riche tewels were there bzent, as ye haue heard befoze: and he buylded newe his place called Bainardes castell in London, and repaired his place at Grenewiche, with much other buyldyng.

Sir Edmund de la Poole, Duke of Suffolke in the moneth of August, departed secretly: by meane of whom was like to haue bene a newe insurrection.

The fourth of October, landed at Plymouth, Katherine daughter of the kyng of Spayne.

Anno reg. 17.

1501

Sir Io. Shaw } M. { Sir Laurence Ailmer }  
Goldsmith } { Henry Hede }

This May  
for because  
he was low  
of stature  
caused the  
aldermen  
with him to  
ryde on horse  
back.

This May John Shawe Mayor of London caused his brethren the Aldermen, to ryde from the Gylde Haule vnto the waters syde, or he went to Westminster to be presented to the Barons in the Eschequer, and at their retourne by water, to ryde

to ryde agayne to the guilde haule, wher the Maiors feaste is kepte. He caused the kitchens and other houses of office to be buylded at the Gaylde haule of London, and since that tyme the Maiors feastes hath bene there kept wher as before they were kept either at the Grocers, or at the marchaunt Taylours haule.

Houses of  
office buyld-  
ed to the  
Guyldehaule  
and the ma-  
iours feaste  
kept there.

The xiiii. daye of Nouember, prynce Arthure beyng but xiiii. yeare olde and two monethes, was married in S. Paules church of London vnto Katherin, daughter to Ferdinando kyng of Spaine, which Arthur the second of Aprill departed this mortall life at Ludlowe, and was buried at VVorcester.

Princed  
Arthur married

The sixt of May sir Iames Tyrel and sir Iohn VVindham knightes, were beheaded at the tower hyll, and a shipman was hanged and quartered at Tyborne.

Execution.

This yeare the ditches of the citie of London were newe caste from the Whar-  
mes neare vnto Bridewell, vnto Hol-  
borne bridge: so that barges and Boates  
might come to the same Holborne bridge  
with fishe and felwel, and there made sale  
thereof, as they doe at other wharfes of  
the citie.

The ditches  
of London  
new cled



Henry the seventh.

Anno reg. 18.

1502

Sir Bartholomew } Rede Goldsmith } M. { Henry Keble }  
                              }                                       }       { Nicho. Nines }

Kings cha-  
pel at west-  
minster.

The death  
of Queene  
Elizabeth.

First mar-  
chaunt tay-  
lers.

Murder at  
Shene.

Margaret  
daughter to  
Henry the  
seventh ma-  
ried to the  
K. of Scots

This yeare in January, beganne the  
newe woozke of the kynges Chappell  
at Westminster, for the enlargyng wherof,  
a tauerne named y<sup>e</sup> signe of the white  
Rose was taken downe. And Elizabeth  
Queene of Englande died at the Tower  
of London in chyldebedde, and was bur-  
ied at Westminster.

This yeare the felowship of Taylers  
in London, purchased a graunt of y<sup>e</sup> king  
to be called Marchaunt taylers.

In the ende of Marche, the Priour of  
the Charterhouse of Shene was miser-  
ably murdered within a celle of the same  
house, by means of one Godwin a monk  
of the same cloister, & his adherents who  
were artificers of London. Upon the 8.  
daye of August the kyng of Scots mar-  
ried Margaret the dowghter of kyng  
Henry the. vii.

This yere the sommer was so dry that  
there fell no notable raine from whitson  
tide to the later Lady day in harvest.

Anno reg. 19.

Sir

Sir VVillia  
Capell  
Draper

Christ. Hawes  
} M. { Robert wattes  
} Tho. Granger

S. 1503

The. xxi. daye of Nouember, was a  
dreadfull fyre vppon the Northe ende of London  
London  
bydage on  
fyre.  
bridge. And vppon the seventh  
daye of January were certayne houses  
consumed with fyre against saint Botul-  
phes Church in Thames strete: And the  
xxvi. daye of Marche, was an house bur-  
ned against saint Martins le grand, and  
the same daye was hurt done with fyre,  
in the parische of saint Peter the poore.

This yeare was holden a parliament a newe  
where was ordeyned a newe coyne of coyne.  
syluer: as grotes, halfe grotes, and shyl-  
linges with halfe faces: and in the same  
parliament was graunted to the kynge, a loan to  
the kyng.  
the loane of xxxvi. thousand pounde.

Anno reg. 20.

Sir Iohn win-  
ger Grocer

} M. { Roger Achilley  
} VVillia Browne

S. 1504

This yeare about Christmas, the more  
part of the prysoners of the Marshal  
Dyson by  
ken.  
sey in Southwarke, brake out of pryson,  
and many of them being shortly after ta-  
ken were put in execution, specially those  
whiche had layne for felonie or treason.

Da

This



## Henry the seventh.

**This yeare the liberties of the Citie of London, were againe confirmed.**

**10. Bale.**  
**Jesus Col-**  
**ledge in**  
**Cambridge**

John Alcocke byshop of Ely, aboute  
this tyme did translate a house of vnchaſt  
Punnes in Cambridge, into a Colledge  
of learned men, and for that he woulde  
haue the glozy of Iesus Chyiſte, ample-  
fied and encreased, he called it Iesus Col-  
ledge. Anno reg. 21.

Anno reg. 21.

1505

Sir Tho Kneif. } M. { Rich. Shore } S.  
worth Fishmōger } { Rog. Grouc }

The Con=  
nyte at by  
shops gate  
buylded.

**T**his Thomas Kneiswoorth Mayor of London, of his owne goodes, buylded the Conduyte at Byshops gate. Moreover, he gaue to the company of the Fishmongers, certayne tenementes, for the whiche they bee bounde to fynde foure scholers that studie arte: two to be at Oxforde, the other two at Cambridge: euery of them to haue foure pound the yere for their exhibition. They be bounde also to geue to xij. aged poore people of their company, to euery of them at Bartholomew-tide a wynter garment of Fryse, or such lyke for ever. And also to geue to the prisoners of Newgate & Ludgate, euery yere xl.s. whose notable workes by him done, are well worthy of remembraunce, and to be

to be folowed of others.

The fifth daye of January in the night, by negligence of a Page of the kynges chamber, the same chamber was fyred at Richemount, the whiche myght not bee quenched till muche harme were done, by consumyng of many courtyns, carpetts, ryche beddes, & much other stufte.

This yere througb great tempest of wynde being at the Southwest, whiche began the xv. day of January, and continued till the xxvi. of the same moneth, Philippe kyng of Castile and his wyfe, were weather dzyuen into Englande, as they were passing towarde Spayne, who were honozably receiued by the Earle of Arundell at the kynges appointement with thre hundred horses, all by torche light, this tēpest that the kyng of Castile had, was straunge to many men, because the violence of the wynde hadde blowne downe the Egle of brasse from the Spire of Paules Church, and in the falling the same Egle brake and bated the signe of the blacke Egle in Paules churchyard that tyme being but lowe houses where nowe is the schole of Paules.

The kyng of Castile landed in Englande.

The weather coke of Paules blowne downe.

About the ende of Marche sir Edmond

de la

de la



## Henry the seuenth.

303  
318

de la Pole, was conueyed thzough the cl<sup>ie</sup>  
tie to the tower of London and ther left  
pysoner.

The galloz  
ey at Rich:  
mount fell.

In the beginning of July, a Galo<sup>z</sup>  
newe buylded at Richemount where in  
the kyng and the p<sup>z</sup>nce his sonne hadde  
walked not one houre before, fell sodain-  
ly down about midnight. it was nere vn-  
to the kynges chamber and greatly vled,  
and yet thanks be to God no Chzisten  
man perished thereby.

Anno reg. 22.

1506

Sir Rich. Had-  
don Mercer

} M. }  
wil. Copinger  
Tho. Iohnson } S.  
will. Fitz willia

Fier in  
Warwicke  
lane.

**A**Bout Chzistmas was the Bakers  
house in Warwicke lane consumed  
with fyze, the whiche came so sodainly &  
so feruently continued, that the maistres  
of the house being a wydowe, with twoo  
women seruauntes were therin burned.

Pysoners  
deliuered.

This yeare in the Lent, the kyng of his  
goodnesse deliuered out all pysoners in  
London, whiche laye for xl. s. and vnder.

Anno reg. 23.

1507

V Vil. Brown  
Mercer

} M. }  
VVillia Butler } S.  
Iohn Kyrkeby }

In the ende of Aprill died V William  
Browne

Browne Maioz, and for hym was chosen Laurence Ailemer Draper, who serued out that yeare.

This yeare sir VVilliam Capell was put in sute by y<sup>e</sup> kyng for certaine things by hym done in y<sup>e</sup> tyme of his Maiozaltie.

Sir Wille-  
liam Capel  
in sute by  
the kyng.

Thomas kneisworth that had bene Maioz and his Sheriffes, were sent to the kings benche, vnder the keepyng of sy<sup>r</sup> Thomas Brandon, tyll they were put to their fine of riiii. hundred ponde.

Sir Tho-  
mas Kneis-  
worth and  
his shiriffes  
sent to pry-  
son.

In the moneth of Iune, the Citie of Norwiche was soze perished or nere co-  
sumed with fyre.

Norwiche  
a fyre.

Anno 24.

Sir Stephen Ge-  
nings Mar.tayler

M. { Tho. Exmew }  
{ Rich. Smith }

S. 1508

Sy<sup>r</sup> Laurence Ailemer and his two the-  
riffes, were put to pay a fine to the king  
of a thousande ponde.

Sir Lau-  
rence Aile-  
mer & his  
Sheriffes,

This yeare was finished the goodlye  
hospitall of the Sauoye, neare vnto Cha-  
ring crosse, whiche was a notable foun-  
dation for the pooze done by kyng Henry  
the seueth, vnto the whiche he purchased  
landes, for the releuyng of one hundred  
pooze people. He also builded thre houses  
of Franciscane friers, whiche are called

Smert.

The hospes-  
tall of the  
Sauoye  
builded.

An ity

Obser.



## Henry the seuenth.

Obseruauntes, at Richemount, at Grenewiche, and at Newarke, and thzee other of that familie of Franciscane friers whiche are called conuentuals at Cantorbury, at newe Castell, and at Southampton.

Smert.

Falconar.

The newe  
chappell at  
Westmin-  
ster builded

This yeare died this moste noble and famous prince kyng Henry the seuenth, whiche was in the yeare 1509. the xxij. of Aprill, when he had reigned xxij. yeares and eight monethes, and was buried at Westminster in the new Chapel, which he had caused to be builded: and lefte behynde hym Henry pryncce of VVales, whiche after hym succeeded, Lady Margarete quene of Scottes, and Lady Mary promysed to Charles king of Castile.

## *Kinge Henry the eight.*

Anno Regni. i.

1509



Henry the eight, being xxij. yeares of age, succeeded his father in the gouernance of this Realme, and began his reigne the xxij. daye of Aprill, in the yeare of our Lorde 1509. Of personage he was taule & mightie, in witte and

and memozy excellent : of suche maiestie  
tempered with humanitie as was come-  
ly in so great a pynce.

At this tyme the perfect knowledge as  
well of the Latinne as of the Græke  
tongue, with a moste fortunate oz happy  
proceeding of ingenious wittes flowynge  
from Italy vnto the coastes of great Bri-  
taine, did styze vp and moue many of the  
nobles of Englande with their expences,  
to help towarde the furtherance of lear-  
ning, by meanes wherof Margaret mo-  
ther to Henry the seventh a worthy wo-  
man, by the perswasion of Iohn Fisher  
byshop of Rochester, in the Antuerstie of  
Cambridge, did erect two houses with ry-  
all buildinges to the encrease of noble  
sciences, and did endow them with large  
luelode, the one being dedicated to our  
Saviour Chyste, the other to saint Iohn  
the Euangeliste. Also V William Smith  
byshop of Lincolne, and Richard byshop  
of V Vinchester, being prouoked by the  
example of the afoze named, did adorne  
the Antuerstie of Oxford with like stu-  
dies, this Richard builded Corpus Christi  
Colledge, the other buylded Brasenose  
Colledge. In the moneth of June kyng

George  
Lillie.

Christes  
college and  
S. Johns  
colledge in  
Cambridge  
buylded.

Corpus  
Christi col-  
ledge and  
Brasenose  
colledge in  
Oxford  
buylded.

Dauid

Henry



## Henry the eight.

The kyng  
married.

The kyng  
and queene  
crowned.

Henry married the Lady Katherine his first wyfe, who had bene late the wyfe of Prince Arthure decesse. On Whitson day, the king and Quene were crowned at Westminster.

The xvii of July Edmund Dudley was arraigned and condemned in the Gylotheaulle of London. After Michaelmas Richard Empson was conveyed to Northampton, and there arraigned and condemned, and so sent againe to the tower.

Maudlen  
colledge in  
Cambridge

The lord Audeley after the Monkes were chased erected Magdalene Colledge in Cambridge, this house of monkes before time was called Buckingham Colledge. Anno reg. i.

1509

Thomas Bradbury Mercer

} M. {

George Monox  
John Docket

} S.

About the beginning of January died the aforesayd Thomas Bradbury Mayor, and for hym was chosen to that office sir VVilliam Capell knight, & Draper, who serued the rest of that yeare.

Anno re. 2

This yere sir Richard Empson knight and Edmund Dudley Esquier, who had ben great counsaylours, to the late kyng Henry the seuenth, were beheaded at the tower byll the seuententh day of August  
Richard

Richard Empson was buried at y<sup>e</sup> white  
 Friers, and Edmund Dudley at the black  
 Friers. Whose attachement (wherupon  
 folowed the execution) was thought to be  
 procured by the malice of the, who with  
 their authoritie, in the late kinges dayes  
 were offended, or els to shift the noyse of  
 the straight execution of penall statutes  
 in the late kynges dayes, by punishment  
 of those persones, so saietb Halle. This  
 Edmund Dudley compiled one notable  
 booke, and named it the Tree of common  
 wealth. A copy whereof, I haue geuen to  
 the right honorable Lorde, the Earle of  
 Leicester.

The tree of  
 common  
 wealth a  
 booke.

This yere maister Doctor Colet deane  
 of Paules, erected a free schole in Paules  
 church yarde in London, and committed  
 the ouersight thereof to the maisters and  
 wardynes of the company of Mercers,  
 because him selfe was borne in London,  
 and sonne of Henry Colet, who was Mer  
 cer, and Maior of London, the xi. yeare of  
 Henry the seuenth.

Paules  
 schole buyt  
 ded.

Anno reg 2

Sir Henry Keis  
 bell Mercer

} M. { Iohn Milborn  
 { Iohn Rette

} S. 1510

The xviij. of Nouember, was holden  
 the



## Henry the eight.

the Sargeauntes feaste at Ely place in  
Holbozne, and nyne Sargeauntes newe  
made.

Henry, the first sonne of king  
Henry the eighte, was bozne on newe  
yeares daye, for loye whereof, a greate  
Iustes was kept at Westminster and on  
saint Mathewes date folowing the childe  
died. Anno. reg. 3.

1511

Sir Roger Achi- } M. { Nico. Sheltō } S.  
ley Draper } Tho Mirfin }

Anno. 4

VWilliam  
Beare.

Marine  
done by tē-  
pest.

KIng Henry sent the Lord Darcy with  
a goodly company of men into Spaine  
to ayde the kynge his father in lawe a-  
gainste the Moores, but ere he arriued, a  
peace was concluded betweene theim:  
wherfoze shortly after he returned home  
again. On relyke sundaye in the af-  
ternoone, was a great tempest of thun-  
der and lightening, by the whiche was  
flayne in saint Georges fielde a Pourse,  
a chylde on her lappe, and her horse, which  
horse did swell with the heate as greate  
as the skynne might holde, & the Pourse  
after she was dead five houres beinge  
with childe, the childe was cut out of her  
bely and was Chystened and lyued two  
houres after.

In August sir Edward Poynins (accom-  
panied

panised with the Lozde Clinton, and dyuers other, was sent into Gelderlande, with xv. C. archers, to ayde the pꝛince of Castile, at the requeste of Margarete Duches of Sauoy and regent of Flaunders.

Edwarde Hawarde Lozde Admirall of Englande, thꝛough his to much hardines was slayne in Britaine, after whome his bꝛother Thomas Haward was made Admirall. The nauies of Englande and Fraunce, meting at Britaine baye, fought a cruell battayle, in the which the regent of Englande, and a Carricke of Fraunce being crappled together, were burned, & their capitaines with their men al dꝛow- ned, the Englishe capitaine was syꝛ Thomas Kneuet, who hadde with hym 700. men, in the Frenche Carricke, was syꝛ Piers Morgan with 900. men. Battayle on the sea.

Anno reg. 4.

V Vil. Copin. } M. { Rob. Holdernes } S. 1512  
ger Fifhemō. } { Rob. Fenrother }

William Copinger deceased & Richard Haddon Mercer serued as Maior the reste of that yeare.

This yeare was finished the beautifull steple with the lanterne of Bowe. Bowe steple builden  
churche in cheape.

This



## Henry the eight.

Great pay-  
ment.

This yeare 1513. in a Parliament at Westminster, was graunted to the king two fiftenes, and foure demies and head money, that is to saye: for a Duke x. mark for an Earle five pounde, a Lozde foure pounde, a knight foure marke, and so lower to him that might spend xl. shillings to pay xii. pence, and euery man that was valued at eight hundzed pounde or aboue in goodes, to pay foure marke: foure hundzed pounde liii. nobles, two C. li. xiii. s. liii. d. forty pounde vi. s. viii. d. xx. pound iii. s. liii. d. x. pound xx. pence, and he that was valued at xl. shillings, xii. d. & euery man that toke xl. s. wages xii. d. and all men and women aboue xv. yeares liii. d.

3. 306 b

In Aprill, the kyng sent a great nauy of xii. thousand men to the sea. On Maye eue Edmund de la Pole, was beheaded at the tower hyl.

Anno. 5.

In May the kyng ordeined a greate army and went into Fraunce, where hauinge vnder his banner the Emperour Maximilian, and all the nobilitie of Brabant, Flaunders, and Holland. He discomfited the whole power of Fraunce, and conquered Turwyne the two and twenty of August, and shortly after tooke the title of

Turnay &  
Turwyn.

citie of Turney by appointment.

In this tyme the kyng of Scottes, not withstandynge he was sworne to kepe peace, inuaded this lande with a mighty armie, but by the good diligence of the Quene, and the policie and manhode of the Earle of Surrey, the kynges leutenant, he was him selfe slayne at Bramstone with thre byshoppes, thre abbots, xii. Earles, xviij. Lordes of name, besides knightes and gentlemen, and xviii. thousande Scottes slayne in the fiede, and all the ordinaunce and stiffe taken the ix. of Auguste. Anno. 5.

Scottes  
fiede at  
Bramstone  
hyll.

Sir VVilliam Brown Mercer	} M.	{	John Dawes	} S.	1513
			John Bridges		
			Rog. Bassford		

Sir VVilliam Brown deceased, and for hym was chosen Iohn Tate Mercer, who serued the reste of that yeare. Also Iohn Dawes deceased, and for hym was chosen Robert Bassforde.

In October the kyng came home again out of Fraunce, and left the Lorde Poynings in Torney with 8000 men.

And in February began a parliament at Westminster, wherin was made two Dukes and two Earles: The Earle of Surrey

Dukes  
created.



## Henry the eight.

Subsedy.

Anno.6.

Marriage  
of ʒ kyngs  
syster.

Ed. Hall,

Surrey was made Duke of Norfolke, and his sonne Earle of Surrey: Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolke, and sir Charles Somerset, Earle of Worcester. In the same parliament was graunted to the kyng vi. pence of the pounce of every mannes goodes. In Aprill 1514. A nauy of shippes tooke the Sea at Portsmouth.

In August a peace was made betwene the kynges of England and of Fraunce, during both their lyues. And in October a marriage was made betwene the French men and the lady Mary the kings sister.

Before this tyme the townes aboute London, as Islington, Hoxton, and suche other: had so enclosed the common fieldes with hedges and ditches, that neither the yonge men of the citie might shoote, nor the auncient persones walke for their pleasure, except either their bowes and arrowes were broken or taken away, or the substantiall persone arrested or ended, saying, That no Londoner shoulde go out of the citie, but in the high wayes. This saying so greued the Londoners, that sodainly in a morninge, a Turner in a foolles coate came crying thorough the citie, shouels and spades: so many people

ple folowed, that it was wonder, and within a shorte space all the hedges about the townes were caste downe, and the ditches filled, and every thyng made

Hedges  
plucked vp  
and ditches  
filled.

plaine. The kynges counsell hearing of this assemble, came to the grave Friers, and sent for the Maior and counsaile of the citie to knowe the cause, whiche declared to them the noysance done to the citezens and their commodities and liberties taken from them, which though they would not, yet the cominaltie which wer anoyed, would plucke vp and remedy.

When the kynges counsaile had hearde the answer, they dissimuled the matter, and commaunded the Maior to see that no other thing were attempted, and to call home the citezens, whiche when they hadde done their enterpryse, came home without any more harme doinge: and so after the fieldes were neuer hedged.

The nyynth daye of Maye, was receiued into London a cappe of maintenace, and a sword sent from Pope Iulic, with a great compaignie of Nobles and Gentlemen, which was presented to the kyng on the sodaye next ensuyng with great solempnitie in the cathedrall Church of

Anno. 6.

Cappe of  
maintenace

saint



# Henry the eight.

saint Paull.

Anno 6.

1514

Sir George Mo- } M. { James Yarford } S.  
nox Draper } { Iohn Mundy }

Richard  
Munne hā-  
ged in Tol-  
lars tower

Richard hunne a marchant taylour of  
saint margarets paryshe in bzegeestrete,  
who had ben put in the tollars towre a-  
bout the end of octobar, was now the 6. of  
Decēber found hanged in the sayd towre,  
and after burned in smithfeld on. S. tho-  
mas euen the Apostle. On newyers euen  
dyed the Frenche kyng. And the 9. of A-  
prill. 1515. a new peace was concluded be-  
tweene the kyng of England and the new  
French kyng. The next moneth Charles  
Duke of Suffolke weddyd the lady Mary  
the kyng syster late Quēne of Fraunce,  
who with force Richard VVyngefild &  
doctoꝝ west then made byshoppe of Ely  
brought her with all her goods in to En-  
gland accoꝝdyng to theyꝝ owne pleasure.

Anno. 7.

The Duke  
of Suffolke  
married the  
kings sister

Anno reg. 7.

1515

Sir will. But- } M. { Hēry V Vorley } S.  
ler Grocer } { Richard Grey }  
VVilliā Baylie }

Lady Mary kyng Henryes daughter  
was boꝝne at Grenewiche on the eighte  
daye of February.

1516

1516. Margarete Quene of Scottes,  
kyng Henries eldest sister, fled into En-  
glande, and laye at Harbottell, where she  
was deliuered of a child, called Margaret.  
In May she came to London, where she  
taried a whole yeare befoze she departed  
into Scotlande.

Anno. 8.

Anno reg. 8.

Sir Iohn Rest  
Grocer

M { Thomas Scimer  
Rich. Thurston }

S. / 1516

f. in 22 +  
A p. 22

This yeare was suche a frost, that all  
men with cartes might passe betwene  
Westminster and Lambeth.

a gret frost

The yeare 1517. on May euen, was an  
insurrection of yong persones and pren-  
tises of London against aliens, of the  
whiche dyuers were put to execution,  
with their capitayne Iohn Lincolne a  
Broker, and the residue to the number of  
400. men and 11. women tyed in ropes,  
al along, one after another in their shirts  
came to Westminster with halters about  
their neckes, and were pardoned. This  
was called euill May day, wherof ye may  
reade in Edward Hall.

Anno. 9.

Euill May  
daye.

And in May the Quene of Scottes re-  
turned to her countrey agayne.

Anno Reg. 9

Kr

Sin



## Henry the eight.

1517

Sir Thomas Exmew Goldsmith } M. { Tho. Baldry } S.  
 } } Rich. Symon }

The sweating sickness.

An. reg. 10.

The city of Turney yielded french.

**M**any died in Englande of the sweating sickness, and in especially about London, wherefore Trinitie terme was one daye at Oxford, & adiourned againe to Westminster, this sickenes began in July, and ended about the middest of December. The citie of Turney was delivered agayne into the frenche kynges hande: for the whiche he should paye sixe hundred thousand crownes: and for the castell that the kyng buylded it self. C. thousand and 23000. poundes turnoies.

Anno reg 10.

1518

Sir Tho. Mirfin Skinner } M. { Iohn Allein } S.  
 } } James Spencer }

**T**his yeare the Earle of Surrey was sent into Irelād as deputie, & the earle of Kildare was of his office discharged.

Anno reg. 11.

1519

Sir Iames Yarde Mercer } M. { Io. wilkinson } S.  
 } } Nico. partrige }

**T**his yeare was greate preparation made for the kyng goings into France to mete the frenche kyng at Arde.

As king Henry was at Caunterbury with the Quene, in a redinesse to haue passed

passed the sea, he herred of the Emperours  
 comming, with whome he mette at Do-  
 uer, and accompanied him to Canterbury  
 where after the Emperour hadde saluted  
 the Quene his aunt he toke shipping in  
 to Flaunders: the last day of May kyng  
 Henry passed ouer to Calles, & met with  
 Francis the Frenche kyng, at the campe  
 betwene Arde and Guisnes: where was  
 great triumphes & many goodly sightes,  
 in so sumptuous maner, as the like hadde  
 not bene sene. Immediately after he met  
 with the Emperour, with whom he wet  
 to Grauelin, and the Emperour returned  
 with him to Calles, where he had greete  
 there, after whiche tyme they departed, &  
 king Henry returned into this realme.

Anno regni. 12.

Sir Io. Bruge? M. { Iohn Skeuington } S. 1520  
 Draper { Iohn Kemble }

The yeaere 1521. the xviij. daye of Maye, Anno. 13  
 was the Duke of Buckingham be-

headed at London for treason, as ye may Duke of  
 reade in Edward Hall, his body was bu- Buckyn-  
 ried at the frier Augustins at London. ham behea-  
 des.

Kynge Henry wrote a booke against H. Henry  
 Luther, a Germaine, and therefore the bi- wrote a  
 booke a-  
 gainst Lu-  
 ther.

Kr y

shop of



Henry the eight.

tenth

shop of Rome Leo the fourth, named him defender of the faith. To whiche booke Luther answered very sharply, nothing sparing the authoritie or maiestie of the kyng. The Frenche kyng attached all Englyshe mens goones at Burdeaux, and detained the kynges tribute, and the Frenche Quænes dower.

Frenchemen  
attached in  
London.

All Frenchemen were attached in the citie of London, and cast in pryson.

Cardinall  
Wolsey.

The fifth daye of July the Cardinall VVolsey rode through London to Dover to mete with the Emperour, beinge accompanied with twoo Charles xxxvi. knightes, an hundred gentlemen, eight byshops, x. abbats. xxx. chaplaines, all in velvet and satyn, and 700. yeomen.

Pestilence.

This yere was a great pestilence and death in London, and other places.

Anno reg. 13

1521

Sir Iohn Milborne Draper	} M. {	Iohn Britaine	} S.
		Th. Pargeter	

Almose houses  
buylded

This sir Iohn Milborne (to his greate commendation and the ensample of other the worshipfull of this citie, buylded certaine almose houses, adioyning to the Crowched friers church in London, wherein be placed xiii. aged poore people, who

who haue their dwellinges rent free, and also twoo shillings and six pence the pece, payde to them the first day of euery moneth, for euer.

The second daye of February, the Cardinall declared, howe the bishop of Rome had sent kyng Henry the title of defender of the Chyristen faith, and to his succellours for euer.

R. Henry  
first named  
defender of  
the fayth.

This yeaere 1522. Charles the fifth Emperour of Rome, came into England, and was honourably receiued into London, by the Maior, the Aldermen, and Commons of the citie, the sixte of June, the kyng him selfe accompanying him: from thence he went to VVinsore, and sate in the stall of the garter. After great feastes iustes and honourable entertaynement, he departed to Hampton, and sailed from thence into Spayne. During this tyme, the Earle of Surrey Lorde Admiral, bzet Morles in Britaine, and than returned in to the Realme: not long after, he passed ouer to Calleis and entred Picardie, and bzet dyuers townees and castelles. He besieged Hesding, but because wynter drew nere, he raysed his siege, and returned home.

Auno. 14.

The Empe  
rours com  
ming to  
London.



## Henry the eight.

Joh. Skel.

The Duke of Albany began to enter this lande with a greate armie, but hearing that the Earle of Shrewesbury was coming, he toke a truce for vi. monethes.

Anno reg.<sup>14</sup>.

1522

Sir Iohn Mondie Goldsmith } M. { Io. Rudston } S.  
Io. Chāpneis }

The lordes Rosse and lordes Dacres of the North, burned the towne of Kelsey in Scotlande, with foure score Villages, & also did ouerth20 w xxviii. towers of stone, with all their bulwarkes.

The Emperour Charles, king Henry of Englande, Ferdinando, Duke of Austrige, the bishop of Rome, the citie of Venice, and diuers other in Italy, were confederate against the Frenchemen. The Turkes besieged the Rhodes, & on Chriſt may day tooke it, to the great shame and rebuke of Chriſten men.

The Rhodes  
was takē by  
the Turkes

Kyng Henry by letters complayned to the Prince of Germany of Luther, who had written so sharply against him, and desired them that he might not translate the newe Testament into the bulgar tongue.

The Earle of Surrey burned xxxviii. villages in Scotland, and despoiled the countrey

trek from the East marches to the West  
and ouerthrewe diuers holdes & castels.

This yeare 1523. the xv. day of Aprill,  
a parliament was begon at the Blacke  
friars in London, on the xxix. day of April  
the Cardinall with dyuers lordes spiri-  
tuall and tempozall came into the com-  
mon house, where he declared that for di-  
uers causes the kyng required a subtedy  
of eight hundred thousand pounde to be  
reyled on euery mans goodes and lands,  
that is to saye, foure shillinges of euery  
pounde, against the whiche many obie-  
ctions by the commons was made, as that  
the kyng had alredy by the waye of lone  
two shillinges of the pounde, whiche is  
foure hundred thousand pounde, and now  
to demaunde foure shillings of the pou-  
nd whiche amounted in the whole xii. hun-  
dred thousand pounde, which is almoſte  
the thirde part of euery mans goodes, and  
in coyne can not be had within þe realme:  
for the proſſe whereof was alledged that  
if there were in Englande but xv. thou-  
sand parishes, and euery parishe shoulde  
geue a hundred marke, whiche is but x.  
hundred thousand pound, and how many  
parishes be able to spare a hundred marke,

Parliament  
at the blacke  
friars.

Anno. 15.

a great sub-  
tedy.



## Henry the eight.

There is  
not, nor  
was then  
10000. pa-  
rish churches in En-  
gland as I  
haue sene  
by 5 booke  
of first fru-  
ites & tithes

out of cities and townes: and where it is  
written (and the common opinion is) that  
there be in Englande xl. thousande pari-  
shes, it was proued that there was not  
xiii thousand parishes at that day: where-  
fore it was thought the summe impossi-  
ble to be leuied, and if all the coyne were  
in the kynges handes, howe shoulde men  
liue, and also the king had of the spiritual  
men the last ycare foure shillings of the  
pounde, thus after long debating the co-  
mons graunted two shillings of the pound  
of euery mans landes and goodes, that  
were worth xx. pounde, or might dispend  
xx. pounde, and so bpwarde of euery xx. s.  
two shillings, and from xl. shillings to  
xx. pound of euery xx. shillings two pēce  
and vnder xl. shillings, of euery head xvi.  
yeares and bpwarde, foure pence, to be  
payde in two yeares. The xxi. day of May  
the parliament was prorooged to the x. of  
June, and the last of July it was reioi-  
ned to Westminster, and the xiiii. of Au-  
gust at ix. of the clocke at night dissolued:  
of this parliament ye may reade in Ed-  
warde Hall. Christerne kyng of Dene-  
marke and his Quēene, arriued at Douer,  
and the xxi. day of June, they came to Lō-  
don,

don, and lay at the byshop of Bathes place.

The Duke of Suffolke with many other lordes and knightes, were sent into Fraunce by kyng Henry, with an army of 10000. men, who passing the water of Some without battayle, tooke dyuers townes and castels, and destroyed the countrie befoze hym.

Anno reg. 15.

Sir Tho. Bal- } M. { Michael English } S. 1523  
drie Mercer } { Nich. Ieninges }

**F** 12 December, at the cite of Couentrie Conspiracy  
at Couentrie  
one Philip Scholemaister to the kings  
Henrymen Christopher Pickering clarke  
of the Harder, and Anthony Mainuile  
gentleman, entended to haue taken the  
kynge's treasure of his subsidie, as the Co-  
lectors of the same came toward London  
and therewith to haue arayed men and  
taken the castel of Kilingworth, and then  
to haue made battayle against the king:  
for the which they were drawen, hangd,  
and quartered at Tyborne the 21. daye of  
February. The reste that were taken  
were executed at Couentrie.

The yere 1524. the Earle of Surrey Anno. 16.  
brent Iedworth in Scotlande, and tooke  
dyuers holdes.

The



## Henry the eight.

The Duke of Albanie, besieged the castle of Marke, and had in a readinesse a great armie to invade England, but when he hearde the Earle of Surrey was coming, he fled backe into Scotlande.

The souldiours of Guynes toke a great boty at a fayre in the towne of Morguyson, and sir Robert Ierningham, and certayne dimilaunces of Callais, toke dyuers Frenche prysoners.

Ed. Hall,

The first daye of September, was doctor Thomas Hanibal maister of the Kols receiued into London, with Charles and byshops, and dyuers other Nobles and Gentlemen, as Ambassadour from Clement byshoppe of Rome, whiche brought with hym a rose of golde, for a token to the kyng: the people as he passed, thought to haue sene the Rose, but it was not shewed, tyll he came to the kyng to VVindfore, on the daye of the Natiuitie of our Lady, on whiche daye, after a solempne masse songe by the Cardinall of Yorke, the sayde present was deliuered to the kyng, whiche was a tree forged of fine golde, and wrought with branches, leaues and flowres resembling Roses: this tree was set in a pot of Golde, whiche pot had

Golden  
Rose.

had thzee fæte of Antike fashon : the pot was of measure halfe a pynte, in the vppermostte Rose, was a faire Saphier loupe perced, the bignes of an Acozne, the tree was of height halfe an Englishe yarde, and in bredth it was a foote.

Anno reg. 16.

Sir wil. Bai- } M. { Raufe Dodmer } S. 1524  
lie Draper } { V William Roche }

The first weke of Lent, the Lord Camphier and other, came from the Emperour. The byshop of Dunkel and other Ambassadors, came out of Scotlande, & a Legate from the bishop of Rome, to entreate a peace betweene Englande and France.

Sir Raufe a Fanwicke, Leonarde Musgrage, and bastard Heron, were slayne in Scotlande, by to muche hardines in pursuing their enemies : at whiche tyme iiii. hundred Scottes were taken prysoners by the Englyshemen.

The ix. of Marche was great triumphe in Englande for the taking of the French kyng by the Emperour, befoze the citie of Pauie.

The Cardinall obtained licence of the byshop of Rome, to suppressse certayne  
small



## Henry the eight.

The Cardi-  
nall first  
suppressed  
small prio-  
ries.

small priories to the intent to erecte two colleges, one at Oxford, and other at Ipswich, and to indue them with landes: whiche Colledges he began so sumptuously, that it was not lyke they woulde come to good ende.

R. Henry  
in leopedy

Kyng Henrie was lyke to haue been drowned by leaping ouer a dytche in following his hauke.

Tower of  
Grenewiche.

Anno. 17.

The tower was set vp at Grenewiche. Luther by the counsaile of Christerne kyng of Denmarke and certayne other, wrote very humbly letters vnto kyng Henry of Englande, acknowledging a faulte in hym selfe, that he had written befoze so sharpely vnto hym, but when the kyng in his answer blamed Luther muche, and noted him of lightnes and inconstancie, Luther repented his doing, & wrote that he was deceiued when hee thought to fynde Iohn Baptiste in princes courtes and among them that were arrayed in purple.

A murmuring was in al partes of the Realme for payment of money, and in Suffolke. 4000. men rose againste the Duke and other commissioners, whiche were appeased by the Duke of Norfolke and

and other. A truce betwene England and Fraunce for a certain space, and ambassadours were sent into Denmarke for restoring of their king (whiche was then in England) but the Danes would graunt nothyng, they dyd hate him so extremely for his crueltie.

Anno reg. 17.

Sir Iohn } M. } Iohn Calton } S. 1524  
 Allen Mercer } } Christ. Askew }

The xi. daye of February being throue sonday, fūe men of the Stylarde, dyd penaunce, thre of them bare fagottes at Paules, and two of them bare tapers of ware. And an Austen fryer, called doctoꝝ Barnes of Cābridge, bare a fagot at Paules the same daye, and there was present at that tyme the Loꝝde Cardinall with x. biſhop, the biſhops of Rochester made the Sermon against Martin Luther and his doctrine. Anno. 18

The same yere the. vi. daye of September, was a proclamation for golde, the Frenche crowne was valued at. liii. s. vi. d the Angell at vii s vi. d the Kyall at. xi s. lii. d, and so euery pease after that value. Gold en-  
 haunced.

Anno Reg. 18.

Sir



Henry the eight.

1526

Sir Tho. Sey- } M. { Stephen Pecock } S.  
mer Mercer } { Nicho. Lambert }

Anno. 19.

In November December and January fell suche rayne that thereof ensued great floddes, whych destroyed corne fildes & pasture, and drowned many sheepe and beastes then was it dry till the xij. of April and from thence it reigned euery day or nyght till the thyrde of June, wherby corne fayled soze the next yere.

Peace with  
Fraunce &  
desiance to  
the Emper-  
our.

In Iulye, the Cardinall of Englande toke his iorney towarde Fraunce, where he concluded a league betwen king Henry and the French kyng, which both sent theyr desfaunce to the Emperour, and a stronge armye into Italy, to delyuer the byshop, and driue the Emperours power out of that countrey. The great mayster of Fraunce, came to London with great triumphe, for the conclusion of the fornamed league.

The xv. daye of Iulye. Harman was drawen to tyborne, and there hanged for conynge of false golde.

Also in Iuly and August, was the New-  
tis made in Fynsebury fielde, to conuey  
pipes of lead into the riuer of Thames,  
this yere was suche scarcitie of bread at  
London

London, and all Englande, that manye people died for defaute therof, the kynge of his goodnes sent to the Citie of hys owne prouision, vi. C. quarters, or els for one weke there hadde bene litle bread in London, then was whete at xv. s. the quarter: shortly after the Marchantes of the Stillyarde brought from Danske and other places beyonde the seas suche store of whete & Rye that it was better cheape at London then in any other place of the whole Realme. It is to be noted that in his time the bread cartes commyng from Stratforde to Londō, were met at Myles end by the cytyzens, that the lord Maior and Sheryffes of London were fayne to go & receiue the same, & see them brought to the markettes appoynted.

Anno. reg. 19.

S. James Spen, } M. { Iohn Hardy } S 1527  
cer Vyntener. } { VVyll. Hallis }

The first day of Nouember, ther was proclaymed a generall peace betwene kyng Henry of England and Fraunces the French kyng, during their lyues.

The viii. daye of December, thre scholars of Cambridge, and one Forster a gentelman of the court, bare fagottes at Paules.

The



## Henry the eight.

Generall  
procession.

The fyfth of January, the Cardinall with many byshops and abbottes, went a procession at Paules, and sang Te deum, for the escappnge of the Pope from the Emperour.

Fire in thames  
strete.

The xiii. of January, was a great fier at Andrevve Moris kaye in Thames strete.

A ship chased  
to the  
tower  
wharfe.

The yeare. 1528 a frenche Crayer of. xxx. tonne, beyng manned with. xxxviii. freuchmen, and a flemish crayer of. xxviii. tonne and. xxiiii. flemynge, metynge at Margate, the one chased the other alonge the ryuer of Thames to y<sup>e</sup> towre wharffe of London: where sy<sup>r</sup> Cmonde VVallyngham, lieftenant of the Towre, stayed them bothe, and tooke bothe the cap- taynes and their men.

Anno. 20.

A sweating  
sickness.

The 17. daye of June, the terme was adourned to Michelmas after, because of the sweating sickness that the reigned in London and there was no such watche at Midsomer, as befoze time had ben accustomed.

A legate frō  
Rome.

The. vii. day of October, came to London a legate from Rome, called Cardinal Campegius, who afterwarde wyth Cardinal Wolsey, sate at the Blacke fryers.

An.

Anno reg. 20

S. Iohn Rud- } M. } Ra. vwaren } S. 1528  
 stone Draper } } Iohn Long }

**A** prysoner brake from the Sessions  
 haule at Newgate when the sessiōs  
 was done. whiche prysoner was brought  
 downe out of Newgate in a basket, he se-  
 med to be so weake, he brake thzough the  
 people, & went to the Grey friers within  
 Newgate, & ther was vi. or vii. daies, at y  
 last the sheriffes came & spake with him,  
 and because he would not abiure & aske a  
 crowner, with great violence they tooke  
 him out of the churche, and caste hym in  
 pryson, but the lawe would not serue to  
 hange hym, and so was deliuered: the fri-  
 ers churche was shut in from mondaye  
 tyll thursday.

Rege. of  
 Grey fri-  
 ers.

A prysoner  
 brake from  
 the sessions  
 subtilly.

1529. In Aprill, May, June, and Iuly, An. reg. 21  
 the legate befoze named, with Cardinall  
 V Volsey, sat at the Black friers in Lon-  
 don, where befoze them was brought in  
 questiō the kinges mariage, with quene  
 Katherine as to be vnlawfull: but they  
 long tyme protracted the conclusiō of the  
 matter, whiche delay kyng Henry tooke  
 very displeasauntly. As ye may reade in  
 Edward Hall,

Si The



## Henry the eight.

The sixte daye of September, Iohn Scot one of the kynges players, did p<sup>e</sup>naunce in Chepe, and other places of the citie, for his demeano<sup>r</sup> against the Mayo<sup>r</sup> Aldermen and Sheriffes.

Cardinall  
discharged  
of the Chan  
celo<sup>r</sup>ship.

The xviii. day of October, was the Cardinall discharged of his Chauncelership, and the kyng seysed all his goodes and his palaice at Westminster, called Bozke place into his handes, and the xxv. daye of the same moneth the Cardinall wente from Bozke place to Athere with. xxx. per sones and no moze, there to abyde tyll he knewe further the kynges pleasure.

Sir Tho:  
mas More  
made Chan  
cellour.

The xxvi. daye of October, was sy<sup>r</sup> Thomas More made Chauncelloure of Englande.

The newe  
Testament  
printed in  
Englyshe.

VVilliam Tyndale traslated the new Testament into Englyshe, and p<sup>r</sup>ynted the same beyond the seas.

A parlia  
ment at the  
blackfriars

A peace was agreed vppon, betweene kyng Henry of Englande, the Emperour, the Frenche kyng, the kyng of Boheme, and Hungary. In October, the kyng came to his place of Wyndesore, and there he and his nobles put on their robes, and so came to the blacke Friars, and began the parliament.

An

Anno reg. 21.

Sir Raufe Dod, } M. { Mich. Dormer } S. 1529  
 mer Mercer } { walter chāpion }

The xiii. daye of January, was a great  
 fyze in the Wintre, & muche hurt done.

The xiiii. daye of January, a Gascoin  
 and two Irishemen, were drawn from  
 newegate to the tower hyl, and there hā-  
 ged and quartered, for counterfaiting the  
 kynges coyne. Execution  
at Tower  
hll.

1530. The xvi. daye of May, was a gi-  
 bet set vp in Fynsbury felde, and a man  
 hanged in chaynes for murdering doctoꝝ  
 Myles. Vicar of saint Brydes. Anno Re  
gni. 22.  
Execution.

The xvi. of May, commaundemēt was  
 geuen by kyng Henry to the byshoppes,  
 that Tindales translation of the newe te-  
 stament should be called in, and that they  
 should see an other truely translated and  
 set forth to the profit of the people.

The fifth daye of July, was one han-  
 ged in chaynes in Fynsbury felde, for  
 murdering maistres Kneuets mayde of  
 saint Antolins parishe. Execution.

Kyng Henry, vpon occasion of delaye  
 that the byshop of Rome made in his con-  
 trouersie of diuorcement, and thzough  
 displeasure of suche reportes as he heard

Sute to the  
 Court of  
 Rome for  
 bydden.

Sh ij made



Henry the eight.

made of hym by the Cardinales to the courte of Rome, and thirdly pycked forwarde by some counsellours, to folowe the example of the Germaines: lastly caused proclamation to be made the. xix. day of September, forbidding all his subjects to purchase any maner of thing from the court of Rome.

Anno reg. 22.

1530

Cardinall  
deceased.

Sir Tho. Par  
getor Salter } M. { V Villia Dancy } S.  
                              } { Iohn Choping }

The Cardinall being before caste and conuict in a Premunire, the fourth of Nouember, was arrested by the Earle of Northumberland at Cawoode, and the first daye of Nouember, he was conueighed to Sheffelde castel, and there deliuered to the Earle of Shrowesburies keeping, and died at the abbey of Leicester the xxviii. daye of Nouember, & was there buried.

Clergie co  
demred in  
the premu-  
nire.

The whole clergie of England, being iudged by the kynges learned counsell, to be in the Premunire for maintaining the power legatiue of the Cardinall, were called by proces into the kynges benche to aunswere: wherfoze in their conuocation they concluded a submission, wherein they called the kynges supreme head of  
the

the church of Englande, and were con-  
 tented to geue the kyng 100000. pounds  
 to pardon them their offences, touching  
 the Premunire by act of parliament.

King 1528  
 named sus-  
 peme head

1531. the fifth daye of Aprill, one Ri-  
 chard Rose a coke, was boyled in Smith-  
 fielde for popsoning dyuers persones at  
 the byshop of Rocheste s place.

One boyled  
 in Smith-  
 fielde.

The xi. of Aprill, vii. men with their  
 horses were drowned at Lambeth fery,  
 the fery man and all.

Fery at L<sup>a</sup>  
 beth drow-  
 ned.

This yeare the kyng purchased the  
 whole house of saint Iames, and al the me-  
 dowes thereabout, geuyng the Sisters  
 of the same house pensions during their  
 lyues. And there buylded a goodly man-  
 sion with a parke.

Anno re-  
 gni. 23.

The kings  
 place buyl-  
 ded at saint  
 James.

The xix. daye of August, a bachelor of  
 Lawe, called Thomas Bynney, was bur-  
 ned at Norwyche.

Anno reg 23

Sir Nich. Lam- } M. { Rich. Gresham } S. 1531  
 bert Grocer } { Edward Altam }

The fourth day of Decēber, Ryce Grif-  
 fin was beheaded at the tower hyll, & at Tyborne  
 his man hanged, drawen, and quartered,  
 at Tyborne.

Execution  
 at Tyborne



## Henry the eight.

Anno re-  
gni. 24  
Monstrous  
fishes.

1532. The xxv. daye of Maye, was taken betweene London and Grenewiche, two great fishes called Horlepooles, both a male and a female.

The xxviii of May, frater Forrest was put in pryson for contrarieng the preacher befoze the kyng.

The clergy  
sworne to  
the kyng.

This yeare, the othe that the Clergie was wont to make to the bishop of Rome was made voyde by statute, and a newe othe confirmed, wherein they confessed the kyng to be supzeme head.

Sir Thomas  
More  
discharged  
of the chan-  
celorship.

Sir Thomas More, after sute made was discharged of the Chauncellozship the xv. daye of Maye. And the fourth of June, the king dubbed Thomas Audeley knyght, and made him keper of the great seale, and not long after, Lorde Chauncellour of Englande.

Execution  
at the tower  
hyll.

The xv. daye of June, were fyue men drawen from Newegate to the Tower hyll and there hanged and quartered for coyning of syluer, and clipping of gold.

Execution  
at the tower  
hyll.

The fifth daye of July, was a chantrie priest dwelling at saint Androwes beside the Wardroppe, drawen frome Newegate to the tower hyll, and there hanged and quartered for clipping of Golde.

In July, the kyng put downe the priory of Crichurche in London, and al the Chanons of the same were sent to other places of the same Religion, and the said place was geuen to syr Thomas Audley.

Crychurch  
put downe

Tower of  
London res-  
payed.

The xliii. daye of August, the archbys-  
hop of Caunterbury named V William  
V Varham, deceased.

This yere in August and September, the kyng repayed the tower of London, and made there muche building.

Tower of  
London res-  
payed.

The first daye of September, was the  
Lady Anne Bulleine, made Marques of  
Pembroke at VVindfore.

The seuenth daye of October, the kyng  
went to Calleis and to Boloigne, wher he  
mette with the French king, & after his  
returne, married priuely the Lady Anne  
Bulleyne: whiche mariage was kepte so  
secrete, that very few knew it tyl Easter  
after.

R. Henry  
married his  
second wife

Anno reg. 24

Sir Ste. Pecock } M. { Rich. Rainold,  
Haberdasher } Nich. Pyncho } S. 1532  
John Martyn

The xv. day of December, was a great  
fire at the byshop of Lyncolnes place  
St iij in

fyre at  
Holbornes



## Henry the eight.

in Holborne.

People  
smouldred.

1533. The x. daye of Aprill was a dole  
geuen at saint Marie Oueries in South  
warke: at the which, was so much pzeasse  
of pooze people, that ther was smouldred  
iiii. mē, two women, & a boy starke dead.

The xii. day of Aprill, being Easter eue  
the lady Anne Bullein, went to her closet  
openly as Quēene, with all solempnitie,  
and the same day was proclaymed quene  
of Englande.

An. re. 25.  
Desperatio

The twelfth daye of Maye, one Paular,  
being the towne clerke of London, hong  
hym selfe.

Queene  
Anne crow  
ned.

This yeare on Whitsunday, being the  
last day of May, was the Lady Anne Bul  
leine solempnely and honourably crow  
ned at Westminster.

The frenche  
queene died

The frenche Quēene, sister to kynge  
Henry, and wyfe to the Duke of Suffolke  
died on Midsomer euen, and was buried  
at saint Edmundes Bury.

John Frithe

The fourth of Iuly, Iohn Frithe, and a  
yong man named Andrew Hewyt, a tay  
lours seruaūt, were bzēt in Smithfield.

W. Arthurs  
wydowe.

The fifth of Iuly, Quēene Katherine  
was proclaymed pzince Arthurs widowe.

The xvii daye of Iuly, were two mar  
chauntcs

chauntes slaine on the water of Thames  
towards Westminster, by one V Volfe &  
his wyfe, who suffered for the same, as  
ye shall heare after.

This yere it was enacted, that all  
Butchers should selle their biese, mutton,  
and other fleshe by weyght, that is to say,  
biese for an halfpenny the pounce, & mut-  
ton for thre farthinges. &c. Whiche sta-  
tute taking effecte the first of Auguste, &  
being deuised for the commoditie and pro-  
fite of the Realme, hath so bene abused by  
the insaciabie couetousnes of many, that  
the commoditie & profite whiche was ho-  
ped for, hath not folowed: but to the con-  
trary, as experience teacheth. For at that  
tyme fatte oren were solde for xxvi. shil-  
linges and eight pence the piece: fat we-  
thers for thre shillinges and foure pence  
the piece: fat calves for the like pryce. A  
lambe for xii. pence, and at the Butchers  
in London was solde peny pieces of bies  
for the reliefe of the pooze, euery piece  
two pounce, and two pounce and a halfe,  
and sometyme in the yere thre pounce  
for a peny, & xiii. of the same pieces some-  
time xiiii. for xii. pence. Mutton at eight  
pence and ix. pence the quarter: and a hu-

Mutton

Biese and  
Mutton sold  
by weyght.

dred



Henry the eight.

Dred weight of biese for foure shillings  
and eight pence. To what price it hath  
growen since, I nede not to wyte.

Lady Ely:  
Elizabeth boyn

The seventh daye of September, was  
the ladye Elizabeth daughter to kynge  
Henry, bozne at Grenewiche, and there  
Christened at the Friers church, the x.  
daye of September.

A fyre at  
Baynardes  
castell.

The fifth daye of October was a great  
fyre at Baynardes castell, & did great hurt.

Anno reg. 25.

1533

Sir Christo. Aske } M. { VVil. Forman }  
kew Draper } { Tho. Kitson } S.

Anne Bar-  
ton of cour-  
topstrete in  
Kent.

The xxiij. of Nouember being sondaye,  
on a scaffold befoze the crosse at Pauls  
there stode a Donne, named Anne Barto  
of Courtopstrete besydes Cauntorbury,  
and two obseruaunt Friers, and Goulde  
parson of Aldermay in London, with an  
other priest confessor to the said Donne,  
and two lay men: the byshop of Bangor  
preaching, shewed their offences, from  
whence they were sent to the tower.

A great fish  
taken.

The xxviii. daye of January, was a  
great fylhe taken at Blackwall, called a  
VVhale, and was brought vp to West-  
minster to the kyng to see, and so brought  
downe to broken wharfe, & there cut out.

1534

1543. The first daye of Aprill, were  
 V Wolfe and his wyfe hanged on two gy- Wolfe and  
his wyfe  
hanged.  
 bets, at the turring tree in Lambeth  
 Marthe, for murdering of the two mar-  
 chaunte straungers afoze named.

The xx. day of Aprill, were two mōkes  
 of Caunterbury, two obseruaunt friers, Execution  
at Tyborne.  
 the persone of Aldermay in London, and  
 the ponne, called the holy Maide of Cur-  
 topstrete in Kent. All these were drawen  
 from the Tower of London vnto Ty-  
 borne, and there hanged and beheaded,  
 their heades sette on London brydge, and  
 other gates of the cite of London, and  
 their bodies buried. The same daye al the  
 craftes and companies in London, were  
 swozne to the kynge, the Quene, and Othe to the  
king and to  
Queene  
Anne.  
 their heyres. Aboute that time all the  
 priestes in London, and so throughe out  
 all Englande, were called to be swozne  
 befoze the archebysshop of Caunterbury &  
 other byshops, and all men throughe En-  
 gland, were swozne in their shires and  
 townes where they dwelled. For refusal  
 whereof, doctoꝝ Fisher byshop of Roche-  
 ster, syꝝ Thomas More, late Lord Chan-  
 celor, were sent to the tower of London,  
 and diuers other, priestes, religious, and  
 lay



## Henry the eight.

laye men, were lykewyse sent to other prysons.

An. re. 26

The xv. daye of May, was a great fyre at Salters haule in Breadstrete.

The v day of June, were all seruantes and prentices in London, of the age of twenty yeares, swozne to the kynge and Quene.

Horde Dacres of the North.

The ix. daye of July, was the Horde Dacres of the North, areigned at Westminster of high treason, where he so wittely and directly confuted his accusers, that to their great shame, he was founde by his peres not gyltie.

Frier houses suppressed.

The xi. daye of August, was all the places of the Obseruaunt friers, as Grenewyche, Caunterbury, Richemount, Newwarke, and Newe Castell put downe, and Austen fryers sette in their places, & the same Obseruauntes were put in places of Graye fryers.

A fyre at Temple barre.

The xiiii daye of August, was a great fyre at Temple barre, and muche hurte done, and certaine persones burned. The xvi. day of August was burned the kings stable at Charing crosse, otherwyle called y<sup>e</sup> Newes, wherin was burned many grat hozses, and great stoze of Haye.

The kings stable byet.

The

Thomas  
Cromell  
maister of  
Rolls.

Anno. reg. 26.

S. Ioh. Champ- } M. { Nicolas Leufö } S. 1534  
neis Skynner. } { will. Denham }

**The bishop  
of Rome  
authoritie  
abrogated.**

The first  
fruits ge:  
uen to the  
kyng.



## Henry the eight.

to kyng Henry by acte of parliamēt with  
a subledy of the laytie of xii. d. in the li. &  
a fyften with a tenth.

An. re. 27. 1535. The xxix. day of Aprill, the p<sup>r</sup>ior of  
the Charter house of London, the p<sup>r</sup>ior  
of Beuall, the p<sup>r</sup>ior of Exham, and a bro-  
ther of Syon called maister Reignoldes  
and a p<sup>r</sup>iest called maister Iohn Haile,  
bicar of Thistilworth wer all condemned  
of treason, and iudged at Westminster to  
be drawen, hanged and quartered at Ty-  
borne, who wer ther executed the fourth  
day of Maye, and they<sup>r</sup> heades and quar-  
ters set on the gates of the citie, and one  
quarter was set on the Chartar house.

Execution  
at Tyborne.

Polled hea-  
des comān-  
ded whiche  
before wer  
despised.

The viii. day of May the kyng commā-  
ded all about his court to poll they<sup>r</sup> hea-  
des, and to geue them ensample, he cau-  
sed his owne heade to bee polled.

Examina-  
tion of Hol-  
landers.

The xxv. day of May was at saint Pau-  
les in London, examined xix. men, and vi  
women bozne in holand whose opinions  
were as foloweth. 1. That in Chyſte is  
not two natures, God and man. 2. That  
Chyſt toke neither flesh nor blood of the  
virgin Mary 3. That childzen bozne of in-  
fidels ſhalbe ſaued 4. That baptisme of  
childzen is to none effect 5. That the sa-  
crament

crament of Chyistes bodye is but breade only. 6. That he who after hys baptisme synneth wittingly, synneth deadly, and of contempt, can not be saued. xiiii. of the wer condēned a mā & a womā wer burnt in Smythfield, the other xii. wer sent into dyuers good townes ther to bee executed.

The ii. day of June Edward Hall Gentlemē of Greis Anne y famous chzonicle was chosen an vnder sheriffe of London who was befoze the common sergeant of London.

That vnder  
sheriffe of  
London.

The xviii. day of June were iii. monks of the Charterhouse, named Exmewe, Mydlemor, and Nudigate, drawen to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Execution  
at Tyborn.

The xxii. daye of June was doctor Fisher byshoppe of Rochester, beheaded at tower hyl: his head was set on London bridge, and his body buried within Barbyng church.

Byshop of  
Rochester  
beheaded.

The vi. daye of July sir Thomas More was beheaded at the tower hylle for denial of the kynges supremacy and then the body of doctor Fisher byshop of Rochester was taken vp and buried with syr Tomas More bothe in the towre.

Sir Thomas  
More  
beheaded.

In Auguste the Lorde Thomas Garard  
sonne



# Henry the eight.

sonne to the Earle of Kyldare, was taken in Ireland, and sent vp to the Towre of London.

Robert  
Grene.  
abbeyes vis-  
ited.

In October the kyng sent doctor Lee to visite the abbeyes, priories, and nonneries in England, & to put out all religious persones that would go, and all that were vnder the age of xxiij. yeares, they closed vp the residue of the religious persones, both men and women that would remayne, so that they shoulde not come out, nor no men to come to the places of Nonnes, nor women to the places of Religious men, but onely to here their seruice. And all suche Monkes, Chanons, & Friers, that were so put out, the abbot or prioz should geue euery one in stede of their habite a priest gowne, and xl. shillings of money. And the nonnes to haue suche apparrell as secular women weare, and to go where they would, he toke out of monasteries and abbeyes, their reliques and chiefest iewelless. Sir Iohn Allyn being one of the kyngs counsell was at the kynges request chosyn Maior of London.

Anno regni. 27.

1535

Sir Ioh. Al- } M. { Hufrey Mōmouth } S.  
lein Mercer } { Iohn Cotes }

The

**T**he xi. of November was a great p<sup>ro</sup>cession at London for loye the french king was recovered of his health. First the Mayors of the Citie, the scholars of the Mercers chappell, of S. Anthonies, and of Paules schole, & then all the ministers of London, next the crouched Friers, the Austin friers, the Whyte fryers, the grays fryers, and the blacke fryers: The Channons of S. Marye Oueries, of S. Bartholomewes, of Elsing spittle, and S. Marye spittle: Then the Clarkes and priestes of London, the Monkes of newe abbay, of Bermondsey and of Westminster, with Paules quier. The Bishoppe of London, And the abbotts mytered. After them, the Bachelers of the companie of the Lord Maior: then the lord Maior in blacke velvet, and the Aldermen in skarlette: with all the craftes. The number of copes in this p<sup>ro</sup>cession, was 714.

The last of December, the lord Maior of London gaue commaundement to all parishes, to bring befoze him the names of al the Chantries, and who had the gift of the same.

Names of  
all Chan-  
tries taken

The viii. daye of Januarie, dyed Ladye

Et.

ha-



Henrye the eyght.

Lady Katherine  
Dowager deceased

Katherine Dowager at Kymbalton, and was buried at Peterborow.

The 29. day of January, Queene Anne was brought to bedde of a child befoze her time, whiche was bozne dead.

Roberte  
Greene.

The small  
houses of  
Religion  
suppressed

A Parliament beginning in February ended befoze Easter wherin was granted to the king and his heyres to the augmentation of the Crowne, all religious houses in the Kealme of Englande of the value of 200. pound, and vnder, with all landes and goodes belonging to the sayd houses, the some of these houses amounted to .376. The value of the landes 32000. pounce and moze. And the mona- ble goodes as they weare, amounted aboue 100000. pounce, and the religious personnes weare clerely put out, beinge thought to be moze then ten thousand.

An. re. 28.

The yeare 1536. on May day, king Henry being at a Justes at Grenewich (to the admiracon of all men) sodainly departed to Westminster, having onely with him fife personnes. The next day lady Anne Bulleine Quene was had to the Tower and there for thyngs layd to her charge, shortly after was beheaded the xix. day of Maye

May, her body wyth the heade was buryed in the quyre of the Chapell with in the same Tower of London.

The same time were appzeihended the **Lozde Rocheforde**, bzother to the sayde **Execution** **Quene**, **Henrye Norris**, **Marke Smetō**, **VWilliam Brierton**, and **Frauncis VVeston**, all of the **kinges pryue Chamber**, whych also aboute matters touchynge the **Quene** were put to deathe the xxi. day of **Maye**. **King maried Ladye Jane.**

The xx. day of **Maye**, the kyng maried **Ladye Iane** daughter to sir **Iohn Seymour** knight, which at **Whitson tide** was openly shewed as **Quene**. And on tuesdaye in **Whitson weeke**, sir **Edward Seymour** was created **vicount of Beuchampe**, and sir **VValter Hungerforde** was made **lord Hungerforde**. **Creation of States.**

The eight daye of **June**, the kinge began his hygh courte of **Parliament**. And the **Byshoppes** wyth the **clergie** of thys **Realme**, helde a solempne conuocation at **Paules Church** in **London**: wher after much disputing and debating of many matters, they published a booke of **Religion**, entitled: **Articles deuised by the kinges highnes**. **A Parliament.**



## Henrye the eyght.

Treſumphe  
at Weſt-  
minſter.

This yere the xxix. daye of June be-  
ing ſaint Peters daye, the kynge helde a  
great iuſting and triumph at Weſtmin-  
ſter, where were ordayned two lighters  
made like ſhippes to fight vpon the wa-  
ter, the one of them boſt in the middell,  
and a ſervante of Maſter Kneucts in  
his harnes leaping betwene both ſhippe  
was drowned. And in the other ſhippe,  
a Gunne boſt her chamber, & maymed  
ii. of the Mariners.

ol 333.  
337

States  
created.

After ſ. Peters day, maſter Thomas  
Cromwel ſecretary to the king and ma-  
ſter of the rolles, was made Lorde keeper  
of the priuie ſeale. The ninthe of July  
the Lorde Fitzwaren, was created Earle  
of Bathe, and the morowe after, Maſter  
Thomas Cromwel was made lord Crom-  
wel. The xliii. daye the Parliamente  
broke vpp, and the lord Cromwel, lord  
priuie Seale, and Secretary to the king,  
was made knight. And VVilliam Pawlet  
also in the parlamente chamber. The  
ſayde lord Cromwel was also made hygh  
Vicar generall ouer the ſpiritualtie vnder  
the kinge, and ſatte dyuers times in  
the conuocation houſe amonge the Bys-  
hops

ed  
p42 Lord Cro-  
well was  
made bicar  
generall.

shops as head ouer the. The xxii. of July, Henry Duke of Richemount and Somerset, and Earle of Northampton, a bastard sonne of kyng Henry, bozne of the Lady Tayleboise, died at saynt Iames, and was buried at Thetford in Norfolke.

The Duke  
of Ryches  
mount.

In the beginning of September, Thomas lord Cromwell, lord pryue seale, & vicegerent, sent out vnder the kynges spirituall seale certayne Intunctions to the prelates and clergie of this realme, charging the Curates to preache to their parishioners, and to teache them their Pater noster, Ave, and Crede, the Commaundementes, and articles of the faith in Englishe, with other articles as appeareth by the saide intunctions.

Robert  
Grene.  
The pater  
noster,  
Crede, and  
commaun-  
dementes  
to betought  
in englishe

In the beginning of October, at a tyme for the kynges subtedy, kept in Lincolne shyre, the people made an insurrection, & made them captaynes, and gathered nye xx. thousand persones, and tooke certayne Lordes and Gentlemen of the countrey, causing them to be swozne to them vpon certayne articles whiche they had deuised, and such as refused to be swozne they kept as prysoners: and beheaded a cha-pleyn of the bishop of Lincolne, who was

Commotys  
in Lincoln  
shyre.



## Henry the eight.

Commotiō  
appealed.

his Chaunceloure, againste these the  
kyng did send the Duke of Suffolke, the  
Earle of Shrowesbury, and the Earle of  
Rutlande, with a strong power, whereof  
when the rebelles had knowledge, they  
desired pardon, brake up their armie, and  
departed euery man home, but their capi-  
taines were apprehended and executed.

Execution  
at Wyndesore.

The ninth of October, a priest and a  
Butcher were hanged at Wyndesore, for  
woordes speaking in the behalfe of the  
Lyncolne shyre men.

Robert  
Greene.  
Commotiō  
in Yorke  
shyre.

The men of Lyncolne shyre being pa-  
cified: Immediately within sixe dayes af-  
ter, began a newe insurrection in Yorke  
shyre for the same causes, ther people ga-  
there to the number of xl. thousande, and  
toke the archebysshop of Yorke, and the  
lorde Darcy, and caused the to be swozne  
to their party. Against these rebelles the  
kyng sent the Duke of Northfolke, the  
Duke of Southfolke, the Earle of Shro-  
wesbury, & the Marques of Exetar, with a  
great army, with whome a battayle was  
apointed to haue been fought on the euen  
of Symon and Iude thapostles, but as god  
would, there fell suche rayne the nighte  
afore the battaile should haue bene, that  
the

the two armies could not come together: Commotiō  
apeased.  
whereupon at the request of the Duke of Northfolke, they desired hym to sue to h<sup>e</sup> kyng for their pardō, and that they might haue their liberttes &c. Whiche the Duke promysed, and rode in post to the kyng, then lying at VVynsor, to knowe his pleasure and so apeased them. Aske that was chiefe of this rebellion, in December came to London, and was not onely pardoned but rewarded with great gifts, whiche he long intored not.

Anno reg 28.

Sir Raufe war, } M. { Richard Paget } S. 1536  
reine Mercer } { william Bowyer }

The xii. day of Nouember, sir Thomas Newman, bare a fagotte at Paules crosse, for singing Masse with good ale Denaunce  
at woales  
crosse.

The xiii. daye of Nouember, maister Robert Pagington, a Mercer of London, Robert Pa  
gington  
dayre.  
was slayne with a gunne, as he was going to Masse at saint Thomas of Aakeres, nowe called the Mercers chapell, but the murderer was neuer openly known.

The xxi. of December, the Thames being ouer frosen: the kyng & Queene lane rode thzough London to Grenewiche.

The thirde of February was Thomas  
At iiiij Fitz



## Henry the eight.

**Execution at Tybozn.** Fitzgarret late Earle of Kyldare, and five of his vnckles, drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tybozne for treason.

**A new commotion in Yorkeshire** Also in this moneth of February, Nicolas Musgraue, Thomas Gilbie, and other, stirred a new rebellion, and besieged the citie of Carlisle, from whence they were driven, and many of them taken and put to death.

**Yet another conspiracie** In the same moneth of February, sir Frauncis Bigot, sir Robert Constable, and other, began an other conspiracie, and for the same were attainted, and executed in the moneth of June.

**Execution at Tybozn.** 1534. The xxix. daye of Marche, were xii. men of Lincolne drawn from Newgate to Tybozne, and there hanged and quartered: five were Priestes, and seven were laye men: one was Doctor Makerel a whyte Chanon, an other was the vicar of Louth in Lincolshire.

**An. reg 29** In Aprill, certayne commissions were sent into Somersetshire to take up cozne. **A commotion in Somersetshire** Whereupon the people began to make an insurrection, whiche was by meanes of yong master Paulet and other alayed, the beginners to the number of lx. were taken and condemned, whereof xii. were hanged

hanged and quartered, one being a womā

In June the lord Darcy, the lord Hus-  
sey, sir Robert Cōstable, sir Thomas Per-  
cy, sir Francis Bigot, sir Stephen Hameltō

Execution  
in divers  
places.

Execution  
in divers  
places.  
sir Iohn Bulmer and his wyfe, V William  
Lomley, Nicolas Tempest, & the abbottes  
of Ierney and Riuers, and Robert Aske,  
were all put to death: sir Robert Constable  
was hanged at Hull, ouer the gate, cō-  
monly called Beuerley gate, for that it lea-  
deth toward Beuerley. Aske was hanged  
in chaines on a towre at Yorke. Margaret  
Cheyne other wyse lady Bulmer, by vñ  
true matrimony, burned in Smithfield,  
the lord Darcy beheaded at tower hyll,  
the lord Hussey at Lincolne, and the o-  
ther suffered death at Tyborne.

The xxvi. of August, at the feast of s. Cromwell  
George, the lord Cromwell was made knight of  
the garter.

In October, on saint Edwardes eue, The by the  
was bozne at Hampton court, the noble o' prince  
prince Edward, and Quēne Iane left her Edward.  
life the xiiii. daye of October.

Anno reg. 29.

Sir Rich. Gref. } M. { Iohn Grefham } S. 1537  
ham Mercer } { Thomas Lewen }

The viii. daye of November the corps  
of the



Henry the eight.

of the Quene was caried to VVindsore,  
and buried with great solemnitie.

Execution  
at Tybozn.

The xliii. of February, a seruant of  
the lady Pargetours was drawē, hanged,  
and quartered, for clipping of Coulde.

Execution  
at Tybozn.

The xxv. daye of February, sir Allyn a  
priest, and a gentleman, were drawen to  
Tybozne and there hanged and quarte-  
red for treason.

Execution  
at Tybozn.

The xxi. daye of Marche, Henry Harf-  
sam, Customer of Plymmouth, and one  
Thomas Ewell, was hanged and quarte-  
red at Tybozne.

Anno Re  
gni. 30.  
Execution  
in Smith-  
fielde.

1538. The xxii. daye of May, frier Fo-  
rest was hanged and bzent in Smithfield  
for denieng the kynges supzematie: with  
hym was bzente the Image of Daruell  
Gatherne of VVales.

Fyre in  
Roode lane.

The xxvii. day of May, was a great fire  
at saint Margaret Pattens, called Roode  
Lane, where were many houses burned:  
and nyne persones were there burned to  
death in that fyre.

Execution  
at Tybozn.

In July, was Edmonde Conningsbie  
attainted of treason, for counterfeatyng  
of the kynges signe manuel. And in Au-  
gust, was Edward Clifford for the same  
cause attainted, and bothe put to execu-  
tion

tion at Tyborne.

The first day of September being the Sunday after Bartholomewe fayre, was one Cratwell hangeman of London, and two persones moze, hanged at the west-lyng place on the backside of Clerkenwell, for robbing of a Boute in Bartilmewe fayre. In September by the special motion of the lord Cromwell, all the notable images, unto the whiche were made any speciall pilgremages and offeringes were utterly taken away, as y<sup>e</sup> Images of V Valsingham, Ipswiche, V Worcester, the lady of V Vildon, with many other, and likewise all shynes.

Hangeman  
hanged.

Images in  
churches  
take down

In October and November, diners abbais and frieries were suppressed, & their goodes taken to the kynges vse.

Abbeis sup-  
pressed.

Anno reg. 30.

Sir V Vil. For } M. { will. wilkinson } S. 1538  
man Haberda. } { Nicho. Gibson }

This Nicholas Gibson Sheriffe & Grocer of London afozenamed, buylded a free schole at Ratclyffe nere unto Londō, appoynting to the same schole for the instruction of. lx. poore mens chyldzen, a scholemaster and Usher, with a stipende of ten pound by the yeare to the maister, and

Charitable  
dedes of  
Nicholas  
Gibson.

Free schole  
at Ratcliffe



## Henry the eight.

Almes hou  
les at Wat-  
tlesse.

and vi. pounde xlii. shillinges liii. pence  
to the Viceroy. He also buylded certain  
almes houses, adioyning to the sayd school  
for xliii. poore and aged persones, who  
quarterly doe receiue vi. s. viii d. a piece  
for euer. And the sayd worshipful and deu-  
out gentleman, during his lyfe, disdai-  
ned not in his owne persone, many times  
to visite them. Adding to their liuing  
the tyme of his abode and house keeping  
there, reliefe of his owne boorde: wherby  
appeared the great zeale he bare to the re-  
liefe of the poore, and not only by word  
(after the maner of many in these dayes)  
but in woordes he manifested the fruite  
of charitie, according to suche example as  
many of his predecessors had left to the  
posteritie. And like as of his owne free li-  
beralitie, he hath begonne this commen-  
dable monument, I meane the mainte-  
nance of this poore house of Chyriste: so  
I praye that some of his successours, or  
other of abilitie wil adde to the same sum  
further reliefe and increase of liuing.

The fifth of Nouember, were Henry  
Marques of Excester, and Earle of Deuon-  
shire, and sye Henry Pole knight, the lord  
Mountague, and sye Edward Neuell, sent  
to the

to the towre. The two lordes were arre-  
igned the last day of December at West-  
minster, the thirde day after was arraig-  
ned sir Edward Neuell, sir Geffreye Pole  
and two priests called Croftes & Collins,  
and one Hollande a mariner, and all at-  
tainted, and the ix. day of Januarie, wer  
the sayde two lordes and sir Edward Ne-  
uell beheaded at the tower hyl: the twoe  
priestes and Hollande, were drawen to  
Tyborne and there hanged and quarte-  
red, and sir Geffreye Pole was pardoned.

Execution  
at the towre  
hill.

The xvi. daye of Nouember, was the  
blacke friers in London suppressed, and  
the next daye the whyte friers, the nexte  
day the Greye friers, and the monkes of  
the Charterhouse, and so al the other im-  
mediatly after.

Friers sup-  
pressed.

The xxii. daye of Nouember, Iohn Ni-  
cholson, other wise Lambert a priest, was  
burnt in Smithfield.

Lamberte  
burned.

The xx. day of December, a priest, He-  
ry Daunce a Bricklayer and an Organ  
maker, bare sagotts at Paules crosse.

On Ashwednesday, were Iohn Johns  
John Potter and Wil. Manneringe, ha-  
ged on the southside of Paules church:  
garde, for killinge of Roger Cholmeleye

Execution  
in Paules  
churches  
yard.

Esquyre



Henrye the eyght.

Esquier in the same place of malice pretended.

Execution  
at Tower  
hill.

The third day of March was sir Nicholas Carew of Bedington in Surrey, knight of the Garter, and maister of the kinges horse, beheaded at Tower hill.

Statcs  
created.

The ix. day of Marche the king created at Westminster, sir Wil. Pawlet knight treasurer of his householde lord Saint Iohn, and sir Iohn Russel controller of his household lord Russel, sir V Vil. Par was made lord Par.

Great musters  
in  
england.

The same time, the king caused all the hauens to be fortifyed, and roode to Dover, and sent commissioners throughout all the Realme to haue his people to muster, & at the same season on Easter daye, was there ix. vnknown shippes lying in the downes wherfoze all Kent arose, and mustred in harneys the same day.

Anno  
reg. 31.

Execution

1539. The xxviii. of Aprill, began a parliament at Westminster: in the which Margaret Countesse of Salisbury. Gertrude wyfe to the Marques of Ercester, Reynold Pole, sir Adrian Foskewe, and Thomas Dingleye knight of saint Iohn and diuers other were attainted of treason: Foskew and Dingley were beheaded

the

the x. day of Iulye. And all the religious houses in Englãd suppressed and not suppressed, was graunted to the kyng for euer. The viii. day of Maye the Citizens of London mustered at the myles end all in bryght harneys, wyth coates of whyte silke and clothe, and chaynes of Golde, in thre greate battayles, the number was xv. thousande, besyde wyfflers and other wayters: who in goodly order passed thorough London to Westminster, and soe through the saintuary, and round aboute the park e of S. James, through the field, and came home through Holborne.

All Religi-  
ous houses  
geuen to  
king.

Great mu-  
sters at  
London.

The viii. day of Iulye Grifithe Clerke the vicar of Wandsworth with his chaplaine, and his seruant and fryer Maire, were all foure drawen from the Marshalsey vnto saint Thomas a Wateringes, & ther hanged and quartered.

Execution

The 9. of September the nonnerie of Clerken Well was suppressed. The xii. of October the nonnerie of Holy Well was suppressed, and forthwith saint Mary Querys in Southwarke and S. Bartholomewes in Smithfield was suppressed and all their lands and goods applied to the kings vse.

Clerken  
wel, Holy  
wel, s. Ma-  
ry Querys  
es, and s.  
Bartholos.  
suppressed.



Henry the eyght

Anno 31.

1539.

Sir VVilliam  
Hollis Mercer

M.

Tho. Feire

Th. Huntlow

Charitable  
deedes of  
Thomas  
Huntlowe

This Tho. Huntlowe shertiffe, gaue  
the Haberdashers certaine tenementes  
for the whiche they be bounde to geue  
x. poore almes people of the same comp  
ny euery one of the viii. d. euery fryday  
for euer. And also at euery quarter d  
net to be kept by the masters of the sam  
cōpany to be geuen to euery one of the  
x. poore people before named: a penn  
lose of breade, a pottle of ale, a peace  
byese, worthe 4. d. in a platter wyth po  
rage and 4. d. in money.

Execution  
at Reading

The 14. day of November the abbe  
of Barkeng in Essex was suppressed at  
Hugh Feringdon, abbot of Keadynge  
priests: the one called Rug, and the othe  
Dnion, were attainted of highe treason  
for denyng the king to be supzeme he  
of the churche, were drawen hanged an  
quartred at Readinge. The same day  
Ri. VVhiting abbot of Glastenburic ly  
wyse attayned, hanged, and quartered  
on Torr hill besyde hys monasterye, f  
the same cause.

Execution  
at Torr hill  
besydes  
Glasten.

The first day of December, was Ioh

Bech

Beche, abbot of Colchester, put to execution for the lyke offence.

Execution

In December, were appointed to waite on the kynges highnes persone 50. gentlemen, called Pencioners or Speres, lyke as they were in the first yere of the king.

Pencioners

The thirde daye of January, was the Lady Anne of Cleue, receiued at Blacke heath, and brought to Grenewiche with great triumphe: and the first daye of the same moneth, she was married to kynge Henry.

R. Henry  
married the  
Lady Anne  
of Cleue.

The x. of Aprill, two priestes were hanged and quartered at Calles.

1540. The xiii. of Aprill, was Thomas lord Cromwell, created Earle of Essex, and made greafe Chamberlayne of England, which euer the Earles of Oxforde had befoze that tyme. And also Gregory Cromwell his sonne, made Lord Cromwell at the same tyme.

Cromwell  
Earle of  
Essex.

In a parliament which began the xviii. daye of Aprill, there was graunted to the king liii. shillenes, & a subsey of two shillinges of landes, and xii. pence of goodes,

An. re 32.

towards the charge of Bulwarkes. The religion of saint Ihons in Englañ, which of moſte men was named the knightes of

The order  
of s. Iohns  
put downe  
in England

the

the



## Henry the eight.

the Rhodes, was dissolved, whereof haer  
ring sy2 VWilliam VVeston knyghte,  
pzio2 of saint Iohns, for thought died the  
fifth daye of Maye.

Richard  
Farmer in  
the premu-  
nity.

In Maye, was sent to the towre, doctor  
VVilson, and doctor Sampson byshop of  
Chichester, for releuing certaine pziso-  
ners, whiche denied the kynges supre-  
macie: and for the same offence, was one  
Richard Farmer Grocer of London, a rich  
and a welthy man and of good estimati-  
on, committed to the Marshalsey, and after  
in Westminster haule was arraigned  
attainted in the premunire, and lost all  
his goode,

Thomas  
Cromwell  
beheaded.

Robert  
Greene.

The ix. daye of July, Thomas Lord  
Cromwell, late made Earle of Essex, be-  
ing in the counsaile chāber was sodain-  
ly appzehended, & committed to the towre  
of London. The. xix. daye of the same mo-  
neth, he was attainted by parliamēt, and  
neuer came to his answer: he was then  
attainted of heresie, highe treason, felony  
and extortion. And the xxviii. day of July  
beheaded at the tower hyll, with the lord  
VValter Hungerford of Heitisbury, who  
suffered for bogery.

King Henry by authoritie of parliamēt

an

and conuocation, was deuorced from the lady Anne of Cleue.

Lady Anne  
of Cleue de  
uorced.

The.iii. daye of July, Robert Barnes, Thomas Gerrard, willia Ierome p̄iestes, were burned in Smithfielde. The same daye, Thomas Abell, Edward Powell and Richard Fetherstone, were drawē, hanged and quartered, for denyng the king to be supzeme head of the church of Enlande.

Execution  
in Smith-  
field and at  
Tyborne.

The fourthe daye of Auguste, were drawen from the tower to Tyborne syre persones, and one led betwene two ser-geantes, and there hanged and quartered: one was the p̄sour of Dancaſter, an other V William Horne a lay brother of the Charterhous of London, maister Gyles Heron Gentleman, a monke of Westminster, Clement Philpot, and Iaruis Carewe, & a frier, al were put to death for treason.

Execution

The ditches about London were caſt. The viii. daye of August was the Lady Katherine Hawarde ſhetwed openly as Quæne, at Hampton court.

R. Henry  
married.

The xi. of September was hanged in moze fielde afoze Betlehē brydge a ſtraūger named Iames Rinacian, who hadde ſlayne one Capon a Florentine in a gar-

Marlottes  
cauſe much  
murder.

Uo ti

dyn, for



## Henry the eight.

den, for his barlot.

A great  
drought.

The latter end of this yere was great death of hote burning agues and flyres, and suche a drought, that welles & small ryuers were dried vp, and many cattayle died for lacke of water: the salte water flowed aboue London bridge.

Anno, 32.

1540 Sir wil. Roche }  
Draper } M. { V Villia Laxto }  
Martin Bowes }

Execution. The xxii. daye of December, was Rauf Egerton, & Tho. Harman, put to death for counterfaising the kynges great seale.

1541. In Aprill certayne personnes began a newe rebellion in Wiltshire, whiche were shortly taken and put to execution in dyuers places, of whiche Leigh Tatorfale and Thornton, were put

Execution. to death at London the xxviii. daye of May, and sir Iohn Neuell knight and x. persons more, was executed at Wiltke. The same daye, the countesse of Sarisbury, was beheaded in the tower of London.

Execution  
at Grenewiche.

The ix. daye of June, were Dampier and Chapman, two of the kynges gardes hanged at Grenewiche for robberie.

Execution  
at tower hill

The. xxviii. daye of June, the Lord Leonard Graie, deputie of Ireland, was beheaded

beheaded at the tower hill. The same day  
 were hanged at saint Thomas a water  
 rings, Mantel, Royden & Froudes, gentle  
 men, for a spoyle and murder y they had  
 done in one of the kinges parkes upon  
 May morning, the Lorde Dacres of the  
 South, being in company with them: and  
 on the morowe whiche was saint Peters  
 day, the Lorde Dacres was ledde from the  
 tower a foote betwene the two sheriffes,  
 thzough the citie to tiboze, and there put  
 to death for the same offence.

and at saint  
 Thomas of  
 Waterings

*near by  
 is an old*

Execution  
 at Tyborne.

In August, the king toke his progresse  
 to Yorke.

The kings  
 progresse in  
 to Yorke.

The first daye of July, was a Welsh-  
 man drawen, hanged, and quartered, for  
 prophesying the kinges maiesties death.

Execution.

Anno reg. 33.

Sir Michel Dor- } M. { Sir Rou. Hill } S. 1541  
 mer Mercer } { Hery Suckley }

On Christmas euen at vii. of the clocke  
 at night, begā a great fire in the house  
 late called Elsing spitle, nighe to Creple  
 gate in London, whiche at this tyme was  
 the house of syz Iohn V Williams maister  
 of the kynges Jewels, whiche fyre dyd  
 muche harme to the kyngs Jewels, and  
 many of them were embesiled and con-

Fire at El-  
 sing spitle.

Ab ig

uayde



## Henry the eight.

**H. Henry**  
**kyng of**  
**Irelande.**

**Execution.**  
**at Tybozn.**

**Execution.**  
**at the tower**  
**hill.**  
**Io. Sley.**

**A mayde**  
**boyled in**  
**Smithfield**

**Execution.**

uayed awayne. The xiii. of January the kyng was proclaymed kyng of Irelande, by the assent of the whole parliament. The Lady Katherine Hawarde, whom the kyng had married, for her vnchaste liuinge committed with Thomas Culpeper and Frauncis Dereham, was by parliament attainted, Culpeper & Dereham were put to deathe at Tybozne the tenth daye of December. The xiii. daye of February, were beheaded within the tower, the lady Haward otherwyle called Quene Katherine, & the lady Rocheford.

The xvi. of Marche, Margaret Dauid a mayde was boyled in Smithfielde, for popsonyng thre housholdes that she had dwelled in. The xx. of Marche, Clement Diar a Wintoner was drawen to Tybozn and there hanged and quartered.

1542. The xxviii. of Marche, the parliament sitting, one George Feres, bougeis for the towne of Plimouth, was arrested in London vpon a condemnation whereupon the sargeant at armes, of the common house, was sent to the counter in Bredestrete to fetch him: but the Clerkes would not deliuer hym, the sherriffes of Londo whose names were Ro-

lan

land Hill, and Henry Suckley, came to the counter, and first denied, but afterwarde deliuered hym, how be it this matter was so taken in the common house, that the Sheriffes, the clerkes, and fine officers, with the partie plaintife, were sent to the Tower, and there laye twoo dayes, and were deliuered agayne by the speaker and common house.

The Sheriffs of London sent to the Tower.

In May, kyng Henry toke a loane of mony of all suche as were aboue the value of fifty pounde and bpwarde.

An re. 32

The fourth daye of Iuly, the Scottes began to inuade the borders, spoyling & burning as it had bene in open warre.

This yeare in August, the Earle of Desmond of Irelande, came and submitted hym self to the king, and so returned.

The Earle of Desmond

In September, the kyng prepared a great army to goe into Scotlande with the Duke of Norfolke.

An army to Scotlande

The first of October, the greate Onele of Irelande, was created Earle of Tiron, and his sonne lorde Duncane.

The great Onele.

The Duke entered Scotlande the xxi. daye of October, burning and wasting all the marches, and there taried without any battayle proffered by the kyng of

Ab illj

Scottes,



Henry the eight.

Scottes, vntyll the middell of Nouem-  
ber solowng.

Anno regni. 34.

1542

Io. Coates } M. { Henry Hoblethorne }  
Salter } { Henry Hancotes }

Scottes ta-  
ken priso-  
ner.

**A**fter the departure of our armie from  
Scotland, the king of Scottes made  
a rode into Englande, and did much  
harne but at the last, s<sup>y</sup> Thomas whar-  
ton, and s<sup>y</sup> V William Musgraue, with  
fewe of the borderers, met with y<sup>e</sup> Scott  
the xxiij. of Nouember, where they be-  
ing in number 15000. were ouerthrowne  
in whiche comflicte was taken the Lord  
Maxwell, the Earles of Glencarne and  
Safsilles, with all the capitaines of the ar-  
my. And on saint Thomas euen the A-  
postle, they were brought to the tower of  
London, where they laye that night, the  
next daye followng, they were by the  
kynge's charge apparellled in silke, and  
rode thzough the Citie to Westminster  
where they were sworne to be true pris-  
soners, and then were deliuered to the  
custody of diuerse noble men, whiche ho-  
nourably entertayned them. At New-  
yeres tye they were sent home agayne  
agreing to certayne articles.

1543. The third day of June, the Abbrinc  
a lord in Irelande and diuers of the wild  
Iryshe submitted them to king Henry.

An. re, 35.

And in July, the said Abbrinc was crea-  
ted Earle of Clawricarde.

The 12. of July king Henry maryed y<sup>e</sup>  
Ladye Katherine late wyfe to the Lorde  
Latimer, and syster to the marquesse of  
Northampton, at Hamton Court.

The kinge  
maryed his  
6. wyfe.

This yere in July, kyng Henry sente  
ouer. 6000. men to Laudersey, whether  
also came the Emperour in proper per-  
son with a great army, and shortly after  
came downe the French kyng in proper  
person wyth a great army, and offered to  
geue battayle to the Emperoure, by rea-  
son wherof the siege was rayled.

The going  
to Lauder  
sey.

The 28. day of July, Anthony Perso,  
Robert Testwoode, and Henrye Filmer,  
wer bzent at VVindsor.

Execution  
at Wind-  
soze.

This yere was a great death in Londo<sup>n</sup>  
of the Pestilence; and therefore Michel-  
mas Terme was adiourned to saynt Al-  
bons.

Great pesti-  
lence.

Anno. 35.

Sir VVil. Bower  
wer Draper

M. } John Toules  
Rich. Dobbes

S. 1543

This sir VVilliam Bower deceased the  
xiii. day of Aprill, being Easter day, and  
sir



## Henry the eight.

sir Raufe V Warren, serued oute the rest  
due of that yere.

At Alhallontyde, a road was made in  
to Scotland by the garryson there, who  
burned 60. villages & toke greate pzeat  
bothe of men and beastes. In Nouem-  
ber, the Englyshmen that were sent to  
Laudersey, came home agayne:

Foure Ec-  
clypsis in  
one yere.

This yere being leape yere, chaunced  
fourc Eclypses, one of the Sonne the  
xxiii. daye of Januarie, and thre of the  
moone.

In the beginning of Lent, Lorde Ed-  
warde Seymer Earle of Hertforde, was  
made lieftenant of the North partes, and  
sente thether wyth an armie, for the de-  
fence of that countrie.

Execution  
at Tyborne.

The vii. of March Germaine Gerdyners  
Larke person of Chelsey besyde London,  
and Singleton, wer executed at Tyborne,  
for denyng the kyng to be supzeme head  
of the Church: and shortlye one Ashbie  
was lykewyse executed for the same.

The xxi. day of Marche, the Lord Ad-  
mirall with a great nauy, departed from  
the port of London towarde Scotland  
1544. The fourthe of Aprill a gonne  
poulder house called the blacke swanne,

Itan

standing vpon East Smythfield, was blowne vp with other houses nyghe adioyning: and therein were burned siue men, a boye, and a woman. houses blowne bp wyth gons powder.

Upon May euen, dyed the lord Thomas Awdley hygh chauncellour of England. After whom succeeded lord Thomas VVrithsley. Anno regni. 36.

Upon May daye, the nauye sent by the lord Admirall, which vntyl this tyme had no good wynde, toke theyr voyage into Scotlande from Tinmouth, with whom was the lord Edward Seymor Earle of Hertforde, the kynges lieutenant and general captayne of the armye, whiche the fourth day of Maye arriued at Lyth, the hauen of Edenborough, & toke the towne of Lyth, and spoyled it: after whych they made toward Edenboroughe, where at a certayne brydge the Scottes had layde theyr ordynance: but by the pollicye and manhode of our captaines and souldiors, the Scottes ordynance was wonne, and discharged against them selues, and thereby were put to flighte: after thys, the towne of Edenborough sent vnto the armye pretending to deliuer the towne vpon Lyth & Edenboroughe taken.



## Henry the eight.

Upon certayne conditions, to the behoof  
of our king: but when the army entred  
they were enuaded by them: for whyche  
cause the Towne was destroyed, and  
cleane wasted.

King Henry and the Emperour agreed  
foynntly to invade the Realme of Fraunce  
wyth two great powers.

**Coynes in-  
hanced.** About this tyme Kinge Henrype made  
great prouisiō for a voyage into Fraunce

**Base mon-  
ney coined.** The xvi. of May, a proclamation was  
made for the enhaunsinge of gold to the  
rate of xlviii. s. & syluer to liii. shyllinges  
the ounce. This tyme y<sup>e</sup> kynge caused  
to bee coyned base Moneyes, whyche  
was synce that tyme called downe the  
fyfthe yeaere of Edward the syxte, and  
called in, the seconde yeaere of Queene  
Elizabeth.

After the Whytson holpe dayes, the  
Duke of Northfolke, and the Lord pri-  
uate Seale, wyth a great army toke their  
voyage into Fraunce, & besieged Mutte-  
rell, wher they laye vntill the kynge had  
wonne Boloine: Not lōg after the Duke  
of Suffolke with many other noble men  
passed the seas, and encamped before Bo-  
loine on the East syde.

The xiiii. day of July king Henry him  
 selfe with a goodly company passed from  
 Douer to Calais, and the 26. day encamped  
 on the North syde of Boloigne: after  
 whose commynge the towne was so sore  
 battered with gonneshotte, and certayne  
 of theyr Towers being vndermyned soo  
 shaken wyth the force of Gunne powder the  
 after a monethes syege, the captayne set  
 worde to the kynge, that he would yeald  
 the towne to hys behese, vpon condition  
 that all whyche were wythin myght de-  
 part with bagge and baggage, which co-  
 ditions kyng Henry graunted, and the  
 Bulleynors departed one and other to the  
 number of 4454. The xxv. day of Sep-  
 tember the kyng wyth hys nobilitie en-  
 tred into high Boloigne, and after ward  
 returninge from thens landed at Douer  
 the fyrste of October.

B. Henrye  
 went to  
 Boloigne.

Boloigne  
 wonne.

Ambassadours were sent both from the  
 Emperoure and the Frenche kynge for  
 peace to kyng Henry: but for so muche  
 as hee woulde not gyue vp Boloigne, no-  
 thyng was concluded.

The ix. day of October in the night the  
 Frenchmen came on waies vpon the En-  
 glishmen in base Boloigne, and slew of  
 them



## Henry the eight.

them a great number. Howbeit they shortly chased from thence, and the towns holden after in good quiete.

Anno. 36.

1544. fir V Vil, Laxton Grocer. } M. } Io. V Vilford }  
Andrew Iudd }

Prises taken.

This yere was taken by the kyng shippes of the West countrey, and the Englyshe coaste, the number of 30 frenche shippes, and moze, soe that Greyfrayers church in Londo was layd full of wyne, and the Austin frayers Blacke friers were layde ful of Herrin and other fysh that was taken goyn into Fraunce.

A benivolence demanded

The kyng demaunded a benivolence of all his subiectes both spirituall and perall toward his warres in Fraunce Scotland, and the xii. of January the lord Chauncelour the Duke of Suffolke with other of the kynges counsell began to at Baynardas Castell, for the Citie of London, calling before them, first the Mayor and Aldermen, &c. And because mayster Richard Rede Alderman would not agree to pay as they set him, he was commanded in payne of death forthwith to serve the kyng in his warres in Scotland.

M. Richard Rede  
Alderman  
sent into  
Scotlande

who departed from London the 23. of January. Also say William Roche knight and Alderman for wordes of displeasure taken by the kynges councell, was by them sent from Baynardes Castell to the Fleete the 26. of Januarie, where he remayned tyll passion sonday followynge.

sic Willm Roche sere to the flete

The xxvi. day of January, there camped on the Weste syde of Boloigne beyond the Hauen an army of Frenchmen, to the number of xviii. thousande, and lay ther ten days, and the vi. day of Februarie, they wer al put to flight, by the Erle of Hertford, and the Lord Admirall the beynge Lord deputie of Boloigne.

In the beginnyng of Marche a Rode was made into Scotlande towarde the towne of Gedworth by the Englishmen, who at y first gat great prayes, but they were so greedy and went so farre that a great army of Scottes beset theim wyth iij. battayles, so that the englishmen for y most part were slayne and taken, amonge whō sir Rafe Euars, Lord Euars & War- den of the Marches was slaine, and master Rede Alderman of London wyth o- ther taken prysoners, by the Scottes.

A rode inc to Scotland.

Mr. Rede Alderman of london taken prysoner in Scotland.

The yere. 1545. in May Trinity terme Anno reg- was gni. 37.



## Henry the eight.

was adiourned because of the warre.

The 8 of June a great army of French came nere to the Haven of Boloyg and skirmished with the Englishmen, and ther builded a fort or they departed.

The French-  
men, arrayed  
in Sussex.

The xix. of July, the French Kinges armye comming out of Newhauen & Deparayed on the coast of England in Sussex afoze Brightampton, wher they set certayne of theyr souldiours a land, to burne but the Becons were fiered and the smoke came downe soe thicke that the Frenchmen fled and dyd lytle hurt.

Men byete  
in the  
Hedgehog.

The xix. of July by misfortune of shutting a gonne in one of y<sup>e</sup> Hedgehoges a ship afoze VVestminster, a firke of gunpowder sveyzed and slew viij. men and the vessel leaped into the Thames and was drowned. The xx. day of July the kynge being

The King  
beinge at  
portsmouth  
the Marye  
rose was  
drowned.

ing at Portsmouth a goodlye shippe of England called the Mary Rose, wyth Sir George Carrowe the Captayne and many other gentilmen wer drowned in the myddeste of the Haven, by greate negligence.

The xxi. of July the French Gallies and Nauy came afoze Portsmouth Haven, and landed certayne of theyr armye.

in the Ile of VVight at S. Helens point,  
and ther burned and encamped aboute ij.  
M. men, but they were soue driven away  
wythe losse of their captayne, and manye  
souldiours.

Frenchmans  
landed at  
the Ile of  
Wight.

The Earle of Hertforde was sent in  
to Scotland, with an army of xij. thousand  
men, wher he destroyed diuers Townes:  
and greatly indomaged the Scotts.

The Earle  
of Hertford  
sente into  
Scotland.

The .ix. of Septēber sye John Dudley  
Knight lord Lisle, Lord Admiral of Eng-  
land landed with 6000. men at Trayport  
in Britaine, and there burnt the Towne  
and Abbay with certaine houses about it  
and xxx. shippes, and a Warke that lay in  
the Hanen, with losse of xliij. Englishmē,  
and so returned.

Sir John  
Dudleye  
lord Admi-  
ral burnt  
Trayport.

This yeaere the xii. daye of September  
the Church of S. Gyles wythout Creple-  
gate was byente.

S. Gyles  
churche  
byent.

Anno. 37.

Sir Martin Bo- } M. { George Barnes } S. 1545  
wes Goldsmith } { Rafe Alleyn }

The xliij. day of Nouember, a Parlia-  
ment begon at VVestminster, where  
was graunted to the Kyng a subside of  
ii. s. viij. d. of the pound of Mouable goods,  
and, iiii. shyllinges the pound in lands to  
be

Ar. i.

be



## Henry the eight.

Chautries  
gruen to  
king.

be payde in two yerres, and al Colledges  
Chautries, and Hospitales, were com-  
mitted to the kinges order, duringe his  
lyfe, to alter and transpose, which he pro-  
mised to do, to the gloze of god, and the  
common profyte of the Realme.

Often skymishes were betweene the  
English garrisons in Boloigne, and the  
French fort, greatly to the losse of bothe  
partes, at one time especially wer slaine  
16. English gentlemen and lxxx. other,  
and few or none of the Frenchmen.

A woman  
pardoned  
at the stake

The 26. day of February shoulde a wo-  
man haue bene burned in Smithfelde,  
for clipping of Golde, but the kings par-  
don came she being at the stake.

1546. In the later ende of Marche  
about Easter the Stewes was put downe  
by the kynes commaundement.

Anno. 38

In Maye the kynes Shyppes toke one  
of the Frenche kinges Gallays withe  
great riches.

The Citizens of London, leued in the  
cittie two syttenes, for the conueyance of  
more water to the cittie.

A generall  
procession  
in London.

This yere the xiii. day of June, being  
Whitsondaye, a continuall peace was  
proclaimed in the Cittie of London betwen  
the

the kinge of Englande and the Frenche kinge, wythe a solempne Processyon at the time of Proclamation geuing laude and praise to God: and at night throughtout the Citie, great bonfyes wer made.

The xxvii. day of June Doctoꝝ Crome recanted at Poules crosse.

The xvi. daye of July were burned in Smithfield for the Sacrament, liii. persons, whose names were Anne Askew otherwise Anne Kime gentilwoma, Io. Lassells gentlemā, Nicolas Otterdē prest, Iohn Adlam Taylour: and Doctoꝝ Shaxton sometime bishoppe of Salisbury, who had bene of the same opinion preached at the same tyme, and recanted, perswading them to do the lyke but they would not.

Execution  
in Smiths  
fyeld.

The xxi. daye of Auguste, came into England, Mounsyre Deneball hygh Admiral of Fraunce, wyth great tryumph, who brought with him the Sacre of Depe and .xii. Galeys well beséene in dyuers points, and landed at London at the Towler wharfe, wher hee was honourably receyued with many nobles and piers of this Realme, wyth great shooting of Cannon and so broughte to the Byshoppe of

The Admiral of  
Fraunce  
landed at  
Towler  
wharfe.

Ar ii.

Lon-



## Henry the eight.

Londons Palatice, and lay ther ii. nightes. On mōday þ̄ xxiij. day of August, he rode to Hampton Court, wher the King laye: and befoze he came there Prince Edward receyued him wyth a compaignye of fyue hundred coates of beluet: and the princes lyuerie were with sleues of clothe of Golde, and halfe the coate embzowdered wyth Gold. And ther wer to the number of eyght hundred hozes, royally apparayled, whych broughte him to the Manoure of Hampton Court to the kynge hys father.

The Conduite in Lothbery & other.

In September the water of Finchbery was brought to the Conduites at Londō wall, and at saynte Stephens Church in Colmanstreat, and to a newe conduite at s. Margets Church in Lothberye.

Trinity Colledge buyded.

This yeaere the kyng erected Trinity Colledge in Cambridge, for the perfoymyng wherof, the kings Halle, and Myghel house, wer one grest colledge made of them both.

Anno reg 38..

1546. H. Hobblethorn } M. { Rich. Iaruis } S.  
marchant tailer } { Tho. Curtise. }

The Duke of Northfolke, and

The xiiij. of December Thomas Duke of Northfolke and the Erle of Surrey his

his sonne, was sent to the Towner of Lo-  
don prysoners, the one by water and the  
other by land.

the Earle  
of Surrey  
sent to the  
Tower,

The 20 of December V William Har-  
pin was drawen frome Newgate to the  
Tower byl and ther hanged for copping  
of Testones.

Execution  
at the To-  
wer byll.

The iiii. of Januarye the Church of y  
late Gray fryers in London was opened  
and Masse songe therein, and that daye  
preached at Poules Crosse the byshop of  
Rochester, who declared the kyngs gifte  
gyuen to the Citie of London for the re-  
leuing of the pooze people, whyche gifte  
by Patene vnder his greate seale, was f.  
Barthilmewes spittle, the church of the  
sayd Graye fryers, the Church of saynt  
Nicholas ffishambles, and the Church  
of saynt Ewens, to bee made one parische  
church with in the Gray fryers, & in lan-  
des for the maintayning of the same and  
releuyng the pooze. 500. markes by yere  
for euer, and the sayd Church had giue  
to name by the king, Christs church fou-  
ded by K. Henry the viii.

K. Henrey  
his gifte to  
the Citie of  
London for  
the pooze.

The Lorde Henrye Haward Earle of  
Surrey was beheaded at the Tower byll,  
the 19. of January.

Execution  
at the To-  
wer byll.



## Henry the eight.

These thinges being done, the 28. of January, King Henrye departed oute of this lyfe: appoyntinge his firste heyre to be his yonge sonne Prince Edwarde, and the second Lady Mary hys daughter, by hys fyrst wyfe Quene Catherine, and the thyrde, Lady Elizabeth by his second wife Anne Bulleyne. Whē he had reigned 37. yeaeres 9. moneth and vi. dayes, hee was buryed at VVindsor.

## *Edwarde the sixte.*

Anno.regni. i.

1546.



Edwarde the sixte beganne his reigne the xxviii. day of January, in the yere 1546. when he was but nine yeres old. His father by his wil, had apointed sir Edward Seymer Earle of Herforde to be protector and gouernour of the kynges parson and his Realme of Englande vntill hee come to his lawfull age, and ordained also for his pryncy counsell, the Archbyschoppe of Cantorbury, the Lord Chauncelour, the Byschoppe of Durham wyth other, as by his wil appeareth to the number of 16. The

The 6. of February the Earle of Hertforde Lord Protector in the Tower of London, endued King Edward with the order of Knighthode, and then immediately the king standing by Henrye Hoblethorne lord Mayor of London was called forth, who kneeling afoze the king, the kinges Maiestie took the sword of the lord Protector and made him knight, whych was the first that ever he made.

The kinge made knight.

The lord Mayor made knight.

Duke and Lords created.

The 17. of February within the Tower of London was sir Edward Seymer Earle of Hertforde and lord Protector created Duke of Somerset, the lord Parre Earle of Essex, was created Marques of Northampton, sir Iohn Dudley lord Lisle & Admiral, was created Earle of Warwick and lord Chamberlein of England, sye Thomas VVhrithfley & lord. Chaucellour, was created Earle of Southampton, sir Thomas Seymer was made lord Seymer lord of Sidewell and hygh Admirall of England, sir Richard Riche, was made lord Riche, sir VVil. willoughbie was made lord willoughbie sir Edmōd Sheffielde was made lord Sheffielde.

The xix. day of February, he rode solemnely wyth his vncle, sir Edward Seymour

Ar. iii.

mour



## Edvvarde the sixte.

mour Lord Gouvernoure and Protector,  
Duke of Somerset, wyth the Nobilitie of  
the Realme, from the Tower to V Vest-  
minster, thzough the Citie, whyche was  
richly hanged with Couverletts and Car-  
pettes of Tapistrye and Arras, Cheape  
being richly hanged with cloth of Golde  
& siluer, every Conduite runninge with  
wyne: with Pageants, beyng richly ap-  
parailed to receiue him at euerye place,  
wyth Oracions of his praise: and on the  
Southsyde of Poules Churchyarde, an  
Argosie came from the Battylmente of  
Poules church vpo a Cable, being made  
fast to an Anker, at the Deanes gate, ly-  
ing vppon his breste, apdyinge himselte  
neyther wyth hande nor fote, and after  
ascended to the myddest of the same Cable,  
and tumbled & played many pretie toyes,  
whereat the King wyth the nobles of the  
Realme laughed right hartily.

S. Pauls  
church lay  
at anker.

The King  
Crowned.

The 20 day of February, he was crow-  
ned kyng at V Westminster with greate  
solempnitie. The 21. & 22. day was great  
Justing and turneing and fyghtinge at  
Barryares.

The 6 of March the great seale of Eng-  
land, was take fro sir Thomas V Vreth-  
fleye

Hey Erle of Southampton and deliuered to the Lord Protector, & on the morrow it was deliuered to the lord Saint Iohn lord great maister.

The yeare 1547. the 15. of May Doctor Smyth recanted at Poules crosse, and condemned two books that he had made.

Doctor Smyth recanted.

The 19. of June there was a solempne obsequye kept in saint Paules in London for the French king lately deceased.

Francis the frenche king deceased.

The lord Protector wyth the rest of the counsaile, sente Commissioners into all partes of the Realme, willing theym to take al Images out of their Churches for the aduoydinge of Idolatrye, wyth them were sent diuers preachers, to perswade the people from their beades, and such like serimonyes. At the same time, Procession was commaunded to bee no more vsed.

Images taken down.

Procession forbydden.

This yeare in Auguste, the Duke of Somersset and the Earle of Warwicke wyth a noble army were sent into Scotland: and nere to Edenbroughe, at a place called Muskelborough, the Englishmen and Scottes met, where betweene them on the 1. of September, was foughten a cruell battayle: The victorie (by the prouidence

Muskelborough rough field





in Englande to suruay all Colleges free  
Chapelles Chaunteryes & Brotherhods,  
In the Moneth of March Poules Church  
w<sup>th</sup> diuerse other Parishes in Londo song  
the seruice in the Englishe, and so for the  
through the whole Kealme.

The whole  
church ser-  
uice in eng-  
ly the  
through &  
Kealme.

The Watche whiche in London at  
Mydsomer, and of long time befoze layd  
downe, was nowe againe vsed, both on  
the Euen of Saint Iohn and of Saint Pe-  
ter, in as comely and beautiful maner, as  
it had bene accustomed at anye time be-  
foze, which Watche was greatly beauti-  
fied with the number of moze then iij. C.  
Dimilaunces and lighte Horsemen, that  
of late had bene prepared and mustred by  
the Citizens of the same Citie to be sent  
into Scotlād, for the rescue of the towne  
of Hadington, and other, kepte by Eng-  
lishmen.

A goodlye  
watche at  
mydsomer  
and horse-  
men sente  
into Scote  
land.

This yere on S. Peters euen, Monsieur  
Dassy lieutenant to the French kyng, and  
the Kingraue of Fraunce, with the nu-  
ber of x. M. Frenchmē, and Almains, be-  
sydes Scotts besieged the Towne of Ha-  
dington in Scotlande, defended by the  
Englishmen, vnto whose aide shortly af-  
ter came from Berwicke .xiii. C. horsemē,  
whyche

The siege  
and chase of  
Haddington  
which hath  
not bene  
touched by  
any wytt  
before this  
time, wher-  
fore I wytt  
therof the  
larger.



E dward the sixte.

which were vii. C. men of armes and Dismilances, the Captaines wherof, was sir Robert Bowes, and sir Thomas Palmer, whych Hozlemen not longe after by the Frenchmen were enclosed, and the most part, eyther slayne or taken, wyth theyr Captaynes befoze named: yet neuertheless our Englyshme defended the towne, often skirmishing with the Frenchmen, and putting them to the worse, until the xx day of August, and then came an army oute of Englande, of xvi. thousand, of which iiii. M. were Almaines, the kinges lieutenant was the Earle of Shrewsbury, the generall Captayne of the Almaines was Captayne Cortpeny: at the coming of this army the Frenchmen and Scottes in peaceable maner departed from befoze Hadington, gyving our Captaynes and Souldiours great commendation for their service. The Earle of Shrewsburye after he had seene the Towne victayled & stozed wyth freshe Souldiours and munitions: departed into England: and our men kept the sayd Towne of Hadingtō, oftentimes skirmishing with the Frenchmen and Scottes, tyl the xx. day of September, in the thirde yeare of kynge Edwards

wards reigne, that is one whole yeare, & xvi. wekes: then came the Earle of Rutland with iii. thousand Almaines, and iii. thousand Borderers, who caused the towne to be rased, and so broughte theyr Ordinance and carpage to Barwycke, without any Battayle.

Hadynge  
rased down  
by Eng-  
lyshmen.

On S. Peters daye, Stephen Gardynar Byshoppe of VVinchester, preached at Westminster in y<sup>e</sup> Court afore the Kyng and the Councell, and on the morow after hee was for that Sermon sente to the Tower of London, where hee remayned all this Kinges reygne.

The bishop  
of Winchester  
sent to  
the Tower.

The 7. of July a Prieste was drawen from the Tower of London into Smith fyeelde, and there hanged and quartered, for that he and other in Cornwall, hadde slayne one Mayster Body a Gentilman & one of the kynges Commissioners, the other of his sortetie was put to death in diuers other partes of this Realme.

A Priest of  
Cornwall  
Executed  
in Smith  
fyeelde.

The 8. of July Doctor Cockes y<sup>e</sup> kings Almener and scholemaister, preached at Poules Crosse, wher he red and declared the articles which the Byshop of VVinchester had promysed to haue opened, & to haue spoken his consciens, before the kyngs

Doctor  
Cockes  
preached at  
Poules Crosse  
against the  
Byshop of  
Winchester



Edvvarde the sixte.

Kynges maiestie, but did not and therfore was committed to prysō as is aforesayde.

A great pestilence.

This yere in London was great mortalitye by the Pestilence. Wherefore commandment was geuen to all Curates, and other, hauing to do therewith, that no corpes shold be buried befoze vi. of y clock in the morning, nor after vi. of the clock at night, & that ther shoulde at the burying of euery corpes be rung one Bell at the least, the space of thre quarters of an houre.

Quene Katharine Dowager died

In September dyed Quene Katharine Dowagar late wyfe to King Henry the 8. And after maryed to sir Thomas Seymer Lord Admirall, and brother to y Lord Protector.

Anno reg. 2.

1548.

Sir H. Amcottes } M. } V Vil. Lock } S.  
Fishmonger } John Oliffe }

S. Annes church burnt.

Anno. 3.

Lord Admirall beheaded.

The 16. of Nouēber S. Annes church wythin Aldersgate was bzent by casualtye. The 16. of Januarpe the Lorde Thomas Seymer Lord Admirall of England, and brother to the Lorde Protector, was sente to the Tower of London prysoner and the 20. of Marche he was beheaded

headed at the Tower Hyl, it was then sayd of many that the fall of the one brother: would be the fall of the other, which hapened shortly afterward.

1549. The 23. of Apryll by casualtye of fyre 6. houses were burned at broken Wharfe.

Houses  
burned at  
broken  
Wharfe.

The 13 of May V Vil. Pate Monyar was hanged at S. Thomas of V Vateringes.

Execution.  
at S. Tho.  
Waterings

In the Moneth of May by meanes of a Proclamation for enclosers, the comons of Somersets hire and Lincolns hire made a commocion, whose brake by certayne Parkes of sir V Villiam Harbardes and Lord Sturtuns, but sir wil. Harbarde slew and Executed manye of those rebelles.

Commocion  
in So-  
merset and  
Lincoln  
hyre,

In July the comons of Essex and Kent, Suffolke, and Northfolke, rose agaynst inclosours & pulled downe diuerse Parkes and houses. Also the commons of Cornewall and Deuonshire, rose agaynst the nobles and gentilmren and required not only that the inclosours moughte bee disparked, but also to haue theyr olde Religion, and act of 6. articles restored, these besieged the Citie of Excester, whiche was valiantly defended. Against these rebelles was sent the Lord Russell, lord chamberlaine

Commocion  
in Corn-  
wall and  
Deuon-  
shire.

chamberlaine



Edvvarde thefixte.

Rebelles  
subdued.

pꝛynse-seale with a nūber of souldiours,  
who entered the Citie of Excester the .5.  
of August, and slew hurte and toke pꝛy-  
soners of the Rebelles moze then iiii. sh.  
and after hanged dyuers of theim in the  
Towne, and aboute the countrie. The  
Lord Graye was also sent wyth a nom-  
ber of straungers Horsemen who in di-  
uerse conflictes slew manye people, and  
spoyled the countrie.

Commocō  
at Nor-  
wyche.

The last of July the lorde Marques of  
Northampton, entred the Citie of Nor-  
wich, and that night the Rebelles entred  
the Towne, and burned part therof, and  
put the lord Marquesse to flight and slew  
the lord Sheffielde. In this meane tyme  
dyuerse Persons were appꝛehended as  
ayders and fauourers of those forsayde  
Rebelles of the whyche one was hanged  
on a Jebet wyth in Algate, and an other  
at y<sup>e</sup> bridgfoote toward Southwarke bothe  
on Mary Magdalein day, the 22. of July.  
The 16 of August one was hanged with  
oute Bythoppes gate, an other sente to  
V Valtham and there executed.

Marciall  
lawes  
One Execu-  
ted at Als-  
gate an o-  
ther at Ro-  
don budge

Execution  
in diuers  
Places.

The 22 of August James V Vebbe Ma-  
r of Barforde was sent to Alef burye &  
ther Executed, Iohn Allein was executed  
at

at tyborne. Roger Baker executed at the tower hyll, and VVilliam Gates sente to Totenam and there executed.

Also it is to be noted that in these troubles, the eighte of Auguste, the Frenche Ambassadour gaue a defiance to the lord Protector, from the Frenche king, whereupon, forthwith, All frenchemen with their goods, being no denysons were apprehended.

The French kyng gaue a defiance.

Frenchmen apprehended.

The rebelles in Norfolke and Suffolke, encamped themselves in a wodde called saint Nicholas woodde, nere vnto Norwiche, against whom syr Iohn Dudley Earle of VVarwike, went with an army: where both he him selfe and a great number of Gentlemen that were with him, meeting with the rebelles, were in suche daunger as they had thought al to haue died in the place: but God that confoundeth the purpose of rebells, brought it so to passe, that as well there as in all other places, they were partly by power constrained, partly by promyse of their pardon perswaded, to submit them selues to their Prince.

The Earle of Warwicke sent against the comons of Northfolke and Suffolke.

The xxviii. daye of August, tidinges was brought to the kynges maiestie, that  
 these



## Edvvarde the sixte.

rebelles  
at Norwiche  
subdued.

Robert  
Kette take.

these rebells in Northfolke wer subdued, and that the Earle of VVarwike had entered the citie of Norwiche the xxviii. of August, and had slayne aboue fise thousande of the rebelles and taken their chief capteine, whiche was called Robert Kyte of VVindam Tanner, which might dispende in landes better then fifty pound by yere, and was worth in mouables afoze his rebellion, moze then a thousande markes. And the sayde Earle put to execution dyuers of the rebelles in dyuers places about Norwiche.

The king of Fraunce perceiuing such sedition and trouble in England, as is before mencioned: and taking greuously the losse of Bulleyne, did not omitte the occasion: but in the meane tyme, assaulted certayne holdes about the towne, buylded of the Englyshemen for the defence of the same, and namely tooke the forte called Newe hauen, and thereby much indamaged the Englishe garrison that lay at Bulleine.

The viii. of October, after a common counsell in the Guild haule, whether all the lordes of the counsell came, the lordes Chauncelour and other, declared dyuers abuses

abuses of the lord Protector, desiring the citizens to be ayding and assisting with them for the preserving of the kynges maiesties persone, whiche they greatly feared being in his aduersaries handes.

This daye the Lordes dynd at maister Wozkes house beinge one of the sheriffes. And in the after noone about iiii.

A solymne  
proclama-  
tion against  
the protector.

of the clocke proclamation was made in diuers places of the citie, with two trompetters, foure haroldes, and two kynges of armes, Norrey & Clarenceaux, in their coates of armes, the sargiant of the trompetters, & the comon crier maister Turke Shriffe, maister Chaliner one of the clerks of the counsell, whiche read the proclamation, wherein was contained dyuers articles touching the euill gouernement of the lord protector. The x. of October

by a common counsell at the Gyldehal, was graunted 500. men of the citie (one hundred of them being horsemen) to be readye on the morowe by twoe of the clock in the after noone in the moze field. And this daye the lordes dynd at maister Turke Shriffe. The xi. of October the

Lordes of the counsell setting at the Lord

By is

great



Sir Antho  
ny Wynges  
felde sent to  
the Wynde  
sor.

The protec  
tor surpyso  
ned at wind  
sor.

The protec  
tor brought  
up to Lon  
don and so  
to the towr

great maisters, sir Anthony VVynge  
felde captaine of the Garde, was sent to  
VVyndfore to the kyng, and seuered the  
lorde Protector from his grace, and cau  
sed the garde to watche him til the lordes  
comminge. And the morowe, beinge  
the xii. of October, the Lorde Chaunce  
lour with the reste of the counsell, rode  
to VVyndfore to the kyng, and that  
nighte the Lorde Protector was putte  
in warde within the castel of VVindfore  
in Beauchampes towre, and was watched  
by the garde and other. The xiiii. of Oc  
tober in the after noone, the Duke of So  
merset was brought from VVindfore, ry  
ding thzough Holborne, and in at Newe  
gate, and so thzough all the highe stretes  
to the Tower of London, accompanied  
with diuers Lordes, knightes, and gent  
lemen, with 300. horse, the Lorde Mayor,  
sy2 Raufe VVarren, sy2 Iohn Gresham,  
maister Recorder, sy2 VVilliam Locke,  
and both the shiriffes, named Iohn York,  
and Richard Turke, sy2 Iohn Baker, sy2  
Richard Southwell, sy2 Edmond Candish  
and sy2 Thomas Pope, sittinge on these  
horses against Sopar lane, with al the of  
ficers of the Sheriffes standing by them  
with

with Halbardes, and from Holburne  
bydge to the tower, certaine Aldermen  
or their deputies on horsebacke in euery  
strete with a numbze of householders stan-  
ding with bylles as he passed thzough the  
stretes to the tower hyl, where he was  
deliuered to the Constable of the tower  
with sy2 Michell Stanhop knight of the  
pziue chamber, sy2 Thomas Smith Se-  
cretary, sy2 Iohn Thin knight, V Wolfe  
of the pzeup chamber, & Grey of Reding.

The xvii. of October, the kynges ma-  
iestie came from Hampton courte to his  
place in Southwarke, and there dyned, &  
after dynner he made maister Bozke one  
of the sheriffes knight, in the garde there.  
And then he set foze ward & rode thzough  
the cite of London with all his nobilitie  
to his palace of Whyte haule at West-  
minster.

Anno 3.

Sir Rouland

Hil Mercer

M.

Iohn Yorke

Richard Turke

S.

1549

This sy2 Rouland Hyll, to the greafe  
praple of his vocation, and to the sin-  
guler comfozte of the weale publyque of  
his countrey, erected many notable mo-  
numentes and good dedes, whiche here  
are not to be vnremembzed, so many at

Charitable  
dedes of Sir  
Rouland Hil

By the

the

The B. ry-  
digthzough  
London. to  
Westminster



## Edvvarde the sixte.

the least as he come to my knowledge, he caused to be made a causse, comonlye called ouerlane pavement, in the high way from Stone to Nantwiche, in length four myles for horse and man, safely to passe, with also dyuers lanes on both sydes the same causse: he caused likewise a causse to be made from Dunchurche to Bransen in VVarwike shyre, moze the two myles of length, and gaue xx. ponde in money toward making of Roytten brydge, thre myles from Couentre. He made the high way to Kylborne, nere vnto London, he made foure brydges, two of them of stone containing xviij. arches in them both: the one ouer the Ryuer of Seuerne, called Acham brydge, the other Terne brydge, for that the water of Terne reneth vnder it, the other two of tymbre at Stoke, & buylt new a good part of Stoke church. Moreover, he buylded one notable free schole in Drayton in Shropshyre, of continuance for euer, with Maister and Wcher, and sufficient stipendes for them bothe, besydes conuenient lodgings for the same: and also one yerely rent to maintaine and repaire the same schole house and other the rounes for euer. He also purchased a free  
sayre

Free schole  
at Drayton  
in Shrop-  
shyre.

sayze to the saide towne, with a free market wekely, and a free market for cattell euery fourtene days. He gaue to the Hospitall of Christes church in London, in his lyfe tyme five hundred pound in ready money, and one hundred pound at his decease.

Sir Rons  
land Myll  
his gift to  
Christes ho  
spitall in  
London.

The. xxi. of November, Robert Kyte, and V William Kyte his brother, were deliuered out of the tower to sir Edmond windam knight & sheriffe of Northfolke, to be conueyed to msunte Surrey by Norwiche, wher the rebells kepte their cipe, and there to be hanged in chaynes, which was done the seconde of December.

Kyte and  
his brother  
executed.

This moneth of November and December, the Scottes tooke Burtycragge in Scotlande and other holdes, and slewe all the souldiours, with man, womā, and childe, excepte syz Iohn Butler the captain whome they tooke prysoner. Also the Frenche men gatte New hauen by Bulen, and had all the kynges ordinaunces there, whiche was muche.

Holdes lost  
in Scotlan  
and France

The xix. of Iannary, sir Iohn Ruffel lord preuy seale, was created erle of Bedford, and lord saint Iohn lord great maister, was created Earle of wiltshire, and syz

Earles  
created.

Py iii

william



Edvvarde the sixte.

VWilliam Paget comptroler of the kinges house, was made lord Paget.

Murder committed.

Execution of Strangers for murder.

An. re, 4.  
Captaines of Devon-  
shyre executed.

Also the xix. of January at night, were murdered by saint Pulcres church against the kynges head without Newgate, two capitaines that had scrved the king in his warres at Bolein & els where. the one was called syz Peter Gambo, and the other Filicirga, whiche murder was comitted by Charles Gauaro a Fleming, who came post from Barwike to London, to doe that acte. On the morowe he and thzee of his cōpany, were taken in Smithfielde by the Lord Paget, and sent to newgate: And the xxiii. of January, the sayde foure persones called Charles Gauaro, Balthasar Gauaro, Nicholas Desalueron, and Francis Deualasco, were had in a cart from Newgate to Smithfielde, and by the waye as they went, at the place wher the murder was done, Charles Gauaro, which did the murder, had his right hand stryken of on the carte whele, and then all foure in Smithfield were hanged.

The xxvii. of January, Humfrey Arundell Esquier, Thomas Holmes, winflow and Bery, foure capitaines of the rebelles in Devonshyre, whiche were brought up by the

by the Lozde Grey the eight of September, and had bene pzysoners in the towre of London, were drawn from the towre to tyborne, and there hanged & quartered.

On Candelmas day, Lozd Saint Iohn, Earle of Wilthire, Lozd greate maister, and pzeident of the counsell, was made Lozde highe treasurer of Englande. And sye Iohn Dudley Earle of VVarwike, & Lozde great Chamberlayne, was made Lozde great maister of the kynges household, and the Lozde VWilliam Parre, Marques of Northampton, was made Lozde great Chamberlayne of household. The Earle of Arondell late Lozd Chamberlaine, and the Earle of Southampton, were banished from the counsell, and commaunded to kepe their houses in Londo.

Newe officers made by the kings counsell.

The first daye of February, the Duke of Somerset kyng Edwardes vncle, was deliuered out of the towre, and the same night he supped with the Earle of VVarwicke at the Sheriffes house called maister Yorke.

The Duke of Somerset deliuered.

The tenth daye of February, one Bell a Suffolke man, was drawn from the towre to tyborne, and there hanged and quartered, for mouing a newe rebellion in

Execution at Tyborn.



## Edvuarde the sixte.

in Suffolke and Essex.

Peace pro-  
claymed.

The yeaere 1550. the last day of Marche, a general peace was proclaimed betwene the kinges of Englande and Fraunce, in the same peace were included the Emperour and the Scottes.

South-  
warke pur-  
chased by  
Maioz.

This moneth of Marche, the lord Maioz of London, and thalderme, purchased all the liberties of Southwarke, whiche was in the kinges handes for a thousand markes, to haue the same as free, as they haue the cite of Londõ, the kynges place and the two pylson houses of the kynges benche, and the Marshalse excepted, by the kynges letters patent.

Bulleyne  
yelded.

The xxb. daye of Aprill, the towne of Bulloigne was yelded vp vnto the french kyng, and his capitaines tooke the possession, whiche was so great comfort to the Frenchemen, that at their entring of the towne, many of them kneeled downe and kyssed the stones of the streates.

Joane But-  
cher.

The secõd day of May, one Ioane Knel, otherwyle called Ioane Butcher, oz Ione of Kent, was burned in Smithfielde for heresy, that Chziste tooke no fleshe of the Virgin Mary.

The ninth of May, the Lorde Maioz of London

London toke possession of all the bozowes of Southwarke, and rode al the pzeinct, and after the common crier made a pzoclamation with a tzoet vnder the kings great seale in fve places. &c.

Not long after, certain leude persons attempted a newe rebellion in some part of Kent, but they were sone repressed, and certaine of the chiefe, as Richard Lyon, Goddard Gorran, and Richard Irelande, were appzehended and putte to death for the same, the xiiii. daye of May. Execution; toz rebellions.

This yeare Trinitie terme was reiozned to Michaclmas, for that the Gentlemen should kepe the common people in quiet without commocion.

The thirde of June, the lorde Lisle, sonne and heire to the Earle of VVarwike was married to the Duke of Somersetts eldest daughter at Shyne, the kynges maiestie being pzesent. &c. a marriage.

Anno reg. 4.

Sir Andrewe	} M.	{ August. Hinde	} S.	1550.
Iud Skinner				

This sir Andrewe Iudde afoze named) free schole at Turbridge built.  
 erected one notable schole at Tunbridge in Kent, wherein he bzought vp & nozished in good learning, great stoz of youth,



## Edvvarde the sixte.

youth, as well bred in y<sup>e</sup> shire as brought from other countreis adioyning. A noble acte, and correspondēt to those that have bene done by lyke worshipfull men and other in olde tyme, within the same cite of London. The xviij. day of December, the Thames beneth the brydge dyd ebbe & flow threē times within ix. hures.

An. re. 5.

Murder at  
Feuersham

This yere on saint Valentins daye, at Feuersham in Kent, one Arden a Gentleman, was kyled by the cōsent of his own wyfe. For this act iuste punishment was afterwarde taken vppon those that were the doers and consenters to the same.

Execution

The wyfe her selfe was burned at Cantorbury the xliij. day of Marche, the same daye two other were hanged in chaynes at Feuersham, and a woman bent: Moby and his sister, were hanged in Smiths fielde at London. And Black will the rusian that was hired to doe the acte, after his first scape, was appzeihended & burnt on a scaffolde at Flyshing in Sealand.

Executio at  
Flyshing.

The xliij. daye of Febzuary, being saturday D. Stephen Gardiner byshop of wynchester, was depzined of his byshoprike, and so cōmitted to the towre againe. Into his place was translated Doctor Poynt,





## Edvvarde the sixte.

**Sweating  
sicknes.**

**Io. Caius.**

the (that is to saye London) (of this on  
maladye) in fewe dayes moze and laste  
thze scoze aboue ix. hundzed gaue vp the  
ghost. It began in London the. viii. day  
July, and the. x. daye of July it was most  
vehement: whyche was so terrible, the  
people beyng in best health were sodain  
ly taken, and dead in xiiii. houres, or. xii.  
or lesse, for lacke of skyll in guydyng th  
in their sweate. And it is to be noted, tha  
this mortallitie fell chiefly or rather only  
on menne, and those also of the best age  
as betwene. xxx. and xl. yeres of age: all  
it folowed Englishemen, as well within  
the Realme as in straunge countreys  
wherfoze this nacion was muche a feare  
of it, and for the tyme began to repente,  
and remember God, from whome the  
plage might well seme to be sent among  
vs. But as the disease in tyme relented,  
so our deuocion also in short space decal  
ed: the firste weke dyed in London. 800  
persons and the it ceased.

**Second fall  
of the mo-  
ney.**

The xvii day of August, was proclama  
tion made, that the shilling, whyche  
of late was called downe to. ix. d. should  
be currant for. vi. d. the grote, ii. d. the half  
grote i. d. a peny, a ob. &c.

**The**

The .xi. daye of October, the lord Marques Dorset, was created Duke of Suffolke, the Lord Earle of Warwycke, was created Duke of Northumberlande, and the erle of VViltshire, was created Marques of VVinchester, and s<sup>r</sup> VVil- liam Herbert the maister of h<sup>e</sup> horse, was created erle of Pembroke, and diuers mē made knightes.

Dukes and  
Earles  
created.

The .xvi. day of October, the Duke of Somerset was brought agayne to h<sup>e</sup> towre of London, and in the next mornyng the duchesse his wife, was brought thither also: and there went also with the Duke the lord Gray of VVilton, s<sup>r</sup> Rafe Vane & s<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer s<sup>r</sup> Miles Pertridge s<sup>r</sup> Michael Stonhope s<sup>r</sup> Thomas Arū- del and diuers other gentlemen of his fa- miliers.

Duke of  
Somerset  
committed  
again to h<sup>e</sup>  
tower.

In this moneth of October the lyber- ties of the Wyliard was seasyd into h<sup>e</sup> kyn- ges handes, for diuers causes forsayted contrary to their Intercourse.

Stilyardes  
put downe

Anno reg. 5.

Sir Richarde	} M.	John Lambert	} S.	1551
Dobbes Skin.		John Couper		

The 30. day of October was proclaimed a newe coyne of mony, both siluer & gold: soueraynes

A newe  
coyne.



Edvvarde the sixte.

foueraynes of fyne golde at xxx s. Ang  
of fyne gold at x. s. and diuers others pi  
ces of gold of lesser value: a piece of silu  
of v. s. and a pyece of. ii. s. vi. d. the sterlin  
shilling xii. d. and sondze other small  
pieces of money.

The Q. of  
Scots rode  
through A  
don.

The vi. daye of Nouember, the ol  
Quene of Scottes, roade through Lond  
and Cheape, with a great cōpany of En  
glisshemen waiting on her, after thee ha  
laine foure dayes in the bishops place be  
syde Paules church,

Duke of  
Somerlet  
arraigned

The first daye of December, the Duke  
of Somerset was arraigned at Westmy  
ster hall, and was there acquitted of trea  
son, but condemned of felonye, by vertue  
of an act of parliament, made against co  
uenticles and vnlawfull assemblies.

Muster of  
horsesmen,

The seuenth daye of December, was  
a general muster of the horsesmen, which  
were in the wages of the nobles of the  
Realmes: and for the whiche the kynges  
maiestie allowed yeaerly for euery man  
xx. pounce, the whiche muster was made  
vpon the cause ouer against the kynges  
palace at saint Iames, the nūber of horse  
was eēmed to be a thousand.

The xx. of December, the great seale  
was

was taken from the Lorde Riche Lorde Chauncelour of England, and deliuered to doctoꝝ Goodryke byshop of Ely.

At Christmas, the kynges maiestie kepte haule at Grenewiche, & there passed the tyme with great mirth. George Ferris Gentleman of Lyncolns Inne, and one of the kynges maiesties seruantes, beinge lord of the wery dispoꝛtes, who so pleasantlye behaued hym selfe that the kynges maiestie had greate delite in his pastymes and dispoꝛtes.

The lorde  
of merye  
dispoꝛt at  
Christmas.

The xii. daye of January, Edwardes Duke of Somerset, kynges Edwardes uncle before mencioned, was beheaded at the tower hyll, that same moꝛning early, the Constables of euery warde of London, (accoꝛding to a pꝛecepte directed from the counsell to the Maior, and so to the sayde Constables) went the circuite of their pꝛecinctes, streightly charging euery household of the same cite in the kynges maiesties behalfe, not to departe any of the out of their houses before tenne of the clocke of the same daye, meaning therby to restrayne the great number of people, that otherwise were lyke to haue bene at the sayde execution: not withstandinge,

Execution  
at tower  
hyll.



Edv varde the sixte.

A great fear  
among the  
people and  
the cause  
therof the-  
wed.

by seven of the clocke the tower hyll was  
couered with a great multitude, repa-  
ring from all partes of the citie, as was  
as out of the Suburbes of the same, and  
befoze eight of the clocke the Duke was  
brought to the scaffolde, inclosed with the  
kynges garde, the Sheriffes officers, the  
warders of the Tower, and other wo-  
holbardes in great nōber, and the Duke  
being redy to haue bene executed, sodain-  
ly the people were dzyuen into a great  
feare, fewe or none in comparison of the  
multitude knowing the cause: wherfor  
I being one ther p̄sent, thinking it good  
to wyte myne opinion: First the Duke  
being on the scaffolde by eight of the clo-  
as is afozclayde, the people of a certayn  
hamlet, whiche were warned to be there  
by seven of the clock, to geue their atten-  
daunce on the Lieutenant, now came  
thzough the posterne, and perceiuing the  
Duke to be already on the scaffolde, the  
fozmoste began to runne, & cried to the  
felowes to folowe fast after: whiche  
denres of these mē being weaponed with  
billes and halbardes thus running ca-  
sed the people being next, and whiche be-  
saw them, to thinke that some power

had come to haue deliuered the Duke fro  
 execution, and therefore to crie, alwaye,  
 away, whereupon the people being thus  
 feared ranne (many not knowing whi-  
 ther) so that some of them fell into the  
 tower ditch, and they whiche taried to  
 know some cause of this hurly burly, had  
 thought some pardon had bene brought,  
 some saide it thundered, some sayde the  
 grounde shoke, but the occasion was as I  
 haue befoze declared.

The xxvi. daye of February, Sir Raufe An reg 6.  
 a Vane, and sir Miles Partrige, were ha-  
 ged vpon the galowes at towze byll: and 4. knightes  
 executed.  
 sye Michael Stanhope, with sir. Thomas  
 Arrundell, were beheaded vpon the scaf-  
 folde, whiche foure knightes were con-  
 demned as accessory in that whiche the  
 Duke was condemned for.

This yeare the sea bzake in at Sandwiche, in so muche that it did overflowe  
 al the Marshes there about, it overflowed  
 the Marshes beside VVolwiche and be-  
 yond saint Katherines. Highe was  
 ters.

1552. The last day of April, through  
 negligence of the ganne powder makers  
 a certaine house with thre last of powder,  
 was blowen vp and burnt the sayd gon-  
 powder



Edvvarde the fixte.

ponder makers, bringe xv. in number  
were all slayne at the towre hyll, a lile  
from the Minoris beside London, on the  
backside of newe Abbey.

Master of  
horsemen.

The xvi. of May, the king called to m  
ster all the men of armes which he late  
had made, to be vnder the banners of ca  
taine Lordes and Nobles of the Realme  
his maiestie then lying at Grenewiche  
which bandes appeared in the parke on  
after an other in moste goodly arrayed  
order as foloweth.

Under the kynges banner his nob  
bande of pencioners being in nūbze  
every pencioner two great horses and  
gelding, the Lorde Brayc beyng the  
Lieutenaunt.

London.

The Lorde Marques of VVincheste  
highe treasurer of England, hauing v  
der his banner the Phenix C. men.

The Duke of Northumberlande gre  
Maister of the kynges householde vnder  
his banner the whyte <sup>leaf</sup> Lion and the rag  
ged staffe, fifty.

The Duke of Suffolke his men w  
nether bases of yelowwe veluet sumpt  
ously araid vnder his banner the v  
corne in the starre C. x.

The Earle of Bedford lord priuy seale  
vnder his banner the Goote C.

The Marques of Northampton, and  
highe Chamberlaine of Englande vnder  
his banner the mayden head. C.

The Earle of VVarwicke maister of  
the kynges hozses, vnder his banner the  
white Lyon alone fifty.

The Earle of Huntington, vnder his  
banner fifty.

The Earle of Rutlande, vnder his ban-  
ner the Pecoche fifty.

The Earle of Pembroke, vnder his  
banner the grene Dragon fifty.

The Lorde Chamberlaine, Lord Dar-  
cie, vnder his banner the maidens body l.

The lorde Cobham vnder his banner  
the Sarasins head fifty.

The lord Admirall lord Clynton, vn-  
der his banner the Anker fifty.

The lorde Warden of the five portes,  
vnder his banner the Rose in the Sunne  
beames, a hundzed.

The thirde daye of August, was bozne  
a marvellous straunge mōster, at a place <sup>a monaster</sup>  
called Middelton. xi. myles from Oxford  
a woman brought forth a childe, whiche  
had two perfecte bodies from the nauell



## Edvvarde the fixte.

bpwarde, and were so ioyned together at the nauell, that when they were layde in lengthe, the one head and body was eastwarde, and the other West, the legges for both the bodies grewe out at the mids where the bodies ioyned: and had but one issue for the excrement of both the bodies, they lyued xliiii. dates, & when they were opened, it appeared they were women chydren.

Great fishes taken:

The eight daye of August, there were taken about Quinborough thre great fishes called Dolphins, or by some called Rigges: and the weke folowing, at Blackwall, were sixe more taken and brought to London, and there solde: the least of them was greater then any horse.

The same moneth, the commons of the citie of London, chose thre Sheriffes, either after other, and euery one of them refused the office, and fined for it two hundred pounde a piece, the one hundred pounde to the Chamber, the other hundred to the poore of the hospitall: and then the commons chose one Iohn Mainarde, who toke it vpon hym, which befoze had geuen out wares and Jewelles, as it was thought, to the summe of two thousande

sande markes to be payde hym when he were sheriffe of London.

The same moneth of August, began the great prouision for the pooze in London, towarde the which euery mā was contributory, and gaue certayne money in hande, and promysed to geue a certain wekely. The first house whiche was begonne, was at Gray friers in Newegate market, whiche went forward with all spede.

The graye  
friers an  
hospitall.

The seuenth daye of October, were two greate fishes taken at Grauesende, whiche were called VVhirlepooles, they were afterwarde drawen vp aboue the bydge.

Great fy-  
shes taken.

Anno. 6.

Sir George Barnes Haberda.

{ M. { willia Garret  
          { Io. Maynard

S. 1552.

This sir George Barnes gaue the wynd myll, whiche standeth toward the east in Finsbery fielde to the company of the Haberdashers of London, to that intente that the profites rising thereof, should be distributed to the pooze almose people of the same company. And also he gaue to the parson and church wardens of saint Bartholomewe the litle, certayne tenementes, for the whiche they be bounde to

Charitable  
dedes of  
George  
Barnes.

Z; iiiij

distribute



Edvvarde the fixte.

distribute to the pooze pe ople of the same  
parishe xviii. pence in bread euerie son-  
daye for euer.

First chyl-  
dren in  
Christes  
Hospitall.

The. xliii day of Nouember, the chyl-  
dren were taken into the Hospitall at the  
Gray fryers called Christes Hospitall, to  
the numbze of almoste foure hundred.  
And also sicke and pooze people into the  
Hospitall of saint Thomas in South-  
warke, in whiche two places the chylde  
and poze people, shuld haue meat, drinke  
lodging & cloth, of the almes of the cite.

In this moneth of January the kynge  
fell sycke of a coughe, whiche greuouslye  
encreased, & at the last ended in a consup-  
tion of the lyghtes.

An. re. 7.

The sonday befoze Candelmas, came  
a commission to the Churchwardens of  
all paryshes in London, that al their lyn-  
nen as albes, chesebles, & surplices, which  
were not occupied (reseruing necessary  
lynnen for the church should be geuen  
vnto the hospitall aboue named.

The first  
Howe of  
children in  
Christes  
Hospitall.

The yeare 1553. the thirde of Aprill,  
being monday after Easter day, the chyl-  
dren of Christes Hospitall in London,  
came from thence thozow the cite to the  
Sermon, kepte at saint Mary spitell, all  
clothed

clothed in plonket coates with redde cappes, and the mayden chyldzen in the same ltuery with kerchifes on their beds. Al these with their matron and other gounernours, were there placed on a scaffold of eight stages, and there sat the sermon tyme, whiche was a goodly shewe.

The .x. of Aprill, the Lorde Maior of London was sent for to the court by the kynges counsell, and there at that tyme the kynges maiestie gaue to him for to be a worke house for the pooze and idle persones of the cite of London, his place of Bydwel, and seven hundred marke lande of the Sauoy rentes, with all the beddes and beddyng of the Hospital of the Sauoy, towarde the maintenauce of the sayde worke house of Bydwel.

The place of Bydwel with. six. C. marke lande by yeare, and all the beddyng of the Sauoy gyven to the cite of London by King Edward.

In this moneth of Aprill and the moneth of May, commissions were directed thzough Englande, for all the churche goodes remayning in cathedrall & parish churches. that is to saye, Jewelles of golde and silver, crofles, candelsticks, sensores, chalcis, and all other suche lyke, with their redy money, to be deliuered to y<sup>e</sup> maister of the kynges Jewelles in the tower of London, all copes and vestimentes of clothe

The Jewels and church plate called into the kynges handes.



Edvvarde the sixte.

cloth of golde, cloth of tyssue, and syluer, to the maister of the kynges wardrop in London, and all the other copes, vestimentes, and oznamentes, to be solde, and the money to be deliuered to the kynges treasurer: reserued to euery churche one chalice or cup, with table clothes for the communion boorde, at the discretion of the commissioners.

**Voyage to  
Moscovie.** The xx. day of May by the encouragement of one Sebastian Gabota, thre gret shippes well furnished, were set forth for the aduenture of the vnknown voyage to Moscouia, and other East partes by the North seas, diuers marchauntes & other, beyng free of that voyage, yelded towarde the charges of the same. xxv. pounde a piece. Sir George Barnes, maior of London, and sye V William Garret, one of the sheriffes, being the principall doers therein. Sir Hughe V Villoughbie being Admirall, the shippes names were the Confidence, the Bone Esperance, and the Edward Bonaduenture. And about the same tyme two other shippes were sent forth to seke aduentures Southwardes.

About the last of Maye, whyles kyng Edward laye daungerously sycke, Lord  
Gylford

Gylford the Duke of Northumberlandes fourth sonne, married Lady Iane the Duke of Suffolkes daughter, whose mother being then alive, was daughter to Marie kyng Henries sister, which first was married to the Frenche kyng, and after to Charles Duke of Suffolke. Also the Earle of Pembroke his eldest sonne, married the lady Katherine the sayde Dukes seconde daughter, and the Earle of Huntingtons eldest sonne, called the Lorde Hastings, married the Duke of Northumberlandes yongest daughter.

Three notable marriages at Duram place.

In this tyme many were punished in Englande for talkynge rashely, that the kyng should be dead.

The xxi. of June, about xii. of the clock at noone, was a terrible clap of thunder with the whiche the litle dooze of saynt Denyse church in Londō, was dūne opē.

Great thūder.

Kyng Edward being about the age of xvi. yeares, as is sayde before, was longe sycke of a consumption of the lightes, and the first daye of July ended his lyfe, when he had reigned sixe yerres, five monethes and odde dayes, & lieth at Westminster. He was in this his youth, a pynce of such towardnes, in vertue, learning, and all godlye

R. Edward deceased.



Edvvarde the sixte.

godly giftes, as Europe selpomes tymes  
had sene the lyke.

Bring Ed-  
wardes  
death open-  
ed.

The eight of July, the lord Mayoz of  
London, was sent for to the court at Gre-  
newiche, with commaundement to bring  
with hym fyre or eight Aldermen, fyre  
marchauntes staplers, & fyre marchaunte  
aduenturers, whiche he did the same daye  
in the after noone, vnto whome, by the  
councell, was declared secretly the death  
of the kynges maiestie, whiche died the  
sixte of July as is aforesaid, and also how  
the kyng by his letters patentes, had or-  
dayned for the succession of the crown of  
Englande and Irelande, whiche beyng  
opened, they were sworne to the same, &  
also to kepe it secrete.

The Lady  
Jane.

The tenth of July, in the after noone,  
about thre of the clocke, the lady Jane  
daughter of the lady Fraunces, the Duches  
of Suffolke (whiche lady Jane was ma-  
ried vnto the lord Gylforde Dudley, the  
fourth sonne vnto the Duke of Northū-  
berlande) was conueyed by water from  
Grenewiche to the tower of London, and  
ther receiued as quene. After fyve of the  
clocke the same after noone, was procla-  
mation made with a trompeter, and two  
of

the of the Harouldees kynges at armes,  
and one of the sheriffes, of the deathe of  
kyng Edward the sixte, and howe hee  
had ordeined by his letters patentes, bea-  
ring date the xxi. of June laste paste, that  
the sayde lady Jane should be heyze to the  
crowne of England, and the heyze males  
of her body &c. Which proclamation was  
made in dyuers partes of the cite of Lo-  
don vnder the great seale of Englande,  
bearing date the tēth of July in y<sup>e</sup> towre  
of London, and the first yere of the reigne  
of Quēne Jane, quēne of England and  
Irelande, defendoz of the faith, and of the  
Churche of Englande the supzeme head.

Lady Jane  
proclaimed  
queene.

The xi. of July, Gilbert Potte, drawer  
to Ninion Sanders Wyntener, dwellynge  
at saint Johns head within Ludgate, was  
set on the pilory in chepe, w<sup>th</sup> the bothe his  
eares nayled and cleane cut of for words  
speaking at the tyme of the proclamatiō  
of lady Jane the night befoze: at whiche  
executiō was a trompetter blowyng, and  
a Haroulde with his cote of armes, rea-  
ding his offence, and one of the sheriffes  
seing the execution.

Execution  
in Chepe.

And about five of the clocke, the same  
daye at after noone, Ninion Sanders the  
maister

misfortun-  
ne at Lon-  
don bridge



Edvvarde the fixte.

maister of the sayde Gilbert Potte, and one Iohn Owen a gonner, by misfortune shewing through London brydge towards the black fryers, was drowned about saint Mary locke at London brydge, the whery me were saued by their owers.

The Ladye  
Mary fled  
to Fram-  
mingham.

The Lady Mary fled to Framingham castell in Suffolke, wher the people of the countrey almoste wholly resorted vnto her, and in Oxforde syz Iohn V Williams, in Buckingham shyre, syz Edmond Peckham, and in dyuers other places, many men of worshyp, offryng them selues as guydes to the common people, gathered great powers, and with al speede made towards Suffolke, where lady Mary was. In this meane tyme, the xiii day of July, by appointment of the counsell, the duke of Northumberlande, the Earle of Huntingdon, the lorde Grey of VVilton, and dyuers other, with a greate number of men of armes, wente to fetch her by force, and was on their way as farre as Bery: the xvi. daye of July, being soday, Doctor Ridley byshop of London, by commaundement of the counsell, preached at Paules crosse, perswading the people in the title of lady Jane, late proclaimed  
Queene

Quéene, and denaying the title of lady Mary But the xix. day of July, the counsell partly moued with the right of her cause, partly considering that the moſte of the Realme was wholly bent on her ſyde, chaunged their myndes, and aſſembled them ſelues at Baynardes caſtel, and there commoned with the Earle of Pembroke, and immediatly with the Mayor of London, certaine Aldermen, the ſheriffes, Garter king of armes, and a trumpet, came into Cheape where they proclaymed the lady Mary daughter to kyng Henry the eight, and Quéene Katherine, Quéene of Englande, France, and Ireland, defendour of the faith &c. The ſame night the Earle of Arundell and the lord Paget, rode in poſte to the Quéene.

Lady Mary  
proclai-  
med quene

The xx. daye of July, Iohn Duke of Northumberlande, beyng at ſaynt Edmonds Bery (and hauing ſure knowledge that the lady Mary was by the nobilitie & others of the counsell remayning at London, proclaymed Quéene) returned backe againe to Cambridge, and aboute fyue of the clocke in the euening, he with ſuch other of the nobilitie as were in his company, incontinently came to the market croſſe



## Edvvarde the sixte.

croſſe, & cauſed the lady Mary to be like-  
wiſe proclaymed Queene of Englande.  
But ſhortly after, he was areſted in the  
Kinges College by one maiſter Slege ſer-  
geant at armes, and the xxv. of July be-  
ing ſaint Iames daye, he with other were  
brought vp to the tower of London, vn-  
der the cōduction of the Earle of Arūdel.  
Thus was the matter ended without  
bloudſhed, which men feared would haue  
brought the death of many thouſandes.

## Queene Mary.

Anno. regni. i.

1553



Mary, the eldeſt daughter of  
kyng Henry the eight, be-  
gan her reigne ouer this  
kealme of Englande, the  
ſixte daye of July, in the  
yeare of our Lord 1553. She was pro-  
claymed Queene at London, the xix daye  
of July, and the xx. daye at the caſtell of  
Framingham, and at Cambridge as is a-  
fozeſayde. When ſhe diſſolued her campe  
at Framingham, whiche was to the nom-  
ber of 30000. men, the Earle of Suffex  
being

being lieutenent of the army, victuals  
was of suche plentie that a barell of bere  
was solde for sixe pence with the caske,  
and four great loaves of bread for a peny.  
And afterward being accompanied with  
a goodly bande of noble men, gentlemē,  
and commoners, gathered out of all  
partes of the Realme came to London, &  
entred the towre the thirde day of August.  
Where Thomas Duke of Norfolke, Do-  
ctor Gardener late bishop of Winchester  
and Edward Courteney, sonne and heyre  
to Henry Marques of Excester prisoners  
in the tower, kneled on the hyll within  
the same towre, asking pardon, whome  
she gently saluted, bidding them rise: on  
the morowe they receiued the Quēnes  
pardon, and the Duke of Norfolke, and  
Doctor Gardener was swozne of the quē-  
nes counsell.

prisoners  
pardoned &  
restored.

The fifth of August, Edmond Boner,  
late bishop of London, prisoner in the  
Marshalsee, and Cutbert Tonstale, the old  
bishop of Durham prisoner in the kings  
Benche, had their pardons, and were re-  
stored to their sees. And shortly after, all  
the bishops whiche had bene depriued in  
the tyme of kyng Edward the first, were

AAA

restored



## Queene Mary.

Bishops  
restored &  
other dis-  
placed.

restored to their bishopricks, and the other, which were placed in king Edwards time were removed, also all beneficed men that were married, or would not for sake their opinion, were put out of their livinges, & other known to be of the contrary part were set in the same, especially if any were alive, that in the time of king Henry or Edward, were put out of the same bishopricks or benefices: As bishop Day of Chichester, Heath of Worcester, Turberville of Excester &c.

Buriall of  
R. Edward

The seventh of August in the afternoon, the Queene held an obsequie in the tower for king Edward, the Dirige being solemnely sung in latin, and the morrow a solempne masse of Requiem was like wise sung, whereat the Queene with her ladies and gentlewomen offered. The same daye, the corps of kynge Edward was buried at Westminster, the Lord hyghe treasurer, the Earle of Pembroke, the Earle of Shrewesbury, being the chief mourners, attendaunt upon the sayde corps with divers other noble men and gentlmen: Doctor Daye bishop of Chichester, making a sermon at the said buriall, all the service thereof with a communion

munion was in Englyshe.

The xi. of August, certaine gentlemē mynding to passe through London brydge in a wherrye, were there ouerturned, and seven of them drowned. The same daye the Duches of Somerset hauing the Quēnes pardon was deliuered out of the tower.

Wherry or  
uerturned.

Duches of  
Somerset  
deliuered.

The xii. of August, the Quēne remo-  
ued from the towre of London by water  
to Richemount.

The xiii. day of August, māster Bourn  
a Canō of Paules, preaching at Paules  
crosse, not onely prayed for the dead, but  
also declared, that Doctor Bonar byshop  
of London (late restored & there present)  
for a sermon made in the same  
place, and preachinge the same Gospell  
was about five yeares last past, vnjustly  
cast into the vile pryson of the Marshalle,  
and there kept during the reigne of king  
Edward, which saying so offended some  
of the audience, that they breakyng silēce  
said, the byshop had preached abhominā-  
tion: other some cried (meaning of the  
preacher) pull him out, pull him out: and  
some being next y pulpit, began to climbe  
toward y preacher, wherwith he stepped

Agayn

backe.



## Queene Mary.

Dagger  
thowen at  
Paules  
Crosse.

backe, and one maister Bradforde a preacher of kinge Edwardes tyme, stepped forth, and gently perswaded the audience to quietnes and obediēce, whose presence liked the people well: but neuertheles Bourne standing by Bradford one threwe a dagger at hym, whiche hitte one of the syde postes of the pulpet, and rebounded backe againe a great waye: whereupon maister Bradforde was fayne to breake of his speache, and forced him selfe with the helpe of Iohn Rogers, an other preacher, to conuey master Bourne out of the audience, whiche with great labour they brought into Paules schole.

The preas-  
cher at  
Paules de-  
fended by  
the garde.

The next sonday being the seconde of August, maister V Vatson chapleine to the bishop of V Vinchester, preached at Paules crosse, by the Quēenes appointement, and for feare of the like tumulte as had bene the sondaye last passe, certayne Lordes of the Councell repayzed to the sermon to see the order of the people: first sat next the Lorde Mayor, the lorde Treasurer Marques of V Vinchester, the lord pryncie seale Earle of Bedford, the Earle of Pembroke, the lorde V Ventforde, the lorde Riche, and s<sup>r</sup> Iohn Ierningham, captayne

capitaine of the garde, with two hundred of the garde, whiche stode about the pulpet with their Halbardes. Also the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, had warned all the copantes of the citie to be there present, whiche stode in their liveries all the sermon tyme, this was well accepted of the Quéenes counsell, and the sermon was quietly ended.

The xxii. of August, the Duke of Northumberlande, s<sup>r</sup> John Gates, and s<sup>r</sup> Thomas Palmer knightes, were beheaded at the tower byll, their bodies with their heades were buried in the towre. The Dukes body was layde by the body of the Duke of Somerset, so that there lieth befoze the highe altar twoo Dukes betwene two Quéenes, that is to saye, the Duke of Somerset and the Duke of Northumberlande, betwene Quéene Anne, & Quéene Katherine, all foure beheaded.

Execution  
at tower  
byll.

Anthony  
An,

The xxiii. of August, the Quéene deliuered the great seale of Englande to doctor Gardener byshop of Winchester, & made hym lord Chaunceler.

New lord  
Chaunceler.

The xxvii. of August, the seruice began in latine in saint Pauls church in London, after the vse of Sarum.

Seruice in  
Latyn.



## Queene Mary.

Beet Mary  
dyent.

The xxvi. daye of Auguste in the eue-  
ning, the notablest shippe in the worlde,  
was burnt at V Volwiche, called y<sup>e</sup> great  
Hary, by the negligēce of maryners, she  
was of burthen a thousand tonne.

A prest to  
the Quene  
by the cite  
of London.

The firste of September, the Quene  
demaunded a preste of the cite of Londo  
of xx. thousand poundes to be repayde a-  
gaine within xliii. dayes after the feast  
of saint Michaell next folowynge, whiche  
some was leuied of the Aldermen and  
120. comunoners of the cite.

Ede of De  
nonshire  
created.

The thirde of September Edward Cort-  
ney was created Earle of Deuonshire at  
Richemount.

Newe coy-  
nes of gold  
and syluer.

The fourth of Septēber was proclaimed  
certaine newe coyne of gold and syluer,  
that is to saye, a soueraigne of fine golde  
of xxx. shillings, the halfe soueraigne  
called the ryall xv. shillings, an Angell  
of tenne shillings, the halfe Angell v.  
shillings. Of syluer, the grote, half grote  
and the peny, and all base coyne to be  
currant, and to go as befoze that procla-  
mation. Also the same daye, the Quene  
by proclamation pardoned the subtedy of  
foure shilling the pound landes, and two  
shilling eight pence the pounce of moua-  
ble

Subtedy  
pardoned.

ble goodes, graunted in the last parliament of kyng Edward the sixte.

The xiiii. and xv. of Septēber, maister Latymer and Doctor Cranmer archbishoppe of Caunterbury, were sent to the towre of London.

Archbishop  
of Caunter  
bury sent to  
the tower.

The last of September, Quēene Mary rode through the citie of Londō to Westminster, the pagantes in places accustomed, moste gorgeously sette forth, and a duchman stode on the wethercocke of Paules steple, holding a streamer in his hande of five yardes long, and bowed his knee when the Quēene rode by, vnder hym were two scaffoldes, one aboue the crosse, an other aboue the bowell of the crosse, both set with streamers and torches, whiche could not burne the wynde was so great. The morowe whiche was the first of October, the queene was with great solempnitie crowned at Westminster, by the handes of Doctor Gardyner bishop of VVinchester.

A mā stode  
on the wether  
cocke  
of Paules  
steple.

Coronated.

The fifth of October, the parliament began at Westminster.

Parliament.

The xxv. of October the Barge of Grauesende, by great misfortune of a Catche running vpon her, was ouerthrowen,

Gravesend  
barge ouer  
turned.



## Queene Mary.

xiij. persones drowned, and xvi. saved by  
swimming.

Disputaci-  
ons in Pau-  
les church.

The. xxiij. the xxv. the xxvij. dayes of  
October, were certaine disputacions in  
the longe chapell at the North doore of  
Paules concerning Transubstantiation,  
but nothing thoroughly determined.

Anno reg. i.

1553

Sir Tho. white } M. { Tho. Offley } S.  
Marchant Tayler } will. Hewet }

Charitable  
deeds of sir  
Tho. white  
marchant  
Tayler.

S. Johns  
College in  
Oxforde.

The same sir Thomas V White, a wor-  
thy patrone & protector of poore scho-  
lers and learning, renewed or rather e-  
rected a colledge of Oxforde, that was in  
great ruine and decaye, nowe called S.  
Johns colledge, and before Bernard col-  
ledge, endowynge the same with landes &  
reuenues, to the greate preferment of  
learning, and comfort of poore mens chil-  
dren. Remyning by that ensample, the  
worthy monumentes and dedes done by  
the lyke godly disposed of auncient time,  
in bothe the vniuersities, whiche maye  
wel be called, the two eyes of the realme,  
whose sight begin to growe dymme, tho-  
rough the coldenes of charitie and want  
of deuotion late crept into the hartes of  
men. God graunt they may be restozed to  
the

the clerenes of their wonted sighte, that learning may flozyshe, thzoughe aboun-  
dauce of scholers, with maintenaunce  
foz the same. And that the able and riche  
may liberally imitate the xample of this  
vertuous gentleman, who bothe there &  
in many other places, as by eration of  
scholes at Bristowe and Readinge, hathe  
planted the rootes of learning: the frutes  
whereof no doubt in tyme to come shall  
flozyshe, to the great commoditie and sin-  
gular oznamment of the Realme.

fre scholes  
at Bristow  
and at Rea-  
dinge.

Moreouer, although this place wyl not  
suffise to shewe at large, yet is it not to  
be vnremembzed that this worshipfull  
citezen in his lyfe gaue to the citie of Bri-  
stowe two thousande poundes of ready  
money to purchase landes to the yearely  
value of 120. pounde, foz the whiche it is  
agreed that the Maior, burgesis, and co-  
minaltie of Bristowe. In Anno 1567.  
and so yearely during the terme of tenne  
yeares then next after cause to be payde  
at Bristowe, one hundzed pounde of law-  
ful money, the first eight hundzed pound  
to be lent to xvi. poore yonge men Clo-  
thiars and free men of the same towne,  
foz the space of tenne yeares, fifty pound  
the

The donas-  
tion or gift  
of Syr Tho-  
mas White  
marchaunt  
Tayler of  
London as  
by inden-  
ture repas-  
sith both as  
peace.



## Queene Mary.

the pece of them, putting sufficient sur-  
ties for the same, and at the end of tenne  
yeares, to be lent to other xvi. at the dis-  
cretion of the Maior, Aldermen, & four  
of the common counsell of the sayde citie.  
The other two hundred pound, to be em-  
ployed for the provision of corne for the  
reliefe of the poore of the same citie, for  
their ready money without gayne to be  
taken. And after the ende of tenne yeres,  
then at the marchant Taylers haule in  
London, vnto the Maior and cominaltie  
of the citie of York, or to their attourney  
authorised the somme of £. liii. ponde,  
to be lent vnto foure yonge men of the  
sayde citie of Yorke, freemen and inhabi-  
tauntes (Clothiars always to be prefer-  
red) the somme of a hundred pound: viz to  
euery of them xxv. pound, to haue and oc-  
cupie the same for the terme of x. yeares,  
without paying any thinge for the lone,  
the foure pound ouerplus of the hundred  
and foure ponde, at the pleasure of the  
Maior and cominaltie for their paynes,  
to be taken about the receptes and pay-  
mentes of the sayde hundred ponde.—  
The like order in all pointes is taken for  
the deliuey of £. liii. ponde the nexte  
yeare

peare folowynge, to the citie of Caunterbury, and so forth from yere to yere, and from citie to citie, tyll it haue gone thowre xiiii. several cities and townes named in the indentures tripartit, for the same, and then to beginne againe at Briſtowe hundred & foure pound, the nexte yere to the citie of Yorke, and so forth to euery of the saide cities or townes againe in the lyke order as afoze, and thus to continue for ever.

The like College also nowe called tri-  
nitie colledge, the right worshipfull sye  
Thomas Pope knyghte deceased, to his  
great pzaple and singular commendatio  
erected, which sometime was called Dur-  
ham colledge, also ruinous, and in great  
decaye he reedified: appointing for the  
maintenance of the felowes and scholers  
like possession. By whiche acte he decla-  
red, that lyke as God had indued hym  
with great rycheſſe and reuenues, by po-  
licie, & the princes seruiſe acquired and  
gotten, euen so he thereby mente to dedi-  
cate some portion thereof, to the honour  
of learning, and giftes of the mynde, that  
his natural countrey might attaine that  
honour, whiche is or ought to belong to  
euery

Trinitie  
colledge in  
Oxforde.



## Queene Mary.

every Christen Realme. For he rememb-  
ring what benefites learning doth con-  
duce and byng to a well governed com-  
mon wealth, thought not to be slacke in  
distributing his portion, to the augmenta-  
tion of the same.

**Cardinall  
Poole.**

Cardinall Poole, who had long tyme  
benefooth of this Realme, and now was  
great estimation in the court of Rome,  
was sent for by queene Mary, to returne  
into his countrie of Englande.

**The wether-  
cock of  
Paules set  
up, his  
lengthe,  
breadth &  
weight.**

The third of November, the wether-  
cock of Paules Steple, being new men-  
ded, was set up againe by Peter the Dutch  
man that stode on the same wethercock.  
When the queene rode towarde her coro-  
nation, the cocke with the wynges way-  
ed xl. pounce, his length from the byll to the  
tayle was foure foote, and his breadth ouer  
the wynges was three foote and a halfe,  
the which cocke being of copper was ouer-  
gilted, and so was the bowle lykewyse.

The xiii. daye of November, Doctor  
Cranmer archebysshop of Caunterbury,  
Lady Jane that was before proclaymed  
Queene, and the lord Gilford her hus-  
bande, were openly arraigned at the  
Gyldehall of London, and condemned of  
treason.

treason. The fifth daye of December, the parliament was dissolved, in the whiche all statutes made either of Premunire, in time of king Henry the eight, or concerning Religion and administration of the Sacramentes vnder king Edward the sixt, were repealed, and communication was had of the quenes mariage with king Philip the Emperours sonne.

The beginning of January, the Emperour sent a noble man, called Ecmondanc, and certayne other Ambassadors into Englande to make a certaine conclusion of the mariage betwene kyng Philippe and quene Mary.

The xiii. of January, one Haruy was drawn from the towre to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered for counterfeiting the quenes hande in a patent, & also brake out of pryson in the towre.

The xv. of January, the Lorde Mayor and Aldermen of London, were sent for to come to the courte, and to bring with them xl. persons of the best commons of the citie, and when they came afore the counsell, the lorde Chancellor declared to the the quenes pleasure was to mary with the Prince of Spayne, whiche should be a great

Execution  
at Tyborne

the quenes  
purpose to  
mary was  
opened.



## Queene Mary.

a great strength, honour, and enriching  
to the realme of Englande.

A commo-  
tion in ket.

The purpose of this mariage was  
greuously taken of diuers noble men, and  
great number of Gentlemen and commo-  
ners, that for this, and religion, they in  
suche sorte conspired against the quene,  
that if the matter had not broken out be-  
fore the tyme appointed, men thought it  
would haue brought much more trouble  
and daunger.

St Thomas  
was Wyat.

The xxv. of January, by John Gage  
lorde chamberlayne to the quene, certifi-  
fied the Lorde Maior of London, that by  
Thomas V Viat with certayne rebelles  
were vp in Kent about Maidstone, where  
vpon great watche was kept that night,  
and the lorde Maior rode to peruse the  
same, and euery night after, two Alder-  
men did lyke wyse peruse the watche, and  
in the daye tyme, the gates of the cytie  
were warded by substantiall citezens.

The xxvi. of January the lorde trea-  
surer came to the Gylden haule from the  
councell, to request the citezens to make  
out 500. foote men well harnysed to go  
against V Viat, whiche was graunted  
made ready by the companies the same  
night.

night, on the morowe the saide 500 men were mustered at Leden haule, and there deliuered to their captaines, and sent by water to Grauesende.

The xxix. day of January, the Duke of Norfolke with the captaine of the Garde that were sent fro the quene with souldiours and yemen of the garde, and the captaine and souldiours that went out of the citie, mynded to assaulte Rochester castle where VViat with his people lay, but the capitaines of the citie with their souldiours fled ouer Rochester bydge to VViat, so that the Duke was fayne to returne againe to London.

The Duke of Norfolke sent against VViat.

Thus VViats number being increased, and muche strengthened with the quenes ordinaunce and treasure. The xxx. of January, he remoued from Rochester and came to Blackehethe, and there camped.

What strengthened with the quenes ordinaunce & treasure.

In this meane tyme Henry Duke of Sulfolke father to lady Iane lately proclaimed Quene fleyng into Leycester shyre, and VVarwikeshire with a small company in diuers places as he went made proclamation against the Quenes marriage with the prince of Spayne. &c but the people



## Queene Mary.

people did not greatly inclyne vnto h

The first of Februarye proclamation  
was made in the cite of London, with  
herauld, a trompet, the knight Marshal,  
the common crier, all redyng: that the duke  
of Suffolke was disinherited and his horse  
men and baggage taken and he with his  
two bythern fled in serving mens coats  
and also that Peter Carow and his vnder  
Gawyne Carowe and Gibbes wer fled in  
to Fraunce, & that certayne of their adhe  
rents wer taken and kept in Excetre, and  
further that who so euer coulde take  
Thomas wyat shuld haue .C. pound land  
to hym and his heyres for euer, the same  
day in the after none beyng candelmas  
euen, all the commons of the citey wer  
assembled in their liueries at the guyld  
hall whither the Quene with her lordes  
and Ladies came rydyinge from West  
minster: and there after vehement woo  
des agaynste VVyate, declared that she  
ment not otherwyle to marrye, then the  
Councell shoulde thynke both honoura  
ble and commodious to the realme. And  
yf they thought good, that she could con  
tinue vnmarried, as she had done y<sup>e</sup> gre  
test part of her age: and therfore wylle  
thel

The quene  
came to the  
guyld hall

theym truely to assist her in repressynge  
suche as contrarpe to theyr dueties re-  
belled.

When she had done, vnderstandynge  
that many in London dyd fauour. VVy-  
ats part, she appoynted Lorde VVilliam  
Haward lieutenant of the Citie, and the  
Earle of Pembroke generall of the field  
whych both prepared all thinges neces-  
sary for theyr purposes, with greate pro-  
uision of men and artillerie.

Lord Wila-  
liam Har-  
ward lieute-  
nant of the  
citie of Lon-  
don.

Whyle this prouision was makynge,  
VVyate came nere vnto the Citie, and  
was entred into Southwarke, the third  
day of Februarie, and the morowe after  
Candlemas daye, wherefore the drawe  
brdge was broken downe, ordinaunce bent  
to that parte, generall pardon proclaimed  
to all them that woulde geue ouer and  
forsake the rebels, and a great rewarde  
appoynted to hym that toke VVyate pri-  
soner. After VVyat had layne. ii. dayes  
in Southwarke, he turned hys forney to  
Kyngston on Shrouetuesday in the mor-  
nyng, beyng the sixte of Februarie, wher  
he passed ouer the Thames, and purposed  
to haue come to London in the night: but  
by meanes that the cariage of his chyefe



## Queene Mary.

Execution  
in Paules  
churchyard

The Duke  
of Suffolke  
taken.

What taken  
and sent to  
the tower.

ordynance brake he was so letted that he  
could not come befoze it was farre daye.  
The same daye in the after none were thre  
men hanged on a gibet in powls church  
yard, by marciall law, one being the duke  
of Suffolkes seruant and had bene sheriffe  
of Leyceter, the other was a baker. Also  
the same day, came tidinges that the duke  
of Suffolke and his bzethern was taken  
by the earle of huntynghdon. One the mo  
row early in the moznyng beinge Altho  
wednesdaye the earle of Pembroke, and  
diuers other were in saint Iames field  
with a greate power, and theyr ordynance  
so bent that Viate was fayne to lead  
the common waye, and with a smalle co  
pany came vnder saint Iames wall from  
the danger of the ordynance: and so went  
by Charing crosse vnto the bell sauage  
nighe vnto Ludgate without resistence  
in at the whiche gate he thought to haue  
bene receyued. But perceiving that he  
was defeated of his purpose, he fled backe  
agayne, & by temple bar was taken and  
brought to the courte gate, & from thence  
by water sent to the towre of London.

The tenth of February the Duke of  
Suffolke whiche was taken in Leicetre  
shire

shire, was brought to the citie of London by the Earle of Huntingdon, and one of his brethren with him, and so had to the towre.

The Duke of Suffolke brought to the towre.

The xii. daye of February, lady Jane the Duke of Suffolkes daughter, and her husband lord Gylforde, whiche hitherto had ben kept in the tower, were nowe beheaded, for feare least any other shoulde make like trouble for her title, as her father had attempted to doe.

Execution

The xiiii. and xv. of February, about the number of fifty of V Viats factio, wer haged on xx. payre of galowes made for y purpose in diuers places about the citie.

Execution in London

The xvi. of February, was proclamation made that al straungers should boyde the Realme within xiiii. dayes next ensuing, vpon payne of confiscation of their goodes (all free denisons, marchauntes, Ambassadors & their seruantes except.)

Proclamation for boyding of straungers

The 18. of February, Bright one of the capitaynes of the Londoners that fled to V Viat, and xii. persons more of the Kentish men were deliuered to the Sheriffe of Kent, to be executed in dyuers places of Kent, appointed by the queenes council.

Execution in Kent

The xxi. of February, certaine of wiats

factio

factio



## Queene Mary.

**Bentishmē  
pardoned.**

faction whiche laye in Newe gate, bothe the Countars, and the kynges Benche, Marshalsey, & Westminster, to the number of foure hundred and moze, were led to Westminster, coupled together with colers and halters about their neckes, & there in the tylt yarde knelyng afoze the Quēene (who loked out at her galarie by the gate) they cried for mercy, & she gaue to them their pardon.

**The Duke  
of Suffolke  
executed.**

The xiii. of February, the lord Henry Gray Duke of Suffolke, was beheaded at the tower hyll.

**The Earle  
of Deuon-  
shyre sent  
to the towre.**

The xv. of Marche, the Earle of Deuonshire, whome the quēene at her firste entering deliuered out of the towre, was apprehended, and againe committed to the towre for suspition to haue consented to VViats conspiracie.

And the xvi. of Marche, being Palme sonday, the Lady Elizabeth the quēenes sister, was had to the towre from Westminster by water pzeuely, after the quēene had gone a pzecession.

**Parliamēt.**

Anno. 1554. the second of Aprill, the parliamēt began at Westminster, which should haue bene kept at Oxforde.

The x. of Aprill, Cranmer archebysshop of

of Caunterbury, Ridley of London, and  
 Hughe Latymer, ones byshop of VVor-  
 cester, were conueyed as prysoners fro  
 the towre of London to VVyndfore, and  
 after from thence to the Uniuersitie of  
 Oxford, ther to dispute with the deuines <sup>disputaciō</sup>  
 and learned men of the contrary opinio. <sup>at Oxforde.</sup>

The xi. date of Aprill, sir Thomas wiat <sup>wiat execu</sup>  
 was beheaded at Tower hyl, and after <sup>ted.</sup>  
 quartered, his quarters were set bp in di-  
 uers places, and his head on the galowes  
 at Hay hyl, where it was soone after  
 stolne awaye, and his fingers and toes  
 cut of from his quarters and conueyed.

The xxvii. of Aprill, the lozde Thomas  
 Gray, bzother to the late Duke of Suffolk  
 was beheaded.

VVilliam Thomas a Gentleman, and <sup>Execution</sup>  
 certaine other persones were appzehen, <sup>at Tyborne.</sup>  
 ded for conspiring quēne Maries death,  
 the same VVilliam Thomas for that of-  
 fence, the xviii. daye of May, was drawen  
 hanged and quartered at Tyborne.

The xix. daye of May, the Lady Eliza-  
 beth was bzought out of the Tower by  
 water, and so conueyde to Richemounte,  
 from thence to VVindfore, and so by my  
 Lozde VVilliams to Rycote in Oxforde



## Queene Mary.

Myze, and from thence to V Woodstocke

The Earle  
of Deuon-  
shire sent  
to Fodrington  
gay castell.

The xxv. of May, Edward Courtney earle  
of Deuonshire, was had out of the tower  
by maister Chamberlayne of Suffolke, &  
spz Thomas Tressham knightes, with  
certayne of the Guarde and other, who  
concrayed hym to Fodrington castell in  
Northamptonshire, there to remaine vnder  
their custodie at the queenes pleasure

The x. of June, being sonday, doctoꝝ Pe-  
dilton preaching at Paules crosse, a gon  
was shotte, the pellet whereof went nere  
by the preacher and hitte the church wal,  
next ouer where the Lorde Maior sat, and  
after fell on a mans shouldear, and so deli-  
uered to the Maior, who after made great  
searche for the shutar, but coulde not  
fynde hym.

Against sho-  
otinge in  
handguns.

The xxii. daye of June, was a procla-  
mation made concerninge shootynge in  
handgunnes & bearing of weapons &c.

An. re. 2.

The xv. daye of July, Elizabeth Crofte  
a wenche of the age of xvi. or xviii. yerres,  
standing vpo a skaffold at Paules crosse

Spect in a  
wall at N. 5  
pon.

all the Sermon tyme, confessed openly  
that she being inticed by lewde counsell,  
had vpon the xliii. daye of March last past  
counterfalte certain speches in an house  
nere

here vnto Aldersgate in London, about  
the whiche, the people of the whole citie  
were wonderfully molested, for that all  
people might here her voice, but not see  
her persone. Some sayde it was an an-  
gell, some the holy ghoſt &c. This was  
called the ſpirite or byrde in the wal. On  
this maner ſhe behaued her ſelfe, ſhe lay  
and whiffled in a ſtraunge whiſtle made  
for the purpoſe, which was geuen her by  
one Drakes, then were foure or ſixe com-  
panions cōfederate with her, which toke  
vpon them to interprete what the ſpirite  
ſayde, expreſſing certaine ſedicious and  
opprobrious wordes againſt the quēne,  
the Prince of Spayne, the maſſe and cō-  
feſſion &c. The xviij. daye of July, one of  
her counſaylours named Iohn Hill, was  
ſet on the Pilory in cheape.

The xix. daye of July, kyng Philip the  
Emperours ſonne, paſſing out of Spaine  
came into England, & arrived at South-  
hampton, the fourth day after, he came to  
VVincheſter in the eueninge, and there  
going to the church, was honourably re-  
ceiued of the biſhop, and a great numbꝛe  
of nobles, for that purpoſe appointed, the  
next daye he mette with the quēne, with

King Philip  
came to  
Wincheſter

Wbb iij

whom



## Queene Mary.

The marriage of R.  
Philippe &  
Q. Mary.

Whome after he had longe and familiar talke. The xxv. daye beinge saint Iames daye, the marriage was in honorable manner solemnised betwene him and queene Mary. At this time the Emperours Ambassadour beinge present, openly pronounced that in consideration of that marriage the Emperour had geuen vnto his sonne the kyngdome of Naples, the solempnitie of the marriage beinge ended, the kyng of Herauldes solemply proclaimed their title and style as followeth.

The kings  
style.

Philippe and Mary by the grace of God, king and Queene of Englande. Fraunce, Naples, Hierusalem, and Irelande, defenders of the faith, Princes of Spayne and Sicile, Aarchedukes of Austriche, Dukes of Milaine, Burgundie and Brabant, Counties of Haspurge, Flaunders and Tirole, whiche beinge ended, the trompets blew and the kyng and queene came forth hand in hande, and two swordes borne before them. Shortly after, kyng Phillippe and queene Mary, departed from V Vinche-ster, and with a goodly company were brought to London, and there with great provision were receiued of the citezens the. xviii. daye of August, and passinge through

throughe Paules churcheyarde, a man meaning to shewe some straunge pastime came as it were flying vpon a rope from Paules steple to the Deanes walle.

A man flying from Paules steple.

The xxvi. of October, a Spaniard was hanged at Charing crosse, who had slaine an Englishman, one of syr George Giffurdes seruantes, there was offered for this Spaniarde by the straungers. 500. crownes to saue his life.

A Spaniard executed.

Anno reg. M. 2 P. 1.

Sir Iohn Lion  
Grocer

M. { Dauid wodroffe }  
          { VVil. Chester }

S. 1554.

The xii. of Nouember, the parliament began at Westminster.

The xxiii. of Nouember, Cardinall Poole came out of Brabant into England, and was receiued with much honour in all places as he passed. At the same tyme he was by parliament restored to his olde estate and dignitie that he was put from by kyng Henry the queenes father: and shortly after came into the parliament house, where the kyng, queene, & others states were all present. Then he declaringe the cause of his legacie, first exhorted them to returne to the communio of the church, and restore to the Pope, his

Cardinall Poole came into Englan-  
de.



## Queene Mary.

his due authoritie: Secondly he aduertised them to geue thākes to God that had sent them so blessed a kyng and queene: finally he signified, for so muche as they had with greate gentlenes restored hym to his honour and dignitie, that he mooste earnestly desired to see them restored to the heauenly court & vnitie of the church. The next daie the whole court of parliament, drew out the forme of a supplication, the summe whereof was, that they greatly repented theim of that schisme that they had liued in: And therfore desired the kyng, queene and the Cardinall, that by their meanes they might be restored to the bosome of the church, and obedience of the sea of Rome. The next day, the kyng, Queene, and Cardinall, being present, the Lord Chauncelour declared what the parliament had determined concerning the Cardinals request, and offered vnto the kyng and queene the supplication befoze mencioned, which being read: the Cardinall in a large oration, declared how acceptable repentaunce was in the sight of God &c. And immediatly making prayer vnto God by authoritie to him committed, absolved them. When  
all

all this was done, they went all vnto the chapell: and ther singing Te Deum, with great solempnitie declared the ioye and gladnes, that for this reconciliation was pretended.

The second date of December, being the first Sonday in Aduent, Cardinall Poole came from Lambeth by water, and landed at Paules wharfe, and comming from thence to Paules Church with a crosse, two pillers and two Pollares of Siluer, borne before hym, he was there receiued by the lord Chauncelour with procession where he taried tyll the kings comming, who came from Westminster by lande, and all his nobles before him to Paules at xi. of the clock, and so the king and the Lord Cardinal with the Lordes of the priue councill being present, the Lord Chauncelour entred Paules crosse, and preached a Sermon, taking for his theame these wordes: Fratres, Scientes Roma. 13. quia hora est iā nos de somno surgere. &c. In the whiche sermon he declared that the kyng & queene had restored the Pope to his supremacy, and the thre estates assembled in the parliament representyng the whole body of this Realme had sub-

mitted



## Queene Mary.

mitted them selues to the same, the Sermon being ended, the kyng departed towards Westminster, and with hym the lord Cardinal with the crosse only borne befoze hym.

*The prince  
of Piament:*

The xxij. of December, the prince of Piament Duke of Sauoye, with other Lordes, were receiued at Grauesende by the lord priuie seale and other, and so conveyed along the ryuer of Thames, passing vnder London bridge to Westminster to the kynges palaice.

*Prince of  
Orange  
came to London.*

The ix. date of January, the Prince of Orange beinge receiued at Grauesende, was conveyed along the ryuer of Thames through London bridge, and landed at the Duke of Suffolkes place.

The xxij. daye of January, the parliament was dissolved: wherin among other thinges it was enacted, that the statutes befoze tyme made for the punishment of Heretikes, and the confirmation of the Popes power, should be renewed, and in so good force as euer they had ben befoze kyng Henries reigne, and that such actes as were made against the supremacie of the Pope, should be cleane abrogated and abolished.

The

The fourth of February Iohn Rogers  
bicar of saint Sepulchres, was burned in  
Smithfelde.

Execution  
in Smith  
felde.

The seventh of February, the Lorde  
Straunge being married at the court, the  
same daye at night was a goodly pastime  
of Iuga Cana by cresset lighte, and there  
were lxx cresset lightes.

The xviij. of February, the byshop of  
Ely, with the lorde Mountacute and di-  
uers other, wel apparelled, rode through  
the cite of London towarde Rome Am-  
bassadours from the kynge, quene, and  
councell.

Ambass-  
dours sent  
to Rome.

Against Easter, the lord Courtney Erle  
of Deuonshire came againe to the court,  
and about tenne dayes after, the Lady  
Elizabeth came likewise to the Quene  
both at Hamptoncourt, where the quene  
had taken her chamber, to be deliuered of  
chylde. It is to be noted, that at this time  
and long before, it was bruted throughe  
Englande that Quene Mary was with  
chylde, and great preparation was made  
for her deliuey, but all proued contrary  
for she neither had childe, nor great hope  
to haue any.

Lord Court-  
ney deliuey-  
ed of im-  
prisonment

Quene  
Mary brui-  
ted to be  
with child.

1555. The xliij. dayes of Aprill, beyng  
Easter



## Queene Mary.

Easter daye, a certayne persone named  
VVilliam Branche, alias Flower, with  
woodde knife wounded a priest, as he  
was ministring the sacrament to the peo-  
ple in saint Margaretes church at West-  
minster: for the whiche offence, the sayd  
VVilliam Flower, the xxiii. of Aprill had  
his right hande smitten of, and for opi-  
nions in matters of Religio was burne  
in the Sanctuary nigh unto saint Mar-  
garetes church yarde.

Executiō at  
Westmin-  
ster.

Ambassas  
dours sent  
ouer y seas

In Maye, the Lorde Cardinall Poole  
the lorde Chauncelour of Englands, the  
Earle of Arundell, highe Stewarde of  
Englands, and the lorde Paget, went o-  
uer sea to Calles, and nere unto Marle  
treated with the Emperours & French  
kynge commissioners, for a peace to be  
had betwene the said princes, Cardinall  
Poole being president there, who retur-  
ned againe into Englands, about the  
middest of June, without any agreement  
making.

Millers  
sonne say-  
ned to be  
kyng Ed-  
ward y sixt

On the tenth daye of May, VVilliam  
Constable, alias Fetherstone, a Myller  
sonne, about the age of eightene yeares  
who had named hym selfe to bee kyng  
Edward the sixt, was taken about

Eltham

Elcham in Kent, and conueyed to Hampton court, and there brought befoze the councell, who examining hym, he requi-  
red pardon, and sayde he wylt not what  
he dio, but as he was counsayled, appea-  
ring manifestly to be a desperate soole, &  
so was comitted to the marshalsey. The  
xxviii. daye of May, the aforesayde ladde  
was had out of the Marshalsey in a carre  
and so caried thzough London to West-  
minster with a paper on his head: wher-  
in was wzitten, that he named him selfe  
kyng Edward. And after that he had ben  
thus caried rounde about Westminster  
haule befoze all the Judges and others,  
he was then whipped about the palace  
there & after had thozowe Westminster  
and into London, whiping hym till he  
came into the myddest of Smithfelde, &  
then his clothes were put on, and he was  
banished into the North, in which coun-  
trie he was bozne, he had some tyme ben  
a lackey to syr Peter Mewtasc.

The later ende of June, was a certayn  
muttering traiterously attempted about  
VVadehurst in Suffex, but it was spect-  
ly perceiued, and wittily repressed.

The first of July, Iohn Bradforde was  
burned



## Queene Mary.

Execution  
in Smith-  
fielde.

burned in Smithfielde. This Bradford was a man of very sober and honest life and therfore the byshoppes would gladly had him recant and abiure his opinion.

An. reg. 3.

The xii. of August, was a terrible fight on the sea, betwene the Duchemen and Frenchmen, nere vnto Romney marshes where as eleuen shippes were bzent and sonke, that is, five French shippes, and five great Hulkes take by the Frenchmen.

The neces-  
sarie of the  
power by  
God won-  
derfully re-  
leued.

In this moneth of August in Suffolke at a place by the sea syde, all of hard stone and peble, called in those partes a shelfe, lyeng betwene the towne of Orford and Alborne, where as neuer grewe grasse, nor any earth was euer sene, there chaunced in thys barayne place, sodeynlye to spring vp without any tillage or sowing, great aboundance of Peason: wherof (the poore,) beyng notably vexed at that time, with the lacke of necessarie foode) gathered, (as men iudged) aboue an hundred quarters: yet remayned some rype, and some blossomyng, as many as euer there were befoze, to the whiche place rode the byshop of Norwhiche, and the lord VViloughby, with others in great numbers who found nothing but hard rocky stone,

The space of.iii. yardes, vnder the rootes  
of the peason.

About the same tyme was broughte to  
Lynne a monstrous fysh of. lx. foote in  
length, havyng within it, muche whyte  
and clere fat, and beyng eaten, it proued  
to bee holosome meate, in taste lyke redde  
bere: the like fysh hath not bene seene, in  
so much that no menne knoweth the na-  
me or nature therof.

In the beginnyng of September the  
kyng wente ouer sea. The. iiii. of Septe-  
ber hee arrined at Calatce, and so passed  
forth to Brusselles in Brabant to visite the  
Emperour hys father.

The beginnyng of October fell suche  
rayne, that for the space of. vi. dayes men  
mought row with boates in saint Geor-  
ges filde, the water cam into Westmin-  
ster halle, and there stode halfe a yarde  
depe. Also vnto the palatce of Westmin-  
ster, and into Lambeth Church, that men  
mought rowe about the Churche with a  
wherre.

The. xvi. daye of October doctoz Ryd-  
ley, and doctour Latymer were burned at  
Oxforde.

Anno. M. 3. P. 2.

CC

iii  
the



# Queene Mary.

1555 Sir wil Gar } M. { Tho. Leigh } S.  
 rard haber. } John Machill }

a subtedy  
 graunted  
 to h queene

In October and Nouember a parliament was holden, in the which the queene yelded vp vnto the spirituall menne, the fyft frutes and tenthes of all byshoppes, benefices, and ecclesiasticall luynges, which in kyng Henries time wer by parliament annexed to the crowne. In this parliament was graunted to the king and Queene a subtedy of the layte from v. ponde to x. ponde. viii pence of the ponde, from x. ponde to xx. ponde xii pence of the ponde, and from xx. ponde vpwarde xvi. pence of the ponde of mouable goodes, and so forth of landes, and for straungers double. Also the Clergie graunted a subtedy of sixe shillings of the ponde of their promotions.

Stephen Gardener Chancellour of England, dyed on the .ix. daye of Nouember, and was buried at VVynchester.

Philpot was burned in Smithfylde the xviii. daye of Nouember.

New lord  
 Chaunceler  
 and lord  
 greuy seal:

On neweres day the Quene gaue the great seale of ingland to doctoz heath archbishop of Yorke and made hym lord Chancellour of Englande, and gaue the greuy

pzeuay seale to the lorde Paget, and made him Lord pzeuey Seale, they both were Londonars bozne.

The. 26. of February V William Constable Alias Faderston was arained at the guylde haul in Londõ, who had caused letters to be cast abrod in the citie and other placis, that king Edward 5<sup>th</sup> was a liue, and to some symple persons of wymen, shewed himself to be 5<sup>th</sup> sayd king Edward, so that many persons both men and wymen wer trobled by hym and were longe in prison for the whiche sedition the sayde V William had ones bene whiped and deliuered as is afoze said, and now was condemned to be drawne hanged and quarred, whiche was executed accor dynglye the. 13. of Marche.

One named  
hym selfe  
R. Edward  
was haged.

The. xxi. daye of Marche, Doctor Cramer archebysshop of Caunterbury, was burned at Oxforde: and the same day the lorde Cardinall Poole, songe his firste masse at Grenewich in the friers church: on sonday next folowynge, he was consecrated archebysshop of Caunterbury, at the same Frriers church with great solemnitie.

Cardinall  
poole made  
Archbishop  
of Caunter  
bury.

1556. The xxv. daye of Marche, being

Ccc li

the



## Queene Mary.

the feaft of the Annunciatiō of our Lady,  
Cardinall Poole was stalled at Bowe  
churche in Cheape.

Newgate  
a fyre.

On Palmesonday euen, being the xxviii  
of Marche, at x. of the clocke afoze noone,  
a parte of Newgate was on fyre, called  
Manninges haule, whiche was bzent to  
the grounde, and no prysoners lost.

Cōspiracie

This yeare a certaine conspiracie was  
made by certaine meane persones in En-  
glande, whose purpose was to haue rob-  
bed the Quēenes Eschequer, to this entent  
that they myght be able to maynteine  
warre against the Quēene. This matter  
was vttered by one of the conspiracie:  
whereby Vdall, Throgmorton, Peckhā,  
Daniell, and Stanton, were appzehended  
for the same, and diuers other, fled into  
Fraunce. Sir Anthony Kingston was  
appzeheded & died by the waye comynge  
vp to London.

Execution  
at Tyborne.

The xxviii. daye of Aprill, Throgmor-  
ton, and Richard Vdall, were drawen to  
Tyborne, and there hanged and quarte-  
red. The xix. daye of May, Stanton was  
likewyse executed at Tyborne.

The viii. daye of Iune, one Rosly, De-  
dyke,

dyke, and Bedell, were also drawen to tybozne, and hanged and quartered.

The xxviii of June, one Sandes, a younger sonne to the Lord Sandes, was hanged at saint Thomas VVatringes for a robbery.

Execution  
at s. Tho.  
of Water-  
rings.

The xxviii. day of June, were xiii. persones hente at Stratforde the Bowe, for matters of Religion.

Execution

The viii. daye of July, Henry Peckhā, and Iohn Daniell, were hanged and headed at the Tower hyll, and their bodies buried at Barking church.

Execution  
at the tow-  
er hyll.

In the yeare last past, began the hotte burning Feuers and other strange diseases, whereof died many old persones, so that in London there died seven Aldermen in the space of x. monethes, whose names were Henry Herdson, who deceased the xxi. of December, in Anno. 1555. s<sup>r</sup> Richard Dobbes late Maior, s<sup>r</sup> William Laxton late Maior, s<sup>r</sup> Henry Hoberthorne late Maior, s<sup>r</sup> Iohn Champneis blynd late Maior, s<sup>r</sup> Iohn Aileffe late Sheriffe, and s<sup>r</sup> Iohn Gresham late Maior, who deceased the xxi. of October in this yeare 1556. This s<sup>r</sup> Iohn Gresham, gaue to euery warde in London. x.

Seven Aldermen in London deceased.

Sir John Gresham his charitable deede.

Ccc iij poundes



## Queene Mary.

pounde to be distributed to the pooze of the same wardes, & to 6. scoze pooze men and women, to euery one of them thre yarres of blacke clothe for a gowne of vllt oz. ix. shillinges the yarre, to be redy made to their backes. He gaue also to maydes mariages. And to the hospitalles of London aboue two hundred poundes of redy money.

Anno Ma. 4. P. 3.

1556 Sir Tho. Offley } M. } V Vil. Harper } S.  
Marchant Tay. } } John V White }

One arraig-  
ned at the  
Sessions to-  
ceth him  
telle to m<sup>r</sup>  
der his se-  
lowe,

The xvi. of December, Gregory Car-  
penter Smyth, being a straunger bozne,  
was arraigned at Newgate for making  
counterfeated keyes, wherewith to haue  
opened Newgate in the nyght, and so to  
haue slayne the keper, and let foorthe the  
prysoners, at whiche tyme of his arraig-  
nement, hauing a knife in his sleue, he  
drew the same, & thruste it into the syde  
of one V Villiam whitrentes his fellowe  
prisoner, who gaue witness against him  
so that he was in greate perill of deathe  
thereby. For the which acte, after that xii.  
men had geuen their verdict and iudge-  
ment passed against him, he was imme-  
diatly taken from the barre, and in the  
strete

Wrete befoze the iudice haule, his hande being striken of, his body was hanged on a newe gybet set by for that purpose: the same tyme, the keeper of Newgate was reigned and indicted for that the sayde prysoner had weapon about him, and his hands loose, whiche ought to haue bene bounde.

Execution  
in the olde  
Bayly.

The fourth of January, a shyppe passing befoze Grenewiche (the court beyng there) shotte of her ordinaunce, and one piece beinge charged with a pellette of stone, passed through the walles of the courte and did no moze harme.

Gonneshot  
into Grene  
wiche.

The xxvii. of February, an Ambassadour came to London from the Emperour of Cattay, Muscouie, and Ruslande: who was honourably met and receiued at Totnam, by the marchauntes venturers of London, ryding in veluet coates and chaynes of golde, and by them conducted to Smithesfelde barres, and there receiued by the lorde Maior of London, with the Aldermen and sheriffe: and so by the lorde Maior, Aldermen, & Marchaunt venturers, conueyed through the citie, vnto maister Dimokes place in Fenchurche strete, where he lodged vntil the

An Ambassa  
dour frō  
Muscouie.



## Queene Mary.

twelfth of Maye next folowynge, at the  
whiche tyme he toke shipping at Graue-  
sende with the pynrose, and thre other  
shippes to sayle to Moscouie.

**Murderer.**

**Execution  
at Saris-  
bury.**

**King Phi-  
lippe retur-  
neth into  
Englande.**

**Scarbor-  
ough cas-  
tel taken  
by. xxiij.  
persones.**

**Execution  
at Towrehyll**

The Lorde Sturton with muche infu-  
rie and crueltie murdered two men :  
for the same was arraigned and condem-  
ned at Westminster, the seconde daye of  
Marche, he was conueyed thzough Lon-  
don to Saris bury, and there hanged with  
foure of his seruantes, the vi. of Marche.

Kyng Philip, who had ben a good sea-  
son in Flaunders, to take the possession  
and gouernement of the low countreys,  
in Marche returned into Englande, and  
the xxiij. daye he passed thzough London,  
being accompanied with the Queene,  
the nobles of the Kealme.

1557. The xxiij. day of Aprill, Tho-  
mas Stafforde and other Englishemen, to  
the number of xxiij. persones, comminge  
out of Fraunce, toke the castell of Scar-  
borough, whiche they enioyed two days,  
and then were taken and brought to Lon-  
don, where on the xxviij. daye of May the  
sayde Thomas Stafford was beheaded at  
Tower hyll : and vpon the morow, were  
thre of his company drawn to Tyborne  
and

and there hanged and quartered.

The first of May, maister Thomas Percy of the North, was made knight, and after Lord, and the morow after he was created Earle of Northumberland, and the quene gaue him all the lades, which had bene his auncefours remaininge in her handes.

The seventh of June, open warre was proclaimed against the Frenche kyng.

The sixt of July, the kyng passed ouer the sea to Calles, and so into Flaunders, where he made great prouisiō for warre against the Frenche kyng, and the same moneth, the Quene sent ouer an army of one thousande horsemen, foure thousande footemen, and two thousand pioneers, to ayde kyng Philippe, whereof the Earle of Pembroke was generall.

The xv. of July, died the Lady Anne of Cleue at Chelsey, & was buried at Westminister the eight of Auguste.

The tenth of August, were taken of Fraunce the chiefeft captaines that the Frenche king hadde, as foloweth. The Duke of Montmorency, Constable of Fraunce, and his sonne called Monsieur de Meru, y Duke of Monpencier y duke of

Earle of Northumberland created.

Warre with France proclaimed.

Englishe men sent to F. Quintins



## Queene Mary.

of Longueuille, the Marshal of saint Andrewe, the Ryngraue Coronall of the Amaines, Roche du Main, the Conte de Rochefoucaulte, the Vicount of Touraine, Baron of Curton, the Prince of Mantua beside many Gentlemen and captaines.

**S. Quintus  
was won.**

The xviii. daye of August, was taken the towne of saint Quintine by king Philip, with the helpe of Englishmen, at the siege whereof, the Lorde Henry Dudley, yongest sonne to the Duke of Northumberlande, was slaine with a gonne.

**Dearth and  
plenty of  
corne in  
one yeare.**

This yere befoze haruest, wheate was solde for foure marke the quarter. Malte at foure and forty shillings the quarter. Beanes at forty shillings the quarter. Rye at xl. shillings the quarter: And peas at xlv. shillings. viii. pence. But after haruest, wheate was solde for five shillings the quarter: Malte at vi. shillings and viii. pence: Rye at three shillings and foure pence, and in the countrey wheate was solde for foure shillings the quarter: Malte for foure shillings and eight pence, and in some place a bushell of rye for a ponde of candels, whiche was foure pence.

Anno Ma. 5. P. 4.

Amir Tho. Curteis } M. { Rich. Malaric } S. 1557  
 Fishmonger } { James Altam }

**R** The first of January, the Frenchemen Calleslon  
 came to Calles with a great armie, &  
 layde siege thereunto: and within foure  
 fine daies were maisters thereof, and  
 shortly after, wan all the pieces on that  
 side the sea. To many it seemed straunge  
 howe that towne, which so many yeares  
 had bene fortified with al munitions that  
 could be deuised, should now in so short  
 space be taken of our enemies. It is to  
 be noted, that the Councell of Englande  
 alwayes great power to haue gone to the  
 defence of that towne, but suche tempest  
 terrore, as the lyke in many yeares had not  
 euer sene, wherby no shippe could broke  
 the sea, and such of the shippes as aduen-  
 tured, were wonderfully shaken, and for-  
 ced by the said tempest to returne againe  
 with great daunger.

**T**he French kyng also invaded Flan-  
 ders, and spoyle and bente Dunkirke,  
 before kyng Philippe could come to the  
 rescue, but before the Frenchmen re-  
 turned out of Flaunders, the Flemings  
 and the Englishe shippes, meting with  
 them vpon the sandes, betwene Dunkirke  
 and



## Queene Mary.

and Grauelin, slew of the a great nūb

1558 Against sommer greate pze-  
ration was made, both on king Philip  
and the Franche kynges parties, & the  
retained still mightie armie, of purpo-  
se to invade eche other: but nothing being  
done, towarde wynter brake vp the  
cainpes.

An. re. 6.

Tempest.

The seventh of July within a myle  
Notingham, was a marvellous great  
pest of thunder, and as it came throug  
two townes, it bet downe all the house  
and churches, & deuided the stones ed  
from other: Also the belles were caste  
the outside of the churchyard, and some  
of the webbes of lead foure hundred fo  
into the fiede, and wrythen about lyke  
payze of gloues. Also sixe acres of medow  
betwixt the two townes was taken by  
tozne to the breadth of a strawe, and seen  
flyeng in the ayze, and neuer knowe fu  
ther where it became: the cartes we  
broken and caste a great waye. Also b  
twixt these two townes ranne the ryuer  
of Trent, where the tempest folowed t  
ryuer a thousande foote, and toke vp t  
water, with the myze and mudde in t  
bottome which was caried a quarter of  
myle

...mple, and cast against the trees: also the  
trees were pulled vp by the rootes, and  
cast twelue scoze foote of, being two cart  
loades a pece. Also a childe was taken vp  
forth of a mans hands two speares lēgth  
hie, and caried a hundzed foote and then  
let fall, and bzake his arme, and so died,  
with fūe or sixe other men in the coun-  
trei thereabout that was slayne, and nei-  
ther fleshe ne skynne perished, also there  
came a litle befoze the tempest some baile  
stones that were xv inches about &c.

John Caius Doctor of phisicke about  
this time, for the encrease of students in  
good literature, and the loue he bare to  
Gonwel haule in Cambridge, in the which  
he was brought vp, became the seconde  
founder, and called it Gonwell and Cai-  
us Colledge.

Gonwell &  
Caius col-  
ledge buyld-  
ed.

This wynter the quarterne agnes cō-  
tinued in lyke maner, or moze vehemēt-  
ly then they had done the laste yeare be-  
foze passed, wherthzough died many old  
people, and specially priestes, so that a  
great numbze of parishes in diuers pla-  
ces were vnserved, and no Curates to  
be gotten for money.

Anno. M. 6, P. 5.

Sir



## Queene Mary.

1558. Sir Tho. Leig } M. } John Halle }  
Mercer } Rich. Chāpion }

**K**ing Philippe being absent out of the Realme, and quēene Mary being dangerously sicke, ended her life, the xviii. of Nouember, when she had reigned fyeres foure monethes and twelue daies. The same daie died Cardinal Poole, a litle befoze two of her Phisitions, and diuers byshops and noble men, whom the Quēene had esteemed greatly.

## Queene Elizabeth.

Anno reg. i.

1558



Lizabeth our most gracious and soveraigne Lady, to the great cōfort of Englande, was with full consent proclaimed Quēene the twentieth day of Nouember, in the yeare. 1558. Not long after she came from Hatfield in Hertfordshire, vnto the Charterhouse in London, and went from thence to the towre, wher

The remained vntyll preparation was made for her graces coronation. The portes and hauens were stopped, & none suffred to passe out of the Realme without licence. And proclamation was made, forbidding all men to preache, saue such as should be appointed: Also to alter any rites or ceremonies vsed in the chnrche, saue as it was in her graces Chappell, where the Englishe procession was song and the Epistle and Gospell at Masse red in Englishe, without any lityng vp or shewing of the Sacrament.

The xiiii. daye of January, at whiche tyme (the Lōdoners hauing made sumptuous prouision) she passed throughe the citie to her palaice at Westminster, shewing very comfortable and gentyll countenance vnto the people: the next daye following, her grace was crowned in S. Peters church at Westminster by Doctor Oglethorpe byshop of Carlile.

The reporte of this was very ioyfull to suche as in Quēne Maries tyme for religions sake fled into Germany, and other countries, whereupon they now shortly retourned home againe.

The twenty daye of January next following,



## Queene Elizabeth.

A parlia-  
ment at we  
stminster.

loowyng, began a parliament at Westminster befoze y<sup>e</sup> States wherof in Westminster church, Doctor Cox late come from beyonde the seas, and sometime Scholemaster to king Edward the first made a learned Sermon. In this parliament, the firste frutes and tenthes were graunted to the Crowne, and also the Supreme gouernement ouer the state Ecclesiasticall, likewise the booke of common prayer and administration of the sacramentes in our vulgar tongue was restozed, to be done as in the tyme of kyng Edward the first.

A conference  
of learned  
men at west-  
minster.

1559. The thirde of Aprill, in this parliament tyme the quēnes maiestie appointed a conference or disputation to be had at Westminster Church, betwixt the olde byshoppes and certayne learned men late come from beyond the seas, concerning matters of religion, but the matter came to none effecte: the whole discourse therof I leue to larger volumes.

Peace pro-  
claymed.

The seuenth of Aprill, was a ioyfull peace proclaimed betwixt our soueraigne Lady Elizabeth quēne of Englande, and prince Henry the Frenche kyng. And thus lyke pesce betwene her maiestie, and the king & quēne Dolphyners of Scotland.

The viii. daye of Maye the Queenes  
highnes rode to the Parliamente, and <sup>Parliamēt</sup>  
gaue her royall assent to all such actes as <sup>dissolued.</sup>  
there were made, wyth hyghe thanks to  
all the estates for their greafe tranayle &  
diligence therin. A subledie was graun-  
ted of ii. s. viii. d. the pounce of moueable  
goodes.

The xiiii. day of June being the feast <sup>The ser-</sup>  
of S. Iohn Baptiste, the seruyce in the <sup>uice in eng-</sup>  
mother tongue was fullpe establyshed <sup>ly the estab-</sup>  
thzoughout thys Realme, and the Masse <sup>lyshed.</sup>  
wyth other latyne seruitce was cleane a-  
bolished from that day forward.

The 2. of July the Cytyzens of Londo <sup>The Citty-</sup>  
had a muster afoze the Quenes maiesty <sup>zens of Lōs-</sup>  
to bat Grenewiche in the Parke, of xiiii. C. <sup>don muste-</sup>  
wythmen whereof viii. C. were Pykemen all <sup>red at</sup>  
in fyne Corselettes, iii. C. Haquebottes <sup>Greenwich</sup>  
in shertes of Male wyth Morpans, and  
iii. C. Halbertes in Almanriquets, whyche  
of the Companies of the Cytie of London  
found as they were appointed by the lord  
Mayze and Aldermen, they had to euery  
C. ii. Wyfflers rychlye apparelled and  
xii. Wardens of the beste compaynes of  
the Cytie ryding in Cotes of blacke vel-  
uet to conducte theym, wyth Drums and  
D. d. i. Flutes,



## Queene Elyzabeth.

Flutes and vi. ensignes all. in Wykes  
of white Wyges Satten cutte, and li  
ned with blacke Sarsenet, with Cappel  
Hosen and skarfes accordingly. the Cap  
taynes Mayster Constabell and Mayster  
Saunders, brought them in battaile ray  
afore the Quene even as they shoul  
haue fought, whych made a goodly show  
the Emperours and French kyngs Em  
bassadors present with the Quenes ma  
gestie. The cause of this muster was,  
certayne yongemen of saynte Iohn Za  
kareys and saynte Annes Parishes in  
London, not longe befoze with a Maye  
game went to Grenewich, wher they sh  
wed theymselues disorderedly befoze the  
Quenes maiestie, and the Ambassadors  
afoze named.

Byshopps  
depryued.

In the moneth of Iuly, the old bishop  
of England then being alive were called  
and examined afore the Quenes mai  
estes counsell, as Yorke, Ely, & London  
wyth other to the number of xiii. or xiiii.  
who refusing to take the othe touching  
the Quenes supremesye graunted by  
acte of Parliamente, and other articles  
alledged to theym: they were depryued  
from theyr Byshoppykes. Also diuers  
Arche

Archdeacons Deanes, Persons and Vicars were depriued from their benefices, and some committed to Pryson, in the Towre, Flēte, Marshalseye and kinges benche. Commissioners were appointed for the establisshyng of Religion thzough out the whole Realme. For London wer appointed Sir Richard Sackfelde Knight one of y<sup>e</sup> pryuate Couisel Doctor Horne a Deuine Doctor Huicke a Ciuilian, & master Saluage for the tempoꝛal Law, who called befoze theym diuerse persones of euerye Paryshe of the Citie and swooze them to inquire and pꝛesente vppon certayne Inunctions set out in pꝛynt.

Commissos  
nees ap-  
poynted.

Inunctions  
set forth.

Houses  
suppressed.

Also the houses of Religion newly erected by Queene Mary, as the monkes of VVestminster, Nonnes and bꝛethern of Syon Monkes of the Charterhouse at Shine, the blackfriers in Smithfelde, & the fryers at Grenewiche were all suppressed, and taken into the Queenes handes, and such religious as would not bee swozne and chaunge theyꝛ habites, to departe the Realme whether they would.

In August the Cue of sainte Bartholmewe, the day and the morowe after &c. were burned in Poules Churchyard,



## Queene Elyzabeth.

Church  
Images  
burned.

in Cheape and in dyuers other streate  
of the Citie of London, al the Kodes and  
other Images of Churches, some part  
thes burned theyr Coapes, vestimentes  
alterclothes, bookes, crosses, censers  
delstykès, paris, cruets banners of silke  
and golde, sepulcares, and some the  
Kode lostes w<sup>th</sup> the all other oznamen  
of theyr churches.

An obse  
que at  
Douls for  
the frenche  
Kinge.

The 8. and 9. of September a solempn  
obsequie was kept in Doules Church  
London, for Henry the Frenche kynge  
departed, who dyed of a wound which he  
receyued at a trumpe in falking in the  
Cytie of Paris, hee dyed aboute the 10.  
Iulye.

Anno reg 1.

1559.

sir wil. Hewet  
Clothworker

} M. { Tho Lodge  
} Roger Martin }

Anno. 2.

The mayre  
of London  
beginneth  
his yeare &  
18. of Octo-  
ber whiche  
is the 1.  
yeare of  
Queenes  
maiestyes  
reigne, and  
her seconde  
yere beginneth

**A**Bout this time, many mē of warre  
wer conueyed out of Fraunce into  
Scotland, and there placed in Townes  
fortresses, as in y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Lith, Dun-  
bar, Inskith and other: wherby it was  
be suspected that they would sodeinly in-  
uade this Realme: wherupō the Quene  
Majestye sente the Duke of Northfolke  
to wardes Scotland as general with an  
Army, who remayned at Berwyke.

1560

1560. In the moneth of Aprill, the Lord Graye of VVilton being Lieutenant entred Scotland wpyth an army of 10. whiche were taken frome Trente Northward, and besyged the Towne of Lyth, where betweene the Frenche and Englyshe, were often skymyshees and many men slayne on both sydes, for fewe were taken prysoners.

neth the 17  
of Noue-  
ber folow-  
ing.

In May a noble man of Fraunce was by the French king sent into England, who after he had talked with the Counsell by lissence of the Quænes maiesty, passed into Scotlande to t-ke wpyth the Dowager: and the Frenchmen, for the appeasyng of this matter: at his retorne agayne into England hee obtained suche fauor of the Quæne, that her grace sente Sir VVilliam Cicil knight, her maiesties principal Secretarpe together wpyth M. Doctor VVotton to treat with the Frenchmen, whoe by theyr wysedomes so well ordered the matter, that they agreed vpon a peace, whych was concluded in xiii. Articles to lög here to wyte, & the Frenchmen to depart, to the great quietnes and safety both of Englande and Scotland: & thereupon her maiestie reuoked her Ar-



Queene Elyzabeth.

Armye, after the fortes there were rased  
wythout anye leasure or holding of any  
peece wythin the ground of Scotlande.

Houses  
blowne by  
in croked  
lane.

The .5. day of July thzough shooting  
of a gonne whiche brake in the house  
one Adrian Arten a Duchman, in Tro-  
ked lane, and settinge fyre on a pyken  
a barrell of Gunpowder. iiii houses were  
cleane blowne downe, and dyuers other  
soze scattered: there were slayne ix per-  
sons men and women, and dyuers other  
soze hurt and bruised.

The teston  
called  
downe to  
4. d. ob. &  
to ii. d. q. y  
peece and  
then called  
into the  
mynts.

This yeare on Michelmas euen before  
noone, it was published by proclamacion  
that the teston of the best sort being mar-  
ked wyth the Portculeys shoulde then  
forthwyth be taken for. iiii. d. ob. and the  
second sort being marked with the Grey  
hound for ii. d. q the third and worst sort  
not beinge marked wyth the one of those  
markes afoze named, not to be taken for  
any valne, the thze penyee piece whych  
was coynded for. iiii. d. shoulde be but. i. d. &  
the. ii. d. peece, for i. d. &c. And shortly af-  
ter, her grace restored vnto all her sub-  
iectes fyne and pure sterlinge money  
both of gold and syluer for theyr corrup-  
and base coyne, callinge the same to be  
maiestie

New coy-  
nes.

maiestyes myntes, accordinge to the rates befoze mencioned.

This yeare also the quēenes maiesty by the aduise of her honourable counsell made great pzeparation of armour, munition and powder to be in a readines to defende her maiestyes Kealme from the ennemye, if nēde should happen.

Anno 2

sir wil. Che. ster Draper	} M.	{ Christo. Draper { Thomas Roc.	} S. 1560.
------------------------------	------	------------------------------------	------------

The .xri. daye of Marche a notable An. reg. 3

Grammer schoole was founded by the mayster Wardens, and assisntes of the ryghte Worshypful companye of the Marchaunte Taylours of the Citie of London in the Parvyth of S. Laurence Pounteney of London, the ryghte worshypful Emanuell Lucar, Roberte Rose, VWilliam Merike, Iohn Sparke, and Roberte Duckynghon then beyng maister and wardens of the same company.

Marchant  
Taylors  
buided a  
Grammer  
Schole.

1561. The .x. daye of Apryll was one VWilliam Geffraye whyped frome the Marshallsey in Southwarke, to Bedlym, wythout byshoppes gate of London, for that hee pfofessed one Iohn Moore to bee Chyst our Sauoure: on hys heade, and

W d d. itj.

about



## Queene Elyzabeth.

False  
Christ was  
whipt.

about the cart were set papers, whereto  
was wytten as followeth: VVilliam  
Geffreye, a most blasphemous heretike,  
denying Christ our Sauour in heauen.  
The sayd Geffreye beyng stayde at Bed-  
lym gate, Iohn Moore was caused to be  
broughte forth: and then where as the  
sayde Geffreye had till thys tyme, for all  
hys looze whyping, styll professed Iohn  
Moore to bee Christe, nowe hee forsooke  
hym, and confessed Christe to bee in  
Heauen. Then the sayde Iohn Moore  
beyng examined and answeringe theym  
very ouerthwartly was commaunded to  
strippe hymselfe, whych he seemed to do  
very wyllynglye, who was after tyed to  
the carte, and whipte an arrowes shot  
from Bedlym, wher at the last he confes-  
sed Christ to be in heauen, and hymselfe  
to bee a synfull man. Then was Moore  
sente agayne into Bedlym, and VVilliam  
Geffreye to the Marshalsee, where  
they had layne prysoners nyghe a yere  
and a halfe befoze that tyme, the one for  
professynge hymselfe to bee Christe, the  
other a dysciple of the same Christe.

The iiii. daye of June beinge wednes-  
day betwene .iiii. and v. of the clocke in  
after

after noone, the Steple of **Paules** in **Lo-**  
**don**, beinge fiered by lyghtninge, braste  
 forth as it did seme to the beholders. Is.  
 o2 iii. yardes beneth the crosse, and so bzēt  
 round aboute in the same place, that the  
 toppe wyth the crosse fell of, and lyghted  
 on the Southe syde of **Paules** church, &  
 then the spyre bzente downeward like a  
 cresset o2 a Beken to the stone worke &  
 the Belles, and then downeward so ter-  
 ribly and vehementlye that wythin the  
 space of iiii. howers, the same Steple, and  
 the roofes of the church, so muche as was  
 Tymber o2 other wise combustible, were  
 consumed, which was a lamēttable sight,  
 and pitifull remembzance to the behol-  
 ders therof.

Paules Ste-  
 ple on fyre

Anno 3.

Sir wil. Harper } M. } Alexan. Auenō } S. 1561.  
 marchantailer } Huf. Baskerville }

**T**he xv. day of **November**, the **Quenes**  
 maiestie publyshed a **Proclamacion**,  
 wherin her grace restozed to the **Realme**  
 dyuers small peeces of siluer moneye, as  
 the piece of vi. d. iiii. d. iiii. d. ii. d. & i. d. thze  
 halfepeece, and thze farthinges. And also  
 forbadde all maner of foraine cognes to  
 bee

A newe  
 coyne.



## Queene Elizabeth.

he currant wythin the same Realme: as wel gold oz syluer, calling them into her maiestyes myntes: except two sortes of crownes of gold, wherof the one was the French crowne: and the other a Flemish Crowne.

Anno 4.

monstrous  
births.

This yere in Englande were many monstrous byrthes, as in March a mare broughte forth a foale with one body being in good proportion, and two heades, hauing as it were a long taylor growing out right like a horne, betwene the same two heades. Also a sow farrowed a pigge wyth iiij. legges lyke vnto the armes of a man childe, wyth handes and fingers, snoute and eares disfigured. &c.

About Apryl a sow farrowed a pigge whych had two bodys, viij. feete, and but one head, many calves and lambes were monstrous, and one calfe had a collar of skynne growing about the necke, lyke to a double russe, which to the beholders seemed strange and wonderfull.

a mon-  
strous  
chylde.

The xxiij. daye of Maye a monstrous chylde was bozne at Chichester in Suffex, the head armes and legges lyke vnto an Anatomie, the breste and bealve monstrous bygge, from the nauille, as it was  
a long

a long stringe hangyng: about the necke  
a greate collar of fleshe and skynne gro-  
wyng like to the Kusse of a shyrt or nec-  
kerchief, commynge bp aboue the eares  
pleyting or folding. &c

This yeaere the Quænes maiestye in  
Septēber addressed a band of her subiects  
to the Towne of Newhauen in Norman-  
dye: who were embarked at Portsmouth, *Going to*  
because that hauen is most apt for trans- *Newhand.*  
portaciō to that place. Upon whose arri-  
uall the townes men and inhabitauntes  
ioyfullye surrendred themselues & their  
towne into the possession of the Quænes  
maiestye. Whych was kept by Englysh-  
men from September. 1562. to the 29.  
day of July then next followyng, whych  
was in the yeaere 1563. The gouernour  
of whych band was the ryght honozable,  
the Earle of VVarwicke, whoe wyth the  
captaynes seruing there (which were of  
great expertēce) and souldiours trayned  
by theym to knowledge of seruice, toge-  
ther wyth part of the old approued gar-  
son of Barwicke, did at that tyme bothe  
manfully defend the piece, and valiantly  
encountred by sundrye skirmishes and  
conflictes wyth the Countie Ringraue &  
hys



## Queene Elizabeth.

*The first* **hys band, the most part wherof wer hap-  
pily atchieued, to the great ouerthrow of**  
*rounde capuchin* **the aduersaries part, and singular com-  
mendacions of ours.**  
*Major that*  
*ever was in*

*London.* ✕

Anno 4.

1562.

sir Th. Lodge }  
Grocer

M. } V Vil. Allen }  
Ri. Chāberlain }

Anno 5.  
A tempest  
at Leyce-  
ster.

**O**n the Saturday next followynge the  
xii. day after Christmas a greate tem-  
pest of wynd and thonder happened in  
towne of Leycester whyche ouerturned  
to the grounde 4 ii. bayes of houses, besy-  
des M. iiii. C. and od that wer shaken and  
toznet herwythal.

1563. **W**hē the French men wyth huge  
Armies assembled oute of all partes of  
Fraunce to recouer the place of passage  
the stoppyng wherof, by our power was  
the double losse of theyr common wealth,  
there bredde thozoughe the season of the  
yeare and putrifaction of the ayre, a mi-  
serable and infortunate plague amonge  
our men, whych meruaylouslye encreas-  
ed wyth the death of dyuers of the best  
Captaynes and souldours, wherwithal  
there followed a cruel and quicke siege  
wherent was presente the yonge kynge  
hymselfe, the Quēne his mother, the  
Constable

Constable, and the best tryed number of  
warlyke souldyours within the whole  
countrye, besides an other sort of yonge  
and old that cared not for lyfe or land, so  
theyr owne aduenture myght wyne a-  
gayne the cause of theyr distresse: wyth  
this generall ayde, the maryshes were  
made passable and firme ground, whych  
by men of great experience was thought  
impossible. And wyth common helpe the  
Cannons were placed, the Castell and  
walles were battered, and sundrye brea-  
ches made beyonde expectation. Howbe-  
it they were rewarded by our Conners,  
and made to tast the bitter frute of theyr  
desperat appoche, to their great terrour  
and annoyance. The Cite of VVarwick  
wyth the remnant of oure Captaynes &  
Souldiours in couragious order stāding  
at the seuerall breaches ready to defende  
their assaultes: whych perceyued by the  
ennemye, they caused their trumpets to  
sound the blast of Emparle, that compo-  
sition of eyther part myghte be made, to  
auoyde the imminēt slaughter and effu-  
sion of bloude. This offer seemed not vn-  
mete, bothe partes concluded, the towne  
was deliuered the xxix. day of July, with

the towne  
deliuered  
to the French

con-



## Queene Elizabeth.

condition that the Englyshmen should depart wyth theyr hyppes ordinaunce goodes.

When the Towne in this sorte was surrendred to the Frenchmenne, and the greatest parte of oure garrison hyppes many sycke personnes were left behinde impotent and vnabell to helpe themselves. The miserie wher of Edward Randolph Esquire, hyghe Marshall of the Towne, (who was appointed to tary and see the vttermost of our composition accomplished) perceyuing, moued with naturall pitie of his countrey men, requieshed wythoute comfote, caused the sayd sicke Persons to be caried aboard, not sparinge his owne shoulders at the tyme feble and full of the Plague, hymselfe and hys men stil bearynge and helping the poore creatures on shipboord. A rare fact worthy of wordly rewarde, no doubt in remembraunce wyth hymselfe, the true recorder of merciful desertes.

This yeare as yee haue hearde, the plague of Pestilence being in the towne of Newchauen, throughe the number of Souldiours that returned into Englysh

the infection thereof spzedde into diuers partes of this Realme, but especially the Citie of London was so infected that in the same whole yere that is to say, from the first of January 1562. vntil the last of December 1563. there dyed in the Cytie and liberties therof (contayning 108. parishes of all diseases. xx. M. iiii. C. lxxii. so that ther dyed of the Plague (being part of the number afozenamed) xvi. M. iiii. C. and iiii. personnes. And in the oute partes adioyning to the same Citie, being .xi. Parishes dyed of all diseases in the whole yeare aforesayd. iiii. M. ii. C. lxxx. & viii. persons, and of them of y plague beyng a part of the said number last before named. ii. M. vii. C. xxxii. so that the hole totall somme of all those that dyed of all diseases in the whole yeare, aswel wyth, in the Citie of London, and libertyes of the same as in the out partes nigh adioyninge was xxiii. M. vi. C. lx. and of them of the plague, beyng part of the totall somme before named) dyed in all xx. M. i. C. xxxvi.

Great pen  
Silence.

A C. viii.  
parishes in  
London.

A xl. out  
Parishes

The viii. day of Iulye in the morninge happened a great tempest of lyghtening and thunder, where throughte a woman wyth

Tempest  
nyghe to  
charynge  
Crosse.



Queene Elyzabeth.

wyth .iii. wyne weare slayne in the Co-  
nente Garden neare to Charing Cross  
at the same tyme in Essex a manne w  
tozne all into pecis as hee was carpyng  
haye, hys Barne was bozne downe, an  
his haye bzente, boothe stons and tre  
weare rente in manye places merua  
lously.

This yere the Counsel of Kyng Ph  
lippe at Bruxelles commaunded Procl  
macion to bee made in Andwarpe and  
ther places, that no Englishe Shyppe  
any Clothes should come into any plac  
of theyr low coutries, their colour of th  
restraynte was (as they sayd) the daunge  
of the Plague whyche was that tyme  
London, and other places of England  
but for our Wolles they woulde not re  
trayne them: but woulde haue had the  
gladly. But y<sup>e</sup> Quenes maiestie throug  
the sute of oure Marchante aduenturer  
would not suffer any Wolle to passe t  
wards Bruges in Flaunders, but caused  
Wolle fleete to bee dyscharged, and ou  
Clothflete by the Quenes maiestyes  
poyntement was sent to Emden in  
Friselande about Easter next folowyn  
being in Anno 1564.

Emden  
June 1564  
M. A. H. 1564  
Emden

This yeare for so much as the plague of pestilence was hotte in the Citie of London there was no Terme kepte at Michelmas: to be short, the pooze citizens of London, were this yere plagued wyth a thre folde plague, pestilence, scarfitie of moneye, and dearthe of victualles: the miserie whereof, were to longe here to write: no doubt the pooze remember it. God defende vs frome the lyke, if it bee his will.

The thre folde plague.

There was in September an Earthquake in Lincolne & Northampton shyre, & other places.

Earthquake

Anno. 5.

Sir Io. white  
Grocer

M.

Edward Bankes  
Roulād Haiward

S.

1563

The first time  
that ever was.

After the election of this Mayze, by the Councelles letters, the Quenes maiesties pleasure was signified to sir Tho. Lodge the Maioz that for so muche as the plague was so great at that tyme in the Citie the new Maioz elected shold not kepe anye feaste at the Guildhall, for doubt that throughte the bzinging together of suche a multitude, the infection might the rather increase: for the weeke that this Mayze came from his house in

No Maioz  
1029 feaste  
at the guild  
hall the  
cause why

Ce e. i.

the



## Queene Elizabeth.

the Countrey to take the Office on him  
there dyed wythin the Citty and out p  
rythes aboue it. M. personnes: wherefor  
this sir Iohn white on the xxix. day of Oc  
tober toke his othe at the vttermoſt gate  
of the Tower of London, and not past  
viii. Aldermen to follow him.

Anno. 6.

Lightning  
& thunder.

This yere in December, from the first  
day to the xii was such great lyghtnyng  
and thunder, and especiall ye on the fift  
xij. day at night, from viii. of the clocke  
it was past .ix. that the like had not been  
lyghtly ſcene by any man then lyving.

Monstrous  
fische.

In the moneth of December was dy  
uen on the shyre at Grimsby in Lincol  
shyre, a greate and monstrous fische, be  
ynge in length. 19. yardes, his taylor  
foote brode, and vi. yardes betweene by  
twoe eyes, hee had in his lower chaps  
taw xlii teeth and none aboue, euery too  
weyed a pounce & a quarter. In the ro  
of his mouthe as it were a harpe wyth  
tenne strynges naturall ye growyng  
his height coulde not then be dyscerne  
he lay so deepe in the sands: there might  
walke xii. men in a ranke betweene  
rybbe and an other, men that sawe it  
fyrme they saw xii. men standyng in  
mou

mouth of the sayde fythe at ones, to save  
the oyle, and that they take out of the head  
more then ii. tonne of oyle the townsmen  
of Grimsby offered CC. li. for the oyle of  
the sayd fythe.

For that the plague was not fullye  
ceased in London, Hyllary Terme  
was kepte at Hertforde Castell, besyde  
Ware.

Terme  
kept at  
Hertford.

1564. The xxiij. day of Apryl was a  
joyeful peace proclaymed wyth the sound  
of Trompettes betwene Englande and  
Fraunce.

Peace pro-  
claymed be-  
twene Eng-  
land and  
Fraunce.

And now the plague beinge thanks be  
to God) cleane ceased in London, bothe  
Easter & Wydsomer Termes were kepte  
at Westminster.

This yere thozough the earnest sute  
of the armozers, there was on the Vigile  
of Sainte Peter a watche in the Citie of  
London, whiche dyd onelye stande in the  
hygheste streates of Cheape, Cornhyll,  
and so forth towards Algate, whych  
was to the commons of the same citie as  
chargeable as when in times past, it was  
most commedably done. wher as this be-  
inge to small purpose, was of as smalle

The watch  
on S. Peter's  
even  
at London.

C. c. ii.

number



## Queene Elizabeth.

number well lyked.

Abraham  
Hartvvel.  
Quenes  
Progresse  
through &  
vniuersitie  
of Cam-  
bridge.

The fifth of August the Quenes Ma-  
testie in her Progresse came to the vni-  
uersitie of Cambridge, and was of all the  
Studentes (beyng inuested according to  
the degrees whiche they had taken in the  
schowles) honourably and ioyfully recey-  
ued in the kynges Colledge, wher she dy-  
lye, during her cōtinuāce in Cambridge.  
The dayes of her abode wer past in scho-  
lasticall exercises of Philosophie, Phy-  
sicke, and Diuinitie, the nyghtes in Co-  
medies and Tragedies, set forth partly  
by the whole vniuersitie, and partly by  
Studentes of the kynges Colledge. At  
the breaking vp of the diuinitie act, being  
on Wednesdape the ix. of August (on the  
whych day she rote through the Towne,  
and viewed the Colledges, those goodly  
auncient monumētes of kynges of En-  
glande her noble predecessors) shee made  
wthyn saynte Maries Church a notable  
oracion in Latin, in the presence of y<sup>e</sup> hole  
learned vniuersitie, to the Studentes  
great comfort. The next day she wēt for-  
ward on her Progresse to Finchinbroke  
by Huntingdon. The whole stozpe of her  
receyuing and entertaynment at Cam-  
bridge

bridge, is set forth in a litle Booke entit-  
tled Regina literata by Abraham Hart-  
well.

The xxx. day of Auguste it was enacted  
by a common counsell of the citie of Lon-  
don, that al such Citizens as from thens  
forth should bee constrained, to sell their  
household stuffe, apparayle, leases of hou-  
ses, or such lyke, should cause the same to  
broughte to the comon outcryer appoin-  
ted for the same, & he to make sale therof  
at Leaden hall, euery monday and fry-  
day, retayninge one farthinge vppon the  
shylling for his paines: and if the goodes  
be such as shal not be meete for the cary-  
age or otherwise to be brought to y<sup>e</sup> saide  
market, then the same to bee published  
throughe the citie by a man with a Bell,  
whether people may repayze at the time  
appoynted, for the sale therof, wher shal  
be obserued, the lyke order in all thinges  
befoze mencionned &c.

Bell man  
in London  
ordained  
for the day

The .xx. daye of September arose so  
greate floudes in the Riuer of Thames,  
that many marishes and medowes were  
drowned, to the great losse of many, tho-  
rough drowninge of their Cattaille, and  
otherwise.

Great flos-  
des.



## Queene Elizabeth.

An obse-  
que at pa u  
les for the  
Emperoz.

The seconde day of October in the af-  
ter none was a solempne Obsequie kept  
at saynct Paules church in London, for  
Ferdinando the Emperour late being de-  
parted oute of this mortall life, and like-  
wyle the morowe next after, in the fore  
none, wher was a goodly hearce erected  
in the vppermost quier of y same church  
garnished with scutchens and banners of  
armes very costly and sumptuous. The  
whole doyng therof, wyth the Sermon  
are set forth in a booke of that matter  
in print.

Fiery Em-  
pressions.

In the moneth of October: many fiery  
impressions were sene as it were, proce-  
ding forth of the element, and specially  
on the vii. daye at nyght, from viii. of the  
clocke till somewhat past. ix. al the north  
partes of the element seemed to be coue-  
red wyth flames of fyre, proceeding from  
the Northeast and Northwest, towarde  
the middelt of the firmament: where for  
the most parte of an houre it stayed, and  
descended Westwarde: and all the same  
nyght being the nexte after the chaunge  
of the Moone) seemed nighe as light as  
had bene day.

Anno 6.

Er Ri. Malcry } Ed. Iackman } S. 1564.  
Mercer } M. } Lyonel Duckett }

The xx. daye of Nouember in the mo-  
nyng through negligence of a mayden  
wyth a candell, the snuffe fallynge in an  
hundred pound weyght of Gunpowder,  
three houses in Bucarsbury, were sore  
blowen and shattered, the maide dyed in  
in two dayes after, if this powder hadde  
layne in a lower parte of the house, as it  
lay in a garrette, it had done much more  
harme.

Anno. 7.

Houses  
shattered  
wyth gun  
powder.

The xxi. day of December beyng saint  
Thomas day began a frost, whych conti-  
nued so extremelye that on Newyeres  
even, people wente ouer and alonge the  
Thames on the yce from London bridge  
to Westminster: and people playde at  
footsbal as boldly as on the dry lande: on  
Newyeres daye, beyng monday, on  
tuesday and wednesday, diuers gentlemē  
and others, set vp prickes on the Tha-  
mes, and shot at y same, greate numbres  
of people standynge at eyther pricke to  
beholde them. The people both men and  
women went on the Thames in greater  
numbres then in any street of the Citty.

The Tha-  
mes ouer  
frozen.

The costardmangers playd at the pyce



## Queene Elizabeth.

for apples on the yce: On the wednesday  
at night it began to thaw: but men went  
ouer and along the Thames on thursday  
all day: and on fryday being the v. day  
of Januarye at nyght, was no Ice to  
sene, betweene London bridge and Lambeth,  
but that all men moughte ride  
their pleasure; it was so sodainlye con-  
firmed: whiche sodaine thawe caused such  
great floods and hie waters that it bad  
drowne manye bridges and houses, and  
drowne many people in England, espe-  
cially in Yorkeshire, whete Owerbridge  
was borne away and other.

Ouse bridg  
with other  
borne down  
with Ice.

On New yeres day Proclamation was  
made in London by the Quenes com-  
mandement, that the restraints before  
said betwene England and Flaunders,  
other thynges done synte the fyrst yere  
of her maiestyes reigne, touching the  
pymisses should be suspended for a time  
and therupon a Diete, by consente of both  
Realmes, was appointed to bee kepte  
Bruges for these matters, and diuers  
ther griefes and complaints of the sub-  
iectes on both parties.

The 26. day of January being friday  
at night were two Tydes in the space  
y. howe

Eight ty-  
des in two  
nights and  
a day.

ij. howers at London, on the moztow was  
likewyle. ii. in the moztninge; ii. at night:  
on sondaye were likewyle. ii. tydes in the  
moztning, and at night but one, as order  
it had ben accustomed.

The iiii. day of February, Henrye Stu-  
ert lord Derneley, a younge man, aboute  
the age of xix. yeaeres, eldest sonne of Ma-  
thewe Earle of Lineux, who was gone in  
to Scotlande at Whitsontide before, ha-  
uylinge obtayned lycence of the Quænes  
maiestie, take his journey toward Scot-  
lande, accompanied with v. of his fathers  
men: where, when he came, was honora-  
blye receyued, and lodged in the kinges  
lodginges: and in the sommer folowinge  
married Mary quæene of Scotland.

Henry  
Stuert  
1:23 Derne-  
ley maryes  
the quæene  
of Scotts.

About this time for the quænes mai-  
estie were chosen and sente in commission  
to Bruges, the honorable Lord Montague  
knyghte of the honourable order of the  
Garter, maister Doctor V Votton one of  
the Quænes maiesties honourable coun-  
saile, Mayster Doctor Haddon, one of  
the maisters of Requests to her highnes  
with others in commission for the same:  
maister Doctor Aubrey was chosen for  
the Marchauntes Adventurers of Eng-  
land-



## Queene Elyzabeth.

land, and they came to Bruges in Lent in the ycare 1565. and continued there tyll Michaelmas solowynge, and then was the Dyet prolonged tyll Marche 1566. and all the Commissioners aboue sayd came home into England.

1565. The xxi. day of Apryll the Lady Margaret Countesse of Lineux was commaunded to kepe her chamber at the white Hall wher she remayned in that sort, untill the xxi. day of June, on which day she was conueyed by sir Frauncis Knolles to the gard, prysoner to the Tower of London by water.

Watche at  
Windsomer

This yere on S. Peters enen at night was the like standinge Watche in London as was the same night xii. monethes or very litle better.

Great tem=  
pest at  
Chelms=  
ford.

The xvi. daye of Iulye, about ix. of the clocke at night, began a terrible tempeste of lightning and thunder, wyth shoures of hayle, whyche continued untill. iiii. of the clocke in the nexte morning. In the which tempeste muche harme was done in and aboute Chelmsforde in Essex by destroying of v. C. acres of corne the beatinge downe of all the glasse wyndowes on the east syde of the sayde towne and

and of the Weste and Southsydes of the  
church the beatinge of the tiles of their  
houses, thzowng downe dyuers barnes  
and chymneys with the battlmentes of  
their church. &c. The hayle stones being  
mesured, were founde to be vi. inches a-  
bout. At the same time was much harm  
don in many other places of this realme,  
as at Leedes, Crambroke, at Douer in  
Kente. &c.

This yeaere Christopher, Prince and  
Margraue of Baden with Cicelie his wife  
sister to the kynge of Swethland, after a  
long and dangerous iourneye, wherin  
they had trauiyled almost a xi. monethes  
sayling from Stokholme in Swethlande,  
then to Finland, then crossing the seas ouer to  
Lyffelande, frome whens they came by  
all the voyage aboute by Polelande,  
Fryselande, Russy, Mahelibrig, thozoughe  
Saxonlande, so to Antwarpe in Brabant,  
then to Calaice: at the last in September  
they landed at Douer, and the xi. day of  
the same they came to Londo, and were lod-  
ged at the Earle of Bedfordes place, nere  
vnto Iuiebridge, where within iiii. dayes  
after, that is to saye, the xv. day of Septe-  
ber, shee traiailed in childe bed, and was  
deli-

The Man-  
grauē of  
Baden.





twenty, if anye be so disposed. At x. of the  
clocke at night the same daye, a valiant  
seruisable man, called Roberte Thomas,  
Mayster Gonner of Englande, desirous  
also to honour the feast & mariage daye,  
in consideracō the sayd Earle of VVar-  
wike was generall of the ordinance with  
in her Maesties Realmes and Domini-  
ons, made thre greate traynes of Cham-  
bers, whych terribly yelded forth the na-  
ture of theyr voyce to the great astonish-  
ment of diuers, who at the spyringe of  
the secōd was unhappely slayn by a piece  
of one of the chambers, to the great sorowe  
and lamentacion of many.

Roberte  
Thomas  
mayster  
Gonner  
of Englan-  
slayne,

The xxviii. day of December there rose  
a great storme and tempest of winde by  
whose rage the Thames and seas over-  
whelmed many personnes, and the great  
gates at the West ende of Saint Pauls  
Church in London (betwene the whiche  
standeth the brasen pylle) were throught  
the force of the wynde then in the we-  
sterne parte of the world blown open.

Anno 2.  
Tempest.

Pauls  
gates blow-  
wen open.

In Iannarye Mounfier Rambuleye a  
knyght of the order in Fraunce was sent  
ouer into Englande by the French king  
Charles the ix. of that name, with the or-  
der

Order of  
S. Michael

der



## Queene Elizabeth.

ber of saynte Michael, who at VVind  
was staled in the behalfe of the say  
Frenche kinge with the knightthoode  
the most honourable order of the Garter  
and the. xxiij. of Januarie in the chapel  
of her Maesties pallace of VVhitch  
The sayde Monsier Rambuley inuest  
Tho. Duke of Northfolke, and Robert  
Carle of Leicester, with the sayd order  
saynt Michael.

The Marques  
of Baden de-  
parteth to-  
wards his  
owne coun-  
trye.

The Marques of Baden and the Lady  
Cicilie his wyfe, syster to the kynge  
Swethen, who came into this lande in  
moneth of September last past as before  
is declared, beinge then by the Queene  
specyall appointmente at their arriue  
honourably receyued by the Lorde Col  
ham an honorable baron of this realme  
and the lady his wyfe one of the Quene  
Maesties pryue Chamber. nowe in  
moneth of Apryl Anno 1566. departed  
the same agayne the Marques a few  
dayes before his wyfe, beinge both con-  
ducted by a like personage the Lorde  
Aburgaueny to Douer.

The houses in Cornhill whych were  
boughte at the Citizens charges and  
February by the Belman cryed and  
terwar

ferward solde, were in Apryll and Maye  
next following by such as had boughte  
the taken downe and caried awaye. Af-  
ter the grounde beinge made playne at  
the Charges also of the Cytie Possessio  
therof by certayne Aldermen was gyue  
to the ryghte Worshypfull sir Thomas  
Gresham knight, Agent to the Quenes  
highnes, in that place to bulde a Burse  
or place for Marchauntes to assemble in,  
at his owne proper charges, who on the  
vii. day of June in the after noone layde  
the firste stone of the foundation (beinge  
bycke) and forthwith the workmen fol-  
lowed upon the same with such diligence  
that by the moneth of November in An-  
no. 1567. the same burse was covered  
with slate.

The burse  
in Corne-  
hill begon  
to be buyld-  
ed.

The commissioners before named ap-  
pointed for the matters of Flaunders ke-  
ping their diet at Briges agreed to referre  
the whole matter to the Princes on both  
sydes, and if they cannot agree, then the  
Marchants to haue 40. dayes to repaire  
home with theyr marchandise and in the  
meane tyme all thinges to stand as they  
were then,oure commissioners departed  
from Briges about the 26. of June.

The



## Queene Elyzabeth.

The Queene  
nes progresse to  
Oxford.

The 31 of August the Quēenes maiestie in her progresse came to thuniuersite of Oxeforde, and was of all the Students, which had looked for her coming thether ii. yerres, so honourably and fully receyued, as eyther theyr loyalty towards the Quēenes maiestie or the expectation of their friends did require. Concerninge orders in disputacions, and other Academical excercises they agreed much with those whych thuniuersitie of Cambridge had vsed ii. yeaeres befoze. Comedyes also and Tragidies were set forth by thuniuersitie, and playde in Christs church, where the Quēenes highnes lodged. Amongest the whych, the Comodie entituled Palemon and Arce made by master Edwardes of the Quēenes Chappell, had such Tragical successe, as was lamentable. For at thattyme by the fall of the syde wale and a payze of staves, and great presse of y. multitude 3. men were slayne. The fifth of September after disputacions the Quēenes Maiestie at the humble sute of certayne her nobilitie and the King of Spaynes Embassador, made a bypese Oration in Latine to the vniuersitie, but so wise and pitiful

misses  
done.

as Englande maye reioyce, that it hath so learned a Prince, and Chuniuersities may tryumphe that they haue so noble a patronesse. The sixte of September after dinner her grace cominge from Christles Church ouer Carfox, & so to saint Maries, (the Scholers standing in order according to their degrees euen to the East gate) certayne Doctozs of the Uniuersitye did ride befoze in their Skarlet gownes and Hoodes, and masters of Arte in blacke gownes and Hoodes. The Maior also w<sup>th</sup> certayne of his brethren did ryde befoze her in skarlet to the ende of Hagdalene bridge, wher their liberties ended: but the Doctozs and Maisters went forward still to Shotouer a mile and more oute of Oxeforde, because theyr liberties extended so farre, and there after Oracions made, her highnes w<sup>th</sup> thanks to y<sup>e</sup> whole Uniuersity, bad them farewell, and rode that night to Ricote.

Anno. 8.

Sir Christo.  
Draper  
Ironmonger

} M { Ric. Lambarde  
Amb. Nicholas  
John Langley

} S. 1566

The valiaunte Captaine Edwarde Randolphe Esquyre, lieutenaut of the Ordnance, and Colonel of M. footemen in

ff.

Sep.

Sould:  
ours tra<sup>s</sup>  
ported into  
Ireland.



September last past, was wpyth his bande imbarked at Bristowe, and wpythin fewe dayes after landed at Kynocferyns in the North partes of Ireland, and from thence by water to a place called Derry by which passeth the ryuer of Loughfoyle, there the said Colonell in short space fortifyed to the great annoyance of Iohn Onell: & by great foresight and experience guarded himselfe and his charge, till the sayd Onell (to hinder and disturbe his aboade there) the xiiij. of November arriued wpyth a great armye of Kerne Galowglasse and horsemen, to whom the sayde Captaine Randolfe encountered, and hym there so discomfited as after that conflict he durst neuer approche the Queenes power, and to his perpetuall shame, the sayde Captayne by reason of his bolde and hardye onset, that daye loste his lyfe.

Christnige  
in Scot-  
land.

Anno. 9

Charles Iamys, the sixte of that name, sonne to Henry Stuart Lorde of Darneley and Marpe, king and Queene of Scottes was bozne in Edenburghe Castell the 19. of Iune last past, and the xviii. day of December this sayd yeare solempnly christened at Sterlinge, whose Godfathers at the christning, were Charles king of Fraunce, and

and Philibert Duke of Sauoy, & the Quee-  
nes Maiesty of England was the Godmo-  
ther, who gaue a Fount of Golde curious-  
lye wrought and enameled, wayinge .333.  
ounces a noūting in valewe to the summe  
of M. xliiii. li. xix. s.

On Shrove monday being the x. of Fe-  
bruary in þ morning, Henry Stuart Lorde  
of Darneley befoze named king of Scots,  
by Scottes in Scotland was shamefullye  
murthered, the reueng wherof remayneth  
in the mighty bande of God.

R. of Scot-  
tes. mura-  
dered.

The xxii. of Februarpe the Ladye Mar-  
garet Douglas Countesse of Lineaux, mo-  
ther to the saide kinge of Scottes was dis-  
charged oute of the Tower of London.

Within the space of x. monethes laste  
past dyed vii. Aldermen of Lōdon, the first  
Edwarde Banckes who deceased the ix. of  
July Anno 1566. Richard Chamberlaine  
late Shyre, sir Marten Bowes, sir Richard  
Malorie, sir V Villiā Hewet, and sir Tho-  
mas V White, late Maior, and then Ri-  
charde Lambarte one of the Shyres for  
that yeaere the .iiii. of Aprill Anno 1567. 1567.  
for him was chosen Iohn Langeloye Gold-  
smith.

Seven Al-  
dermen de-  
ceased in  
London.

The xxii. day of Aprill, by great mysfor-  
tune

fff. ii.

tune



## Queene Elyzabeth.

The towne  
of Offestrye  
brent this  
in 30 yeres

tune of fyre in the towne of Offestrye in  
Wales xii. myles from Shrewesburye, to  
the number of ii. C. houses that is to saye  
vii. scoore within the walles, and iii scoore  
without in the Suburbes, besydes cloth,  
corne, cattel &c were consumed: which fyre  
begā at two of þe clocke in the after noone,  
and ended at foure, to the greate maruey-  
ling of many, that so great a spoyle and de-  
struction in so short time should happen.  
A greate parte of this towne of Offestrye  
was bzent in Anno 1542. and likewise of  
much worse in Anno 1544.

Sargiātes  
feast.

The xxiiii. of Apryll beinge thursdaye þe  
Sargiātes feast was kept at Greys Inn  
neare unto Holborne, and there were at þe  
time made seuen newe Sargeantes of the  
Lawe.

Mylnall in  
Suffolke  
burnt.

The xvii. daye of Maye by casualltye of  
fyre in the towne of Mylnall in Suffolke  
viii. myle from Newmarket, to þe number  
of xxxvii. houses, besydes Barnes, stables  
and such like, were consumed in the space  
of ii. houres.

Watche at  
Wolsom-  
mer.

On S. Iohus euen at night, beinge the  
like standing watche in the Cittie of Lon-  
don as on S. Peters euen in the yere last  
befoze passed, certayne Constables of euer  
rye

rye warde, wyth the handsomest of theyr  
watchmē cleane armed in Cozlets, and al-  
so diuers pzetpe shoves done at the char-  
ges of yongemen awayted on the Lorde  
Maioz, hee rydinge from the Guildehall  
throug Cheape to Algate, & back againe.

The xxix. of Iulye Charles James the  
yonge Prince of Scotlande, after a Ser-  
mō made by Iohn Knokes, was Crowned  
kinge of Scottes at Sterlinge Church, e  
where was redde certaine commissions w  
the Queenes priuyp seale at theim, for the  
stablisch: ng of the same: the first for her re-  
signation of the Crowne, and gouernment  
of the yonge Prince her sonne, the seconde  
to authoypse thearle of Murrey to be Re-  
gente duringe his minoypce, the thirde to  
giue authoypce and power to vii. other ioy-  
ning wyth the sayde Earle of Murrey, in  
case he should refuse to exercise the same a-  
lone, that is to saye, the Duke of Chatil-  
raye the Earles of Lenox, Argile, Athel,  
Morton, Glencarne and Marre, the com-  
missions being ended, the bishoppe of Ake-  
ley with two superintendents pceded to  
the Coronacion, the Earle Morton and  
Lorde Hame, toke othe for the kinge, that  
he should rule in the fayth, feare, and loue

Coronatio  
in Scots  
lande.



Queene Elyzabeth.

of God, to maintayne the religion nowe  
preached in Scotlande, and persecute all  
aduersaries to y<sup>e</sup> same &c. The whole Ce-  
remonye of the Coronacion was done in  
theyr mother tongue, and at that tyme the  
Queene of Scots was prisoner at Lough-  
leuen.

Anno. 9.

1567.

fir Roger Mar-  
tin Mercer.

M { Tho. Ramsey } S  
VVil. Bond. }

Anno reg.

10.

May, solde  
by waight.

**A**fter a dry Sommer followed a sore  
Winter with such a scarcitye of fod-  
der and hay, that in diuers places the same  
was sold by waight, as in Worke-shyre and  
in the Peake, haye was solde for v. d. the  
stone: there followed also a great death of  
cattell, especiall ye of horses and sheepe.

1568.

Great  
wind.

The yeare 1568. & the xxviii. of March,  
throughe vehemente rage and tempest of  
windes many vessels on the Thames with  
two tiltboates before Graues ende, were  
sonke and drowned.

Archbi-  
shop of  
Worke de-  
ceased.

The xxvi. of June deceased Thomas  
Yonge, Archbishop of Worke, at the Ma-  
noz of Sheafelde, and was honourably bu-  
ryed at Worke.

This yeare at the costes and charges  
of the Citizens of London a newe Con-  
duite was builded at Walbroke corner  
neare

neare to Dougate, which was finished in the month of October, the water whereof is conuayed out of the Thames.

Conduite in Mal- broke buil ded.

The 11. of October was taken in Suffolke at Downam brydge neare unto Ipswich 17. great and monstrous fishes, some of them contayninge 27. foote in lengthe, the other 24. or 21. foote a peece at the least.

Great fis- hes taken

Anno. 10.

Mr Tho. Roe  
Marchante  
taylor.

M. } John Olephe  
Ro. Harding  
James Bacon

S. 1568.

The xvi. of November deceased Robert Hardinge salter one of the Shyppes of London: on the morrow next followinge was chosen James Bacon Alderman, who succeeded till Michaelmas that the newe Shyppes take their charge.

Anno reg. 11.

The 17. of Januarpe Philippe Mestrel a Frenchman and two Englishmen, were drawne from Newgate to Tyborne and there hanged, the Frenchman quartered who had coynd golde counterfet, the Englishmen, the one had clipped siluer the other cast Testons of tyme.

Execution at tyborne.

The yeare 1569. and the 28. daye of March the Pensionars well appointed in Armour on horse backe mastered before

1569.  
Master of Pensionars

ff. iiii

Queenes



Queene Elyzabeth.

Queenes Maiestye at S. James besyde Westminster.

A lotary at London.

A great Lotary being holden at London in Poules Churchyard, which was begun to be drawne the xi. of Januarie last past, continued day and night, til the vi. of May wherein the said drawing was fully ended.

Burial for the deade prepared.

This yere sir Thomas Roe, Lord Mayor of London caused to be enclosed by a wall of bricke, a certaine peece of ground, neare unto Bethelam withoute Bishopsgate, contayning nigh one Aker of land, to be a place of buriall for the dead of such Parishes in London as lacked conuenient ground within their said parishes.

Watche at Midsommer.

On the eve of S. John Baptist was onely a standinge watche in euery warde of London, of menne wel armed in Cozlets, the Constables apparetted as haue been accustomed, and sir John Whyte Alderman rode y<sup>e</sup> circuit, which the Lord Mayor should haue ryden.

Embassadour from Muscouy.

The 27. of August Andree Gregoreuic sauuin, Embassadour from Muscouy, landed at the Tower wharfe, and was there receiued by the Lord Mayor of London, the Aldermen & Shryues in Skarlet, w<sup>th</sup> the marchauntes aduenturers in coates

black

blacke velvet all on horsebacke, who conveyed him ryding through the Cittye to þ Muscuye house in Seedinge Lane there to be lodged.

The plague of Pestilence somewhat raving in the Cittye of Londō, Michaelmas Terme was by Proclamatib first adiourned unto the thyrd day of November, and after by like Proclamation adiourned unto Hillarpe Terme next following.

Term ad-  
iourned.

The xi. of October, Thomas Hawarde Duke of Northfolke was broughte from Burnam besyde VVindsore by lande to Westminster, and from thence by water to the Tower of London prisoner, sir Henry Neuell being his keper.

The due  
of North-  
folke sent  
to the Tos-  
wer.

Anno. II.

sir Alexander Auenon Ironmonger	} M {	Henry Bechar VVilliam Danne	} S.	1569.
---------------------------------------	-------	-----------------------------------	------	-------

This Maior wente by water to Westminster, & there toke his othe as hath beene accustomed, but kept no feast at the Gylde haule, least through comminge together of so great a multitude, infection of the pestilence mighte haue increased, that weeke, that is to saye, from the xxi. unto þ xxviii. of October, there dyed in the Cittye

No maiors  
feast.

and



## Queene Elyzabeth.

and out parishes of all diseases, Clij. of the which number, li. were accompted to dye of the plague.

The earle  
of Northū-  
berland &  
Westmer-  
lande rebel.

On Thursedaye the ix. of November Thomas Percy Earle of Northumberland, receyued the Queenes Maiesties letters to repayre to y<sup>e</sup> court, and the same night other cōspiratours perceauing him to be waueringe and vncōstante of promise made to them, caused a seruaunte of his called Beckwith (after he was layd in his bedde) to bustle in, and to knocke at his chamber doore, willing him in hast to rise and shifte for himselfe, for that his enemies (whom hee termed to be sir Oswold Vlstrop, and maister Vaghams) were aboute the parke, and had beset him wyth numbers of men, wherebpon hee arose and conuayed hymselfe awaye to his keepers house: in the same instant they caused the belles of the towne to be ronge backward, and so raysed as manye as they coulde to their purpose, the next night the Earle departed thence to Branspithe, wher hee mette wyth Charles Earle of Westmerlande, and the other confederates. Then by sondry Proclamations they abusinge manye of the Queenes subiectes,

come

commaunded theym in her highnes name  
to repayre to them in warrelke manner,  
for the defence and suertye of her maiesties  
personne, sometimes affyrminge theyr do-  
inges to be wyth the aduysle and consente  
of the Nobilitie of this Realme, whoe in  
deede were wholye bente (as manifestlye  
appeared) to spende their liues in dutifull  
obedience, against them and all other tray-  
tours : sometimes pretendinge for con-  
science sake to seeke to refoyme Religione  
sometimes declaringe that they were dy-  
uen to take this matter in hande, leaste o-  
therwyle forrayne Princes myghte take  
it vppon them, to the greate perill of thys  
Realme.

Upon monday the xiii. they wēt to Dur-  
ham with their banners displayed, and to  
gette the more credite amonge the fauou-  
rers of the olde Romishe Religion, they  
had a Crosse with a banner of the fūie wou-  
des bozne before them, sometime by olde  
Norton, somtime by others. As soone as  
they were entred Derham they wente to h  
minster, and tare the Byble, Communion  
bookes, and other such as there were. The  
same night they wēt againe to Branspeth.  
The xiiii. they wente to Darington, and  
there

The re-  
bels rente  
the Byble.



## Queene Elyzabeth.

An. reg.  
12 the 17  
of Nou.

The nom-  
ber of the  
rebels.

Bernards  
castell besie-  
ged by the  
rebels.

The Earls  
proclay-  
med tray-  
tours.

there had Masse, which the Earles and  
rest heard with such deuotion as they had  
then they sent their hoxlemen to gather  
gether such numbers of mē as they could  
The xv. the Earles parted : of Northum-  
berlande to Richmonde, then to Northal-  
lerton, and so to Borowbrige, Of VVest-  
merland to Ripon, & after to Borowbrige  
where they both met againe. On the 18  
they went to VVetherby and ther tarped  
thzee or foure dayes: and vppon Bramham  
moore they mustered themselves at which  
time they were about two Thousand hox-  
men and five Thousande footemen, which  
was the greatest number that euer they  
were. From whēce they intended to haue  
marched toward Yorke, but their mindes  
being sodainly altered, they returned, and  
the xxi. besieged Bernards Castell, where  
the Castell was valiantly defended by  
George Bowes and Robert Bowes his brother  
ther the space of xi. dayes, and then deli-  
uered wyth composition to departe wyth al  
mour, munition, bagge and baggage. In  
the which time, the Queenes Maiesty cal-  
led the sayd Earles of Northumberland  
and VVestmerland, to be proclaymed tray-  
tours wyth al their adherents and fauor-  
ers

rers the xiiii. of Nouember. The Lorde  
 Scrope wardon of the West marches, cal-  
 ling vnto him the Earle of Cumberlande  
 and other gentlemen of that country, kept  
 the Citty of Carlyle. The Earle of Sus-  
 sex the Queenes Maiesties lieuetenaunt,  
 generall in the North, published the like  
 Proclamatiōs (in effect) as had beene pub-  
 lished by the Queenes maiestye against þ  
 said rebels, and also sent out to al such gē-  
 tlemen as he knew to be her Maiesties lo-  
 uinge subiectes vnder his rule, who came  
 vnto him wyth such number of their fren-  
 des seruantes and tenautes, as he was  
 able within fiue dayes to make about fiue  
 Thousand horsemen and footemen, and so  
 being accompanied wyth þ Earle of Rut-  
 land his lieuetenaunt, the Lord Hunsdon  
 general of his horsemē, and sir Raufe Sad-  
 ler Treasurer, who came to Worke wyth  
 theyr seruantes, On Sunday þ fift of De-  
 cēber, they marched from Worke towards  
 Topcliffe, sir George Bowes wyth his po-  
 wer comning from Bernardes Castell (as  
 is aforesaid) mette him at Sisay, then they  
 went to Northalerton, & after two nights  
 to Croftbridge, then to Akle, then to Dur-  
 ham, thē to Newcastle, The xx. day to Ex-  
 ham,

The Earle  
 of Sussex  
 with an ar-  
 mye wente  
 against the  
 rebels.



Queene Elyzabeth.

The Earle  
of Warwicke  
with an ar  
mye wente  
agaīst the  
rebels.

The Erles  
of Northū  
berlande &  
Westmer  
land fledde  
into Scot  
land.

Rebels ex  
ecuted at  
Derham.

ham, from whence the rebelles were go  
the night befoze to Naworth, where co  
saylinge wpyth Edward Dakers, con  
ninge theyr owne weakenes, as also ho  
they were pursued by the Earle of Suff  
and his power of seuen Thousande, en  
almost at the heeles. And moreouer th  
the Earle of VVarwicke, the Lord Cl  
ton Lorde admirall of Englande, and  
Lord Ferrers Viscount Hereforde, wpyth  
farre greater armye of xii. Thousande o  
of the South, was not farre behinde the  
at Borowbridge, the nexte nighte the th  
Earles of Northumberlande and VVe  
merlande, unknowing to their associate  
fledde to Herlawe in Scotland. The oth  
rebels were shortly after taken by y<sup>e</sup> E  
of Suffex and his power, without any  
sistance. The fourth and fifte of January  
did suffer at Derham to the number of 6  
Constables and other, amongst whom  
Alderman of the towne, and a priest call  
parson Plometre, were the most notabl  
Then sir George Bowes being made Ma  
shal, finding many to be fauters in the fo  
said rebellion, did see them executed in  
uers places of the countrye.

The xxi. of Januarpe a pientyce (to the good example of other) was banded on a gibbet at the North ende of Finkelane in London, for that he the xiii. of December, strake his mayster wpyth his knife, wherof he died.

A pientice  
executed at  
Fink lane.

The xvii. of February was þ first corps buried in the newe Churchyarde (whiche was the yeaere laste befoze enclosed by sir Thomas Roe, nere unto Bedlem) and on Saint Mathewes daye followinge, maister Hollins archdeacon of Lōdon, in the place preached a Sermon, whereat the Lorde Maior, Aldermen, and Shyppes were present &c. The 22. of Februarpe Leonarde Dacre of Harlsey, in the countpe of Worke Esquire, hauinge raysed a number of people, the Lord of Honsdon & other, settinge on him with a companye of valiant souldi-  
ers, slewe many of his people, and forced him to flye into Scotland.

Leonarde  
Dacre fled  
into Scot-  
land.

On good Friday the 27. of Marche Sy-  
mon Digby of Askewe, Iohn Fulthrop of  
Selbecke in the Countpe of Worke Es-  
quires, Robert Penneman of Stokesleye,  
Thomas Bushop the yonger of Pocklyng-  
ton in the same countpe of Worke gentle-  
men, were drawē frō þ Castell of Worke to  
the

1570.  
Rebels  
executed at  
Worke.



Queene Elyzabeth.

the place of execution, called Knaues in  
halfe a myle without the Cittye of York  
and there hanged, headed and quartered  
theyr foure heads were set on the iiii. pr  
cipall gates of that Cittye, wyth foure  
theyr quarters, & other quarters were  
in diuers places of þe Countrey. Ofcolph  
Clesbe, was w<sup>th</sup> them drawn to the gal  
lowes, and returned againe to the Castle.

The Earle  
of Pembroke  
deceased.

V William Earle of Pembroke, baron  
of Cardiffe, knight of the garter, one of the  
pryncie counsell, and Lord Steward of the  
Queenes Maiesties householde, deceased  
the 18. of Aprill, and was buried in Saint  
Pauls Church at London.

The Earle  
of Suffex  
made a  
iourney in  
to Scot-  
land.

The xvii. of Aprill the Earle of Suffex  
Lieuetenaunt general in the North, w<sup>th</sup>  
the Lorde Hunsdon, Lorde gouernour  
Barwicke, and warden of the East Mar-  
ches, wyth al the garrison and power  
the same, began a iourney into Scotland  
and the same night came to V Vark  
xii. miles from Barwicke, and so the next  
mornynge entred into Tyuidale, and ma-  
ching in warlike order, they brente, ouer-  
threw, rased and spoyled all the Castles  
townes, and villages of their ennemies  
they came to the Castell of Mosse, sta-

in a strong Harib belonging to the Lord  
of Bucklughe, which likewise was rased,  
ouerthrowne and burnt, and so marched  
forward and burnt the whole countrey be-  
fore them, till they came to Crabing. The  
same daye Sir Iohn Foster, wardon of the  
middle marches wth the garrison & force  
of the same, entred likewise into Tyuidale  
bypon Gatcheader vi. mile from V Varke,  
wth warlike order, they bzent, rased, and  
spoyled the countrey before them till they  
came to a strong castell called Craling, in  
the possessiō of the Lord Ferniherst, which  
likewise they ouerthrew, rased and bzent,  
with other castels, pyles and townes, alōg  
the countrey, till they came at Cralyng,  
where both the armies mette, and so mar-  
ched by the ryuer of Tewite, rasinge, bur-  
ning and spoyling castels and pyles along  
the ryuer, till they came to Gedwuth,  
where they both lodged & were courteously  
receyued. The next day þ Lord Chefford,  
wardon of þ middle marches of Scotland,  
came in with all the principall men of his  
kinred, to the Lord Lieutenaut, and did  
submit themselves and were assured for þ  
they had not receyued the Englishe rebel-  
les aydinge or assistinge them, neither had

Sir Iohn  
Foster  
with a gar-  
rison entred  
Scotland.

Orgg.

made



made any inuasion into Englande. The  
ix. thar nye deuided into two partes, the  
one part passed the Riuer of Tewit, & bzēt  
the castell of Ferniherst, and all other Ca-  
stels and townes belonging to the Lord of  
Fernihurst untill Bedrell, and so passed to  
Mynt wher both the armyes met againe,  
and so bzente on both sydes that ryuer tyll  
they came to a great town called Hawick,  
where they entended to haue lodged, but ꝑ  
Scottes had vntatched the houses and  
bzent the thatche in the streates, and them-  
selues fled with most part of their goodes,  
but by the indустrye of the Englishmen, ꝑ  
timber wich the thatche was also burned,  
sauing one litle house of stone of Dunlam-  
ricks, wherein my Lorde laye that nighte.  
The xx. day the armye marched forwards  
to a house of the Lord of Bucklugh, which  
they ouerthzewe with powder, & then mar-  
ched Northwarde to the ryuer of Trewit,  
where they bzente & spoyled such Castels,  
pyles and townes, as belōged to the Lord  
of Bucklughe, his kinsmē and adherents,  
and ꝑ night returned to Gedwurth. The 21  
day part of the armye went to the ryuer of  
Bowbent, and there bzente and spoyled all  
on both sydes of that ryuer, and the other  
part

part marched to the ryuer of Call, & there  
wasted and bzente al on both sides that ry-  
uer, & returned to Kylsey where the Lord  
Lieutenant lodged, of purpose to besiege  
Hewme Castell in the night, and the Lord  
gouernour w his cōpany went to Vvarkes  
to bring the ordinaunce from thence in the  
mornynge, which was disappointed by the  
negligence of such as were put in trust for  
those matters, whoe suffered the cariage  
horses to returne to Barwicke the daye be-  
fore, which should haue drawen the same,  
the lacke whereof caused the Lorde Lieuten-  
ant with the whole armye to returne  
to Barwicke the 22. of Aprill. In all which  
time there was neuer anye helpe by the  
Scots made, to resist or defende their coun-  
treie.

The Lord Scrope warden of the West  
marchis entred Scotland the 18. of Aprill,  
bzente and spoyled those partes almoste to  
Domfrees. Hee had diuers conflictes, and  
gaue sondrye ouerthrowes, and toke ma-  
nye prisoners, and returned safelye. Du-  
ringe all these inuasions, the marchis of  
Englande in all places were so guarded,  
as the Scottes durste not once offer to

The Lord  
Scrope en-  
tered Scot-  
land.



## Queene Elyzabeth.

entred into England, so that not one house was burned, nor one Cowe taken oute of Englañd. There were rased, ouerthrowne and burnt in this tourney aboue 50. strōg castels and piles, and aboue 300. townes and villages, so that there be very fewe in þ countreye, that either haue receiued oure English rebels. or inuaded England, that richer haue Castel, pile, or house, for themselves or their tenauntes, besides the losse of their goodes. The xxvi. the Lord Lieutenannt accompanied wpyth the Lord gouernour, the Marshal, and diuers lusty gentlemen, Captaynes, and souldiours, to the number of 3000. set forward to VVarke, and so to Hewin Castel, which Castel they besieged til the same was yelded, the Lord gouernour, the Marshal, and diuers other toke possession for our soueraigne Ladye þ Queenes maiesty, and expelled the Scots that were therein, to the number of 180. persons, in their apparell on their backes onely, without armour, weapon, bagge or baggage, amonge whom there were two Englishmenne, one Hiliarde the Earle of Northumberlandes man, and a vagrante person named VVilliā Godswher, whiche both were carryed to Barwicke and there executed

Rebels executed at  
Barwicke.

executed the 14. of May. The Lord Lieutenante placed in the Castell Captayne V Wood and Captayne Pykeman wyth 2. hundred souldiours, and so returned to Barwicke the xxix. of Aprill. The 4. of Maye, his honour sent maister Drewrye Marshall with þ number of 2000. to take Fast Castell, which at the first comming was deliuered to the Marshall, whoe expelled the Scottes in number x. and placed xiiii. of our Englishmen against all Scotland, it is so strong a place, and so returned to Barwicke. The xi. of May, the Lord Lieutenant made foure knights:

Viz. sir Thomas Mannors.

Sir George Care.

Sir V Villiam Drewrye.

Sir Robert Constable.

Knights  
made by þ  
Earle of  
Suffex.

And the same day set forwarde towarde Edenboroughe with diuers Scot bandes, with shotte, armed pikes & peeces of great ordinaunce, to loyne with the Lorde Morton & other of the kinges power of Scotlande, in pursuing of the Englishe Rebels and such of the Scots as supported them, as the Duke Hamelton and other, whoe were in armes at Litchcoye, xii. myles frō Edenboroughe, to defend their cause. The



Queene Elyzabeth.

Regent slain

no<sup>m</sup> Darnley  
421

foresaid new made knights with theyr bandes came to Edenbrough þ<sup>y</sup> xiii. of May, and there rested iii. nightes, and departed from thence to Litchcove where the Regent was slaine. The 17. þ<sup>y</sup> footemen marched to Fankirke vi. myles from Sterling, and sir VVilliam Drewrye w<sup>th</sup> þ<sup>y</sup> horsemen, marched to Sterling to see the king, whom they founde so perfect in all things as age & nature could permit. The xviii. they departed to the footebandes, and so together marched to Glascoye, where the Lorde Hamelton had besieged a house of þ<sup>y</sup> kinges, but bearinge of theyr comminge, hee fledde w<sup>th</sup> dishonoure. The xix. the generall w<sup>th</sup> other horsemen and some shotte, passed to Dunbarton, to viewe the straites of the Castell there, beinge kepte by the Lorde Flemynge, the bishoppe of S. Andrewes and other his adherents, to the Queene of Scottes vse. Our general sente his Trompetter to requyre a parley w<sup>th</sup> assurance safelye to returne, wherevnto the Lorde Flemynge subtillye consented, and mindinge so to winde him into his daunger, conuayed certaine shotte and armed men into a secreete place, so that our general comminge alone to haue parleye, bys

hys Trompetter not returned, they thotte  
at him, meaninge to haue slaine him, but  
hee bestowed his Pistolettes as freelye at  
them as they at hym, and returned to hys  
companye and so to Glasco. From whence  
sir George Care beinge marueylously of-  
fended wth the subtil dealing of the Lorde  
Flemynge, wrote a letter of chalenge to  
combate wth him bodye for bodye, which  
the Lorde Flemynge by his letter of an-  
swere refused, wherupon sir George Care  
wrote a sharpe and pithy replye &c.

The xxi. daie oure general accompanies  
wth the gentlemen and hollse men, went  
to Dunbarton againe to parley wth the  
Lorde Flemynge, vppon his promise that  
he woulde meete him thre myles from  
said Castell, but the place of parley beinge  
viewed, was found to be subiect to the shot  
of the Castell, and therefore oure general re-  
quired an other place, which would not be  
graunted by the Lorde Flemynge.

The xxi. the Lorde of Lenox wth hys  
tenauntes, came to oure generall and mu-  
stered befoze Glasco, to the number of  
foure thousand horsemen and footemen.

The xxiii. oure generall wth the whole  
armye ( marched towards the Castell



## Queene Elyzabeth.

of Hamelton, and there had parley wyth þe  
Captayne, whose name was Arthur Ha-  
melton, but he would not deliuer the Ca-  
stell, whereuppon oure ordinaunce beinge  
placed was shot very soze, but did no gret  
hurt, for that they were fildes pecces. The  
xxiii. our general gaue somons to the said  
Castell which would not yelde; wherbyppō  
he sent to Starlinge for bigger ordinaunce  
for the batterye, and so wente from thence  
accompanied wyth the Charles of Lenox  
and Mortanne with the horsmen and cer-  
tayne shotte, marched in the countrey to a  
sayre house of the Abbottes of Kelwinge  
neare adioyning, whose name was Gawin  
Hamelton, which house they burned and  
utterlye spoyled, wyth xvii. houses moze of  
good continuance of that name, whereof  
one was þe Lorde Hanghappes, which had  
marryed wyth the sister of James Hamelton  
of Bedwillowes, which slewe the Regent.  
There was burned vii. other sayre houses  
thereabouts not of þe name, but of alie be-  
sides those there were diuers of their kin-  
red, & alie that came in wyth humble sub-  
mission, & assured themselues, promysinge  
their obedience to their kinge. &c.

*ent Slayne*

The xxv. of Maye in the morninge, was  
found

found hanginge at the bishop of Londons  
palace gate in Paules Churchyard, a Bul  
which late<sup>ly</sup> had beene sent from Rome,  
contayning diuers horrible treatises against  
the Queenes Maiesty, for the whiche one  
John Felton was shotte after apprehen-  
ded and committed to the tower of London.

A Bul frō  
Rome, ha-  
ged on the  
bishop of  
Londons  
gate.

The xxvii of May Thomas Norton and  
Christopher Norton, of Worke shyre being  
both condemned of highe treason against  
the Queenes Maiesty for the late rebellion in  
the North, were drawn from the Tower  
of London to Tyborne, and there hanged,  
beheaded and quartered.

The Nor-  
tons execu-  
ted.

The xxviii. of Maye, the Castell of Ha-  
meltō was yelded to sir VVilliam Drew-  
rye, generall of our army, and by him pre-  
sently spoiled & burnt. The 28. sir George  
Care with the horsemen came to Lithco,  
where the whole armye mette, this daye a  
verge fayre house with the whole towne of  
Hamelton was brent. The 29 they brent  
an other house of y<sup>e</sup> Dukes, called Kemiel  
and an other at Lythco, the whole towne  
and dyuers other fayre houses, was yelded  
to our General, who returned to Edenbo-  
rough and so to Barwicke the thirde daye  
of June.

Hamelton  
in scotlande  
yelded to  
our gene-  
rall.



Queene Elyzabeth.

Conspiras  
cy in Nor-  
thfolke.

A conspirasye was made by certayne gentlemen & other in the county of Northfolke, whose purpose was on Midsummer daye, at Harlestone saye wyth sounde of Trompet and drum, to haue raysed a number, and then to proclayme their diuelishe pretence against straungers & other. This matter was uttered by Thomas Kete one of the conspiracy, unto Iohn Kenfoy, who forthwith sente the same Kete wyth a Constable to the next Justice, before whom & other Justices, hee opened the whole matter. Whereupon maister Drowghet Dretwryc immediately apprehended Iohn Throgmorton, and after him manye gentlemen of the Cittye of Norwiche, and the county of Northfolke, who were all committed to prison, (and at the next Sessions of Gaue delinetye at the Castell of Norwiche, the 17. of Iulye, before sir Roberte Catlyn knyghte Lord chiefe Justice, Gilbert Gerard the Queenes attorneye general, and other Justices) tenne of them was indignted of highe treason, and some others of contempte. Diuers of theym were condemned and had Iudgemente the one the twente of August, and afterwarde iiii.

them were hanged, bowelled and quartered, which were Iohn Throgmorton of Norwiche gentleman, who stood mute at hys arraignment, but at the Gallows confessed hymselfe to be the chiefe conspiratoure, and that none had deserved to dye but hee, for that hee had procured theym. With him was executed Thomas Brooke of Rolfbye gentleman the 30. of August. And George Redman of Cryngleforde gentleman was likewise executed the second of September.

The fourth daye of August, the Duke of Northfolke was removed from the tower of London, to the Charterhouse nere unto Smythfelde. The same daye was arraigned at the Gylde haule of London, Iohn Felton, for hanginge the Bull at the gate of the Bishoppe of London his palace: and also two yonge men were likewise arraigned for Coyninge and clippinge of Coyne, who all were found guilty of highe treason, and had Judgemente to bee had to Newgate, and from thence to be drawn, and after hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

The viii. daye of August Iohn Felton, was

Duke of Northfolke removed.

Felton arraigned.



## Queene Elyzabeth.

*Felth and  
others exe-  
cuted.*

was drawn from Newgate into Powles Churchyarde, and there hanged on a gallows new set vp that morning before the bishops palaice gate, and being cut downe aliue, hee was boweled and quartered.

After this the same morninge the sherieues returned to Newgate & so to Tyborne, in two yonge men which were there hanged, boweled and quartered, for copynge and clipping, as is aforesaid.

*A iourney  
into Scot  
land by the  
Ede of  
Suffex.*

The xxii. of August the Earle of Suffex Lord Lieutenaunt generall for the Queenes Maiestye in the North, and the Lord Scrope wardō of the West marches, with diuers others marched from Carlile wyth the Queenes armye and force of þ North, aswell of horsemen as footemen into Scotland, passing ouer the ryuers of Esk, Lo- uin and Sarke, which ryuer of Sarke parteth England & Scotland, and so to Vornocke woode, belōging to Edward Vron the Lord of Bonshowe, and then to Annona, a stronge house of the Lord Harie which they rased and ouerthrewe wither ther abouts, from thēce to Hodhime which they burnt and blew vp, from thēce to Kennel, a towne belonging to the Lord Cowhill, which they byent, from thence to

Dom

Domfres which they sacked and spoyled,  
of such paltrye as the fugetiues had left, &  
also rased & ouerthrew a sumptuous house  
belonging to the Queene of Scottes, in þ  
keeping of the Lord Harris, then passinge  
the ryuer of Lougher, and bzent and spoy-  
led Cowhilles and Powtracke, and then re-  
turninge to Dunfries, and so to the towne  
of Banckende, which they bzent with an o-  
ther house pertayninge to V Vil. Maxwel  
of the Isles, and so to the castel of Carlauo-  
racke standing in a Parish iust to an arme  
of the Sea, which parteth Aunerdall and  
Gallawaye, which Castell they blew bp &  
returned homeward, transporting our or-  
dinaunce ouer quicke sands & bogs, where  
neuer þ like was done befoze, and so came  
to Dornocke woode. The xxviii. of Au-  
gust they marched towards Carlile, wher  
by the way they burnt and ouerthrew two  
houses of the Greames, the one beinge Ar-  
thur Greames, alias Carlil, the other Rich-  
George, two notable cheeues. The same  
day at night after the Lordes comming to  
Carlile, he made knightes.

Sir Edwarde Hastings.

Sir Fraunces Russell.

Sir Valentine Browne,

Knightes  
made by þ  
Earle of  
Suffe.

Sir



Queene Elyzabeth.

Sir V Villiam Hilton.

Sir Robert Stapleton.

Sir Henry Curwen.

Sir Symonde Musgraue.

Sherifes Fraunces Bernam. Vvil Boxe. the 28. sep.

High wa-  
ters which  
drowned  
manye.

**T**he 6. of October at night, happened a  
most terrible tempest of winde & raine,  
both on the sea & Land, by meanes where  
of manye shippes and other vesselles were  
drowned, about midnight the waters ouer  
flowinge drowned manye Medowes, pa-  
stors, townes, villages, cattel, houses and  
goodes, to the vtter vndoinge of a greate  
number the subiectes of this Realme. Be-  
sides the losse of manye men, women, and  
childzen, some drowned in their beddes,  
some in the wayes trauaylinge &c. As you  
may reade moze at large in a booke therof  
made, by Thomas Knell.

Maior. Sir Roulād Hayward clothworker. 28 O.

Anno reg.

13. 17 of

Novemb.

**T**he 23. of Januarie, the Queenes ma-  
iestie accompanied wyth her nobilitie  
came from her house at the Strande, cal-  
led Somerset place, and entered the Citie  
twe of London by Temple barre, Fleet  
streate, Cheape, and so by the North syde  
of the Burse, to sir Thomas Greshams  
Bishoppes gate streate, where thee dyned  
After

After dinner her grace returning through  
Coznehil, entred the Burse on the South  
spae, and after her highnes had viewed e-  
uery part therof, aboue ground, but espe-  
ciallye the Pawne, which was richly fur-  
nished with all sortes of the finest wares in  
the whole Cittie: shee caused the same  
Burse by an Harolt of Armes and sounde  
of Trompet to be proclaymed The Royal  
Exchange, so to be called frō thence forth  
and not otherwayes.

Royal ex-  
change.

The 17. of Februarie at a place called  
Kinnaston, neare Marcleche hill, in the  
Countye of Hereforde, was scene the  
ground to open, and certaine rockes wpth  
a peece of ground, remoued and went for-  
warde the space of foure dayes, makinge  
at the first a terrible noyse as it wente on  
the earth, it remoued it selfe betweene vi.  
of the clocke in the eueninge, and vii. the  
next morowe, forty paces, carpyng great  
trees and sheepe cootes, some sheepe coo-  
tes wpth lx. sheepe in them, some trees fell  
into the chinckes and were swallowed, co-  
eet her that grew on the same ground, grow  
nowe as firmelye on a hill, and some that  
stoode East stande West, and those that  
stoode West stande East. The depthe of  
the

A straunge  
kinde of  
Earth mo-  
uing.



## Queene Elyzabeth.

the hole where it first brake oute is thirtye  
foote, the breadth of the breach is viii. score  
yards, and in length aboue xx. score yarde.  
It ouerthrewe Kinnaston Chappell, also  
two highe wayes be remoued nigh one  
hundred yards wyth the trees of the hedge  
downe. The ground in all is xvi. acres,  
and where tillage ground was, there is  
pasture lefte in place: and where was pa-  
sture, there is tyllage ground gone vppon  
it. The ground as it remoued, draue the  
earth before it, and at the lower part ouer-  
whelmed the ground, so that it is growne  
to a great hill of xii. faddome highe. It re-  
moued from saturday till monday at night  
following and so standes still.

1571.  
Parliamēt

The seconde of Aprill, a Parliamēt  
began at Westminster, wherin was gra-  
nted to the Queenes maiestye (towards her  
great charges, in repressing the late rebel-  
lion in the North, and pursuing the sayd  
rebeldes and their fautors which were fled  
into Scotlande) by the clergie, a subse-  
dy of vi s in the pound, and by the temporall  
ty two fiftenes, with a subse-  
dy of two shillings and viii. pence in the pounce.

Held at  
Westm-  
ster.

The first, seconde, and thirde of Aprill  
was holden at Westminster before

Queene

Queenes maiestye, a solempne Iustis, at f  
till, tozney and barriars, The chalengers  
were Edward Earle of Oxeforde, Mai-  
ster Charles Hawarde, sir Henry Lee, and  
Christopher Hatton Esquier, who all did  
very valiantly, but the chiefe honour was  
giuen to the Earle of Oxeforde.

The first of Iune Iohn Storye a doctor Execution  
at Tyborne.  
of the Canon lawe, who before had beene  
condemned of highe treason, was drawen  
from the Tower of London to Tyborne,  
and ther hanged, boweled, and quartered,  
his head set on London bridge, & hys quar-  
ters on the gates of the Citty.

The xviii. daye of Iune, and the fourth A combat  
appointed  
to have been  
fought on  
Tutill.  
of Trinity terme, there was a combat ap-  
pointed to haue bene fought for a certayne  
manner and demayne landes belonginge  
therevnto, in the Ile of Harte, adioyninge  
to the Ile of Shepey in Kent; Symō Lowe  
and Iohn Kyme, were playntiues and had  
broughte a wyce of right against Thomas  
Paramore, who offered to defend his right  
by battayle, wherevpon the playntiues a-  
foresaid, accepted to answerre his chaleng,  
offering likewise to defende the playntiues  
the same manner and landes, and to proceede  
battaille, that Paramore had no right ther  
in.  
good



## Queene Elyzabeth.

The quar-  
rel of com-  
bate sayd.

good tyle to haue the same maner and la-  
des. Wherevpon the sayde Thomas Para-  
more brought before the Judges of the co-  
mon place at Westminster, one George  
Thorne, a bigge, broad, strong set fellow,  
and the pleintifes brought Henry Naylor  
maister of defence, and seruaunt to þ right  
honourable Earle of Leycester, a proper  
slender man, and not so taule as the other.  
Thorne cast downe a gauntlet, which Naylor  
toke vp. Vppon the sonday before the  
battaile shoulde be tryed on the nexte mor-  
rowe, the matter was stayed, and the par-  
ties agreed that Paramore beinge in pos-  
session shoulde haue the lande, and was  
bound in 500. pound to consider the plain-  
tifes, as vpon hearing the matter, the Jud-  
ges should awarde. The Queenes maiesty  
was the taker vpper of the matter, in this  
wyse. It was thought good that for Para-  
mours assuraunce, the order should be kept  
touching the combate, and that the plain-  
tifes, Lowe and Kyme, shoulde make de-  
faulte of appearaunce, but that yet such as  
were sureties for Naylor, theyr Champi-  
ons appearaunce shoulde bring him in, and  
likewyse those that were sureties for  
Thorne, shoulde bring in the same Thorne,  
in dis-

In discharge of their bande, and that the Court should sitte in Tuthill fields, where was prepared one plotte of grounde xxi. yardes square, double rayled for the combat, without the West square a stage being set vpppe for the Judges, representinge the court of the comon pleas. At the compassse without the listes, was set with scaffoldes one aboue an other, for people to stande and beholde. There were behind the square where the Judges sat, two tentes, the one for Naylor, the other for Thorne. Thorne was there in the morning timely, Naylor aboute seven of the clocke, came through London, apparelled in a doublet, and a payre of Galey Gascoyne breeches all of Crimolin Battin cutte and recid, his stocks of knit crimolin silke, a hat of black beluet wyth a redde band and redde fetbar, before him went foure drummes playinge all the waye, the gauntlet cast downe by George Thorne, was borne before the said Naylor vppon a swordes point, and his baston ( a staffe of an elle longe, made taper wyse, tipte wyth horne ) wyth his shielde of harde Lethar was borne after him, by Askam a yeoman of the Queenes guard. He came into the palace at Westminster.



Queene Elyzabeth.

and staying not long before the haule dore,  
came backe into the kinges streate, and so  
alonge throughe the sanctuarie and Cote-  
hill streate into the fielde, where he stayde  
till past ix. of the clocke, and then sir Hierome Bowes broughte him to his Tente,  
Thorne being in the tente wpth sir Henry  
Chenye longe before. Aboute tenne of the  
clocke, the Court of commō Pleas remo-  
ued, and came to the place prepared, when  
the Lord chiefe Justice with two other his  
asociates were set, then Lowe was called  
solempnly to come in, or els he to loose his  
writ of right. Then after a certayn tyme  
the surties of Henry Naylor were called  
to bringe in the saide Naylor champion for  
Symon Lowe, and shortlye therevppon, sir  
Hierome Bowes leadinge Naylor by the  
hand, entreth with him p. listes, bringinge  
him down that square by which he entred,  
being on the lesce hand of the Judges, and  
so about til he came to the next square iust  
against the Judges, and ther making cur-  
tesye, first with one legge & then wpth the  
other, passed forth till he came to the mid-  
dle of the place, and then made the like o-  
beyfauite, and so passing till they came to  
the barre, there he made p. like curtesye, &  
his

his shilde was hild vp aloft ouer his head. Naylor put of his netherstockes, & so bare footed and bare legged saue his like scautlenis to the ankles, and his doublet sleeves tyed vp aboue the elbow; and bare headed came in as afoze is said. Then were the surties of George Thorne called to bringe in the same Thorne, and immediatly sir Henry Chenycentringe at the upper ende on the right hande of the Judges, and vnder the like order in coming about by his syde as Naylor had before on the other syde, & so comminge to p<sup>r</sup>esent to the barre to take obeisance, hild vp his shilde. Proclamatio<sup>n</sup> was made that none should touch the barres, nor presume to come within the same except such as were appointed. After this solempne order was finished, the Lord chiefe Iustice reherling the manner of the bringinge the wyte of right by Symon Lowe, of the answer made thereunto by Paramore, of the proceeding therein, and how Paramore had challenged to defend his right to the lade by battel, by his champion George Thorne, and of the accepting the triall that was by Lowe w<sup>th</sup> his champion Henry Naylor, and then for default in apperance in Lowe hee adiudged the lande to Paramore, and



## Queene Elyzabeth.

dismissed the Champions, acquitting the sur-  
ties of their hands. He also willed Henrye  
Naylor to render again to George Thorne,  
his gauntlet, where vnto the saide Naylor  
answered, that his Lordshippe might  
commaunde him anye thinge, but willing-  
lye he would not render the saide gauntlet  
to Thorne excepte he shoulde winne it, and  
further he chalenged the saide Thorne to  
playe wyth him halfe a scooze blowes, to  
showe some pastime to the Lord chiefe Ju-  
stice and the other there assembled, but  
Thorne answered, that he came to fight  
and would not play. Then the Lord chiefe  
Justice commending Naylor for his valiant  
courage, commaunded them both quietly  
to depart the field, &c.

A woman  
burnt at  
Maiden  
stone.

The 16. of July Rebecca Chambre, late  
wyfe to Thomas Chamber of Heryettesha  
was found culpable of poysoning the sayd  
Thomas Chamber her husband, at the as-  
syses holden at Maydestone in the county  
of Kent. For y<sup>e</sup> which fact, she (hauing wel  
deserued) was there burnt.

W. of Nor-  
folke sent  
to the Tow-  
er.

The vii. of September, the Duke of  
Northfolke was remoued from the Char-  
tarhouse, and conueyed to the Tower of  
London prisoner.

The

The xxi. of September deceased Iohn Jewell bishoppe of Salisourp, in his lyfe a most eloquent and diligent preacher, but a farre more painful and studious wyter, as his woorkes remayninge beareth witnes, wherby his fame shall neuer dye.

Bishop of  
Salisbury  
deceased.

Henry Myles, Iohn Branche. the 28. Sep. Sherifes  
Sir VVilliam Alin Mercer. 28. of Octob. Maior.

The 9. of Nouember great reioysinge was made at London wyth banquettinge and boane fiers, for ioye of the late come newes, of a maruaylous victorie obtained by the Christian armie by Sea, against the Turkes the 6. of October laste passed, wherin was taken and soncke of þ Turkes galeys, galiots and bypgantines 230. there were slaine of the Turkes more then 30. Thousande, besides a great number of prisoners taken, & about xii. Thousand Christians that had bene slaues with the Turkes, were set at liberty. The Christians lost vii. galeis, and were slaine about vi. or vii. thousande.

The Christians  
victory  
against  
the Turkes

The xxx. of December Reynolde Grey was by the Queenes Maiestye restored Earle of Kent.

Anno reg.  
14.  
Earle of  
Kent.

The xlii. of January deceased sir VVil. Peter knight, who for his iudgemente and

Phy. liii.

peng-



## Queene Elyzabeth.

Sir Wm.  
Peter des-  
ceased.

pregnant wit, had beene secretarpe and of  
pryncie counsaile to 4. kings and Queenes  
of this Realme; & seven times Lorde Em-  
bassadoure abroade in forraine landes; hee  
greatly augmented Exceter Colledge in  
Oxeforde, and also builded almes houses  
for the poore.

Duke of  
Northfolk  
arraigned.

The xvi. of January, the Lord Thomas  
Haward Duke of Northfolke, was arraig-  
ned in Westminster haule, before George  
Lord Talbot Earle of Shrewsburye, high  
Stewarde of Englande for that daye, and  
there by his pieres founde guiltye of highe  
treason, and had iudgement accordinglye.

Mather &  
Barney  
executed  
with Rolfe

The xi. of Februarpe Kenelme Barney  
and Edmonde Mather, were drawn from  
the Tower of London, and Henry Rolfe  
from the Marshalsee in Southwarke,  
all thre to Tyborne, and there hanged, bo-  
weled, and quartered for treason, Barney  
and Mather for conspiracpe, and Rolfe for  
counterfaytinge the Queenes Maiestyes  
hande.

Sir Wm.  
Poulet L.  
Treasurer  
deceased.

The x. of Marche, deceased Sir W Villi-  
am Poulet knight, Lord saint John, Erle  
of Wylshire, Marques of Wynechester,  
knight of the honourable order of the Gar-  
tar, one of the Queenes Maiestyes pryncie

made knight for 33000

counsell, & Lorde highe treasurer of England at his Mannor of Basinge. This worthy man was bozne the yere of our Lord 1483. the first of king Richard the third, and liued about the age of 87. yeres, in 6. Kinges and Queenes dayes. Hee serued 5. Kinges & Queenes, Henry the seuenth, Henry the eighte, Edward the sixt, Mary the first, and Queene Elizabeth. All these he serued faithfullly, & of them was greatly fauoured. Himselfe did see the children of his childrens childre, growen to þ number of 103. A rare blessinge giuen by God to men, of his calling.

The xxv. and xxvi. of Marche, by the commandement of the Queenes maiesty, her counsaile, the Citizens of London assembling at their seuerall haules, þ maysters collected and chose out the most likely and actiue personnes of every their companies, to the number in all of the Thousande, whom they appointed to be pykemen and shotte, the pyke men were forthwith armed in fayre Cozlettes and other furniture, accordinge therunto, the Gonners had cuerpe of them his Caluer w þ furniture, & Morians on their heades. To these were appointed diuers valiaunte Captaynes,

1572.

The Citizens of London made a shewe at Greenwich.



## Queene Elyzabeth.

nes, who to trayne them by in warlike feastes, mustered theym thise euery weeke, sometimes in the artillerie yeard, teaching the gunners to handle their peeces, sometime at the Hyles ende, & in Saint Georges fielde teaching them to skymishe. In the which skymishing, on the myles ende, the x. of Aprill, one of the Gonners of the Goldsmithes compayne was shotte in the side with a peece of a skouring sticke left in one of the Caluers, whereof he dyed, and was buryed the 12. of Aprill in S. Paules Churchyarde, all the gonners marchinge from the Hyles ende in battaile raze, shot at their Caluers at his graue. On Maye day they mustered at Grenewiche before the Queenes maiestye, where they shewed many warlike feates, but were much hindered by the weather, which was all daye showing, they returned that night to London, and were discharged on the next morrowe.

Earles of  
Lincoln &  
of Essex  
created.

The fourth of May, Edward Fines Lord Clinton, and Sey, high Admirall of Englande, was created Earle of Lincolne, and VValter Deneroux L. Ferers of Chartley Alsce Counte of Hereforde, was created Earle of Essex.

The

The viii. of May, the Parliament began at Westminster, and that day in the Parliament by the Queenes Maiestyes writs, sir Henry Compton knight, Lord of Compton in the hole, sir Henry Cheney knight Lord of Tidingtō, sir Vvil. Poulet knight Lord of Basing, & sir Hery Norres knight Lord of Ricot, were called barons into the higher house.

Barons made.

In this Parliamente, for so muche as the whole Realme of England, was exceedinglye pestered with Roges, vagaboundes & sturdye beggers, by meanes wherof daily happened diuers horrible murders, thefts and other greate outrages, it was enacted that all personues aboue the age of 14 yeres, being taken begging, vagrant & wandring misorderly, should be apprehended, whipped, and burnt through the gristle of the righte eare, with a hot Iron, of one inche compasse for the first time so taken.

Roges burnt through the eare.

The xiiii. of May, Martin Bulloke was hanged on a gibbet by the well wyth two buckets in bishops gate streate of London, for robbinge and most shamefully murdering of a marchante named Arthur Hall, in the parsonage of Sainte Martin by the saide Well. This Marrin Bulloke had

Execution at the well wyth two buckets.



## Queene Elyzabeth.

had procured þe said Arthur Hall, to come to the said parsonage to bye of him certaine plate, but after the saide Arthur had well viewed þe same he said, this is none of your plate, it hath doctour Gardeners marke, & I knowe it to be his: That is true sayth Martin Bulloke, but he hath appointed me to sell it. &c. After this talke, whyles the said Arthur was waping the plate, þe same Martin fet out of the kitchin a thicke washing bicle, & comming behinde him strake the said Arthur on the head that he felled him wyth the first stroke, and then strake him againe, and after toke þe saide Arthurs dagger, and sticked him, & with his knife cut his throte, & after woulde haue trussed him in a Danske Chest, but the same was to short, wherbyon he tumbled him downe a payre of steares, and after thinckinge to haue buried him in the sellar, his legges being broke with the first faule, and stiffe, he could not drawne hym downe the sellar steares being windinge, wherfoze he cut of his legges with an hatchet, and in the ende crussed him wyth strawe in a dyke fat, and saying it was his apparel and bookes, caused the same to be carped in a cart to þe water syde, and so shipped to Rye &c,

The

The 26. of May the right honourable Earle of Lincolne, departed from London towards Fraunce Embassadoure, beinge accompanied wyth the Lorde Dacres, the Lorde Riche, the Lorde Talbot, the Lord Sands, and the Lorde Clinton, sir Arthur Chambernowne, sir Hierome Bowes, and sir Edward Hastings knightes, with diuers other Gentlemen, who taking ship at Douer, cutte ouer to Bulleigne, where they were very honourable receiued, and from thence conueyed by iourneyes to Paris, where they were lodged in a house of Kings, named Le chasteau de Louure, beinge attended on of the Kinges officers. Five dayes after, they went to the king at a house called Madrill, where the kinge with his two brethren, the Admirall, and the most part of the nobles of Fraunce mette them a distant from the place, and brought them into the house, where they dynd, & remayned till Sondaye followinge, from whence the kinge and his Nobles, wyth Nobles of Englande came to Paris, the kinge, his two brethren, and oure Ambassadour, ryding in one Couch together, and the nobles of Englande and Fraunce beinge so placed also in Couches, came to

Earle of  
Lincolne  
and other  
ambassa-  
dors into  
Fraunce.

saide



Queene Elyzabeth.

League  
with Fra-  
unce con-  
firmed in  
Fraunce.

saied Castell of Loure, and there dined, Af-  
ter dinner the Kinge, our Embassadours,  
with the Nobility of both Realmes, went  
to a Church named S. Germain, where the  
Frenche kyng, his brethren and Nobility  
hard euensonge, the noble men of Englan  
withdrawing them into a Chappell till e-  
uensong was done, were theſe fetched theſe  
by the Nobles of Fraunce to the kinge &  
his brethren, that awaited their coming,  
where was confirmed the league, (which  
had beene concluded at Bloyes the xix. of  
Aprill, deputies being there for the French  
partye. Fraunces Mountmorancye, Rey-  
nolde Virago, Schastian de Lanbepine,  
and Paule de Foyers. And for the Queene  
of Englande, sir Thomas Smith and Mas-  
ter VValsingham Embassadours.)  
This beinge done, they departed wythout  
the walles of Paris to a Gardeine of plea-  
sure where they supped, after Supper the  
Kinge departed to his place of Madryll,  
and the nobles of Englande to the Castell  
of Louner. On Mondaye the Admirall  
feasted the Nobles of Englande, On  
Tuesdaye the Duke of Aniou the kinges  
brother, and on Wednesdaye the Duke of  
Alanson his yonger brother, and so passed

in

in feastinge and banquetinge, wyth riche  
giftes on both partyes, on fridaye, the no-  
bles of Englande toke leaue of the Kinge,  
and on sondaye came to Saint Denis and  
after to Bolloigne where they toke shippe,  
and returned into Englande the fourth of  
Iulye.

The seconde of Iune in the morninge  
betweene the houres of seuen and eighte,  
Thomas Hawarde Duke of Northfolke,  
was beheaded on a scaffolde newe sette vp,  
on the Tower hill.

Duke of  
Northfolke  
beheaded.

About the ix. of Iune, Fraunces Duke  
of Mountmorancye Marshal of Fraunce,  
gouvernour and Licuetenaunte generall to  
Charles the nynthe, Kinge of Fraunce,  
and Pawle de Foyes, of the priuie Coun-  
saile to the saide Kinge, and Bertrame de  
la Ligna Lorde Le Lamore, fellowe and  
knight of the order of Saint Michael, Am-  
bassadours for the same Kinge, arriued at  
Douer, the xiii. daye they shotte London  
bridge, towarde Somerset house at  
the Strande, where they were lodged, the  
xv. beinge Sondaye; the sayde Ambassa-  
dours repayed to the Wyghte haule, wher  
they were honourable receyued of the  
Queenes Maiesty, with hie Nobilitie,  
and

French  
Ambassa-  
dours.



## Queene Elyzabeth.

League  
wyth Fraunce  
confirmed at  
Westminster.

and there in her graces Chappell, aboute one of the clocke in the after noone, the articles of treatye, league, or confederacye sure friendship (concluded at Bloyes the xix. of Aprill, as is aforeshewed) betwixte the Queenes Maiestye and the Frenche kinge, beinge redde, the same was by her Maiestye, and his Embassadours, confirmed to be obserued and kept, without inuocation or violatiō. &c. The rest of that day wyth great part of the night followinge, was spent in great triumphe with sumptuous banquets.

S. Georges  
feast at  
Windsore.

The xviij. of June the feast of S. George was holden at Windsore, wher the French Embassadours were royallye feasted, and Fraunces Duke of Mountmorancy, was stauled knyghte of the most honourable order of y<sup>e</sup> Cartar. The xxviii. day of June the forenamed Embassadours departed from London towards Fraunce.

The 14. of June Thomas Lord VVharton deceased in his house of Chanon rowe at Westminster.

Lord treasurer,  
Lord priuy seale,  
N. Chāberlain,  
with other officers.

The xiiij. day of July, the Queenes Maiestye at V White haule, made sir V Villia Cicell Lorde of Burghleye, Lorde highe Treasurer of Englande. Lorde V Vil. Hawarde

Hawarde late Lord Chamberlaine, Lorde priue Seale. The Earle of Suffex Lord Chamberlaine. Sir Thomas Smith principal secretary. And Christopher Hatton esquier, captaine of the garde. &c.

The 22. of August, Thomas Percy Earle of Northumberlande, late of Topcliffe, who had beene befoze attainted by Parliament of high treason, as being one of the principall conspiratours in the late rebellion, and now brought out of Scotland whether he had fledde, was beheaded at Dorke, about two of the clocke in the after noone, on a newe Scaffolde set vp for purpose in the market place.

Earle of Northumberlande executed.

Ry. Pype, Nicholas V Vodroffe. 28. Sept. Sir Lionel Duckett Mercer. The 28. Oct.

Sherifes Maior.

The xxiiii. of Nouember, Edward Erle of Darby, Lord Stanley and Strang of Knockinge, Lord and gouernour of the Isles of Man, knight of the noble order of the Garter, and one of the Queenes Maiestyes priue counsell, deceased at his house called Latham in Lancashyre. His lyfe & death deseruinge commendation, and crauing memorie to be imitated, was such as followeth. His fidelitie to 2. kinges and 2. Queenes in dangerous times & greate

Anno. 15.

Earle of Darby deceased.

III. .i. rebel.



## Queenē Elyzabeth.

rebellious in which tyme and alwayes as  
cause serued. He was Lieutenaut of Lan-  
cashyre and Cheshyre, and lately offered  
M. men to the Queenes Maiestye of hys  
owne charge, for the suppression of the last  
rebellion. His Godly disposition to his te-  
nantes, neuer forsing any service at these  
hands, but due payment of their rente. His  
liberalitie to straungers and suche as shew-  
wed themselfe gratefull vnto him. His fa-  
mous house keepinge, & xi. scoze in checke  
roule, neuer discontinuing the space of xlii.  
yeares. His feeding especially of aged per-  
sons, twyse a day, lx. and od, besydes all co-  
mers thise a weeke appointed for his dea-  
ling dayes, and every good Frydaye these  
35. yeares one wyth an other 2700 wyth  
meate, drinke, moneye and money worth.  
There was neuer gentlemā oz other that  
waited in hys seruice, but had allowance  
from him to haue as well wages as other-  
wyse for horse and man. His yerely portion  
for the dispenses of his house 4000. li. His  
cunninge in settinge bones disioynted oz  
broke, his Chirurgery and desire to helpe  
the poore. His deliuey of his George and  
seale to the Lord Straunge, with exhorta-  
tion that he might keepe it so blesspotted in  
fidelitie

Redelste to his Prince as hee had, and his ioye that hee dyed in the Queenes fauour. His ioyfull parting this world. his taking leaue of all his seruantes by shakinge of handes, and his remembraunce to the last daye.

The 28. of Nouember Iohn Hall late of Battell in Suffex Gentleman, and Oswald V Vilkinson late of Wozke, and Iaylor of Wozke Castell (being before arraigned and condemned of treason) were drawn from y<sup>e</sup> Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged, boweled and quartered.

Hall and  
Wilkinson  
executed.

This yeare a greate and sharpe frost, almoste continuallye lasted, from before the feast of all Saintes, till after the feast of y<sup>e</sup> Epiphanye of our Lord, wyth some tymes great & deepe snowes, and sometimes raynes which friesed as fast as the same fel to ground, where throughe at V Vrotham in Kent and many other places, the armes & bowes of trees beinge ouercharged wyth the brake of, and fell from the stockes of y<sup>e</sup> same trees, also the winde continued North and East till after the Assenciō daye, wyth sharpe frostes and snowes, whereby followed a late Springe.

Gret frost  
& a sharpe  
winter.

The 12. of Januarpe V William Lorde  
Jii. ii. Haward



## Queene Elyzabeth.

Lord pri-  
uie seale  
deceased.

Hawarde Baron of Effingham, Lord pri-  
uie seale, knight of the noble order of the  
Gartar, and one of y<sup>e</sup> Queenes Maiesties  
priue Counsell deceased at Hampton  
Court.

Earle of  
Worceter  
sent into  
Fraunce.

The xliii. of Januarie, V William Lord  
Sommerfet Earle of V Worceter, began  
his iourneie toward Fraunce, to the Chri-  
steninge of the kynges daughter there, in  
steede of the Queenes Maiestie of Eng-  
lande, who sent with him a Font of Golde  
for that purpose, wayinge thre hundred  
and xvi. Dunces. The saide Earle with  
manie of his companie were robbed by y<sup>e</sup>  
waye vppon the Sea w<sup>th</sup> Pirates, of muche  
of their baggage and 3. or 4. of their men  
slaine: In Fraunce, hee & his trayne were  
honourably receyued, they returned into  
England the 27. of Februarie.

Earle of  
Worceter  
robbed on  
the sea.

The nar-  
row seas  
showed.

In Februarie throughe sondrie bay-  
nous complaints brought to the Queenes  
Maiestie and her counsell of Pirats that  
kept the narrow Seas, doing many rob-  
beries, as also the robbing of the Earle of  
V Worceter (as is aforesaid) her highnes,  
by the aduyce of her honourable Counsell:  
toke order with the Lord Admiral of En-  
glande, that he should sende to the Seas,  
shippes

Shippes and men, to skowze the narrow  
 seas, and to apprehende so manye Pyratts  
 shippes as might be mette wyth, and for þ  
 better doinge thereof, her Maiestye was  
 pleased to sende one of her owne shippes,  
 named the Swallowe, to be the Admirall,  
 vnder the charge of VWilliam Holstocke  
 of London Esquter, controller of her high  
 nes shippes, who had with him the Gilli-  
 an, the barke Garet, and the barke of War-  
 mouth, & 360. able Harriners Guners, &  
 souldiours in the said thre shippes and one  
 barke, which skowzed the narrow Seas,  
 from the North forlande as farre West-  
 wardes, as Falmouth in Cornewall, and  
 toke xx. shippes and barkes of sondry Na-  
 tions, viz Englishe, Frenche and Flemi-  
 ges, (but al pirats) and in fashion of warre  
 he apprehēded in those shippes and barks,  
 to the number of 900. men of all Natiōs,  
 and sente them to warde, to Sandwiche,  
 Douer, Wight, and Portesmouth, (wher-  
 of thre of theym that robbed the Earle of  
 VVorcetar were shortly after executed at  
 Wight) also the said VVilliā Holstocke,  
 did reskewe and take from the abouesayde  
 Pirats shippes, xv. other marchaunt ship-  
 pes, laden wyth marchandises, that were

Pirats tas-  
 ken on the  
 West seas.

Pirates ex-  
 ecuted.



Queene Elyzabeth.

theyr prizes beinge of sondrye Nations, & set at libertye the sayd xv. marchaunt shippes and goodes, which done bee returned to Portesmouth, and there ended his voyage in Marche.

Execution  
in S. Georges  
field.

The iiii. of Marche a mā was hanged in chaynes in saint Georges fieldes beyonde Southwarke of London, for murdering a Taylor of Worsham in the same field.

Earle of  
Kent deceased.

The 17. of Marche deceased Reynalde Lorde Greye baron of Rocheston, Earle of Kente at Hernesey, and was buryed at S. Giles without Creple gate. About the same tyme deceased Edward Lorde Chandos.

1573.

George  
Saunders  
murdered  
at Shooters  
hill.

The xxv. daye of Marche Anno 1573. beinge wednesday in Easter weeke, George Browne a bastarde, cruelly & most shamefullye murdered two honest men neare to Shooters hill in Kent, & one of them was a wealthye marchaunte of London named George Saunders, who dwelt neare unto S. Dunstons Church in the East, & other was named John Beane of Woolwiche. The said George Browne fledde, but was after taken at Rochester in Kent, & brought up to the Court which then lay at Grenewiche, from thence he was sent to the to-

wre

wer of London, and the 20. of Aprill hee was hanged in Smithfielde, till hee was deade, and after hanged in chaynes, where he had committed the murder.

George  
Browne  
hanged in  
Smithfielde.

The iiii. daye of Aprill certayne Pirats that had beene taken on the North Seas, were arraigned at the Court of the Admiraltie holden in Southwarke, whereof 9. were cast, and on 5. of Aprill vii. of them were led from Southwarke to Wapping, five of them were hanged there, the other two had theyr pardon at the gallows.

Pirats ha  
ged at  
Wapping.

The 17. of Aprill a Chandlers wyfe w<sup>o</sup>ut Aldersgate of London, who had practised her husbandes death by poysoninge & other wayes, stode on 5. pilloie in Cheape with thzee other women who had beene of her counsell, two of them wyth her, were there whipped.

Four women on the  
pilloie in  
Cheape.

Thus good Reader, I haue brought this Summary of the Chronicles of Englad, from the first comming of Brute into this land vnto the yere of Christ 1573. desyringe thee to take this and other my trauayles in good part, like as I haue painefully (to my great cost & charges) put of many olde hidden histories, brought 5. same to light, & freely for thy great comoditie bestowed them vpon thee. Touchinge Richarde Grafton his slanderous Epistle fixed befoze his Abridgement, of this my

The Con  
clusion,



\* In the 1.  
page the 16  
17. 18. 19 &  
20 lynes.

\* In the 1.  
page the 25  
and 26, li-  
nes.

\* In the 2.  
page the 2.  
3. 4. 5. 6. 7  
8. lynes.

\* In the 2.  
page the 11  
12. 13. 14 &  
15.

\* I leaue  
his simple  
and playne  
dealinge to  
the iudge-  
mente of o-  
ther men.

Summarpe, though the same with other his a-  
businge of mee, was aunswereed by the learned &  
honourable, and by them forbiddē to be reprinted;  
hee hath since that time in his second impression  
placed his former lpyng Preface, wherein he hath  
these wordes. \* Gentle Reader, this one thinge

offedeth me so much, that I am enforced to purge  
my selfe thereof, and shew my symple and plaine  
dealing therin. One Iohn Stovv of vvhō I vvil say  
none euil &c. \* hath published a booke vvich he  
nameth a Summarpe of the Chronicles of Eng-  
lande &c. \* And therein hath charged mee bitterly  
but chiefelye vvith tvvo thinges. The one that I  
haue made Edvvarde Halles Chronicle my Chro-  
nicle, but not vvithout māglinge, and (as he sayth)  
vvithout any ingenious and plaine declaratiō ther  
of. The other thinge that he chargeth me vvithal  
is, in praylinge of Iohn Hardinge, one of his Au-  
thors. \* hee sayth that a Chronicle of Hardinges  
vvich he hath, doth much differ from the Chro-  
nicle, vvich vnder the sayd Hardinges name vvas  
printed by me, as though I had falsified Hardings  
Chronicle. Leauinge Graftons aunswere to v  
first, (wherein he both denyeth & affirmeth Halles  
Chronicle to be his, & yet reporteth to haue founde  
the same affected wyth many obscure wordes. &c.)  
And also his aunswere to the seconde, whiche is  
as weakelye shifted as the other. For my aun-  
swere I saye \* the offence by me committed, re-  
quireth no suche forced purgation. I haue not  
so bitterly charged him as he hath plainlye accu-  
sed himselte in those thinges to haue offended.

In the

In the commendings myne Authours & my woꝝ  
 des be these : Somebodye (vvithoute anye in-  
 ingenious and plaine declaration thereof) hath pub-  
 lished, but not vvithout manglinge, maister Halles  
 booke for his ovvne. I name not Grafton. This  
 is the first. The seconde is thus : Iohn Hardinge  
 beinge both a stoute and learned man, profited his  
 Coutry both vvayes : for to obtain certaine Char-  
 rars out of Scotland of the King of Englāds supe-  
 riority, he much hazarded himselfe, and lastly re-  
 stored the same to K. Henry the fiftie. After that,  
 he exhibited a Chronicle of Englande, vvith a  
 mappe or description of Scotland to Kinge Hen-  
 rye the sixt, vvhich Chronicle doth almost altoge-  
 ther differ from that vvhich vnder hys name vvas  
 imprinted by Ri. Graftō. I say not, & I haue such  
 a Chronicle of Iohn Hardinge, noꝝ that Grafton  
 hath falsified it. In the same pꝛeface he braggeth  
 to haue a Chronicle of J. Harding wꝛitten in the  
 latine tongue in pꝛose, vvhich he assureth himselfe  
 I neuer sawe, & doubteth vvether I vnderstand:  
 foꝝ aunswere I saye : If he haue any such booke  
 it is like he would alledge it, as he hath done ma-  
 ny other Authoꝝs, wherof I am better assured, he  
 hath neuer seene so much as the oute syde of theyꝝ  
 bookes. \* If there be no such Chronicle of Iohn  
 Harding as he braggeth on, it is like I haue not  
 seene it, and must needs be hard to vnderstāde it.  
 Then hee sayth my latter Summarie differeth  
 cleane from my first. To this I aunswere, I haue  
 not chaunged eyther woꝝke oꝝ title, but haue cor-  
 rected my first booke, as I haue found better Au-  
 thoꝝs.

\* Next after  
 my pꝛeface.

One of hys  
 braggynge  
 shittes.

\* Richarde  
 Graftō ne-  
 ver saw Ro-  
 berte de A-  
 nesbery, T.  
 Walsinghā,  
 H. of Leyce-  
 ster, Rege-  
 ster of Bery  
 and manye



other which  
he alledgeth  
for that hee  
findeth the  
alledged in  
my Summa-  
rye.

\*The affay-  
res of Eng-  
land & kings  
of the same,  
from the  
creation of  
the worlde  
vnto the  
first habita-  
tion of this  
Islande, are  
by him tru-  
ly reported,  
the rest are  
to to bad.

thours. But hee himselfe hath made his last  
bridgement, not onely, cleane contrary to his first,  
but the two impressions contrary the one to the o-  
ther, and euerye one contrarie to his booke enti-  
tuled \* A Chronicle at large and mere historye of  
the affayres of Englande and kinges of the same,  
deduced from the creation of the vvorlde, vnto the  
first habitation of this Island. &c. For his true al-  
ledging of Authours in all places, let me iudge by  
those which are common and in printe, as Flores  
Historiarum, Polidorius Virgilius, and Mathevv  
Paris. In our bulgar tongue, Policronicon, W.  
Caxton, which he calleth fructus temporum, Ro-  
bert Fabian, Edwarde Hall, & Doctour Cooper,  
looke those Authours in those yeares where  
he alledgeth them, and (peraduenture) ye  
shal finde no suche matter. I wishe  
the Readers to trye or they  
trust, then shal they see who  
of late hath abu-  
sed mee, and deceyued theym with  
lyes smothly tolde.

¶ (?) ¶

Of smothe and flatteringe speache,  
remember to take heede,  
For truth in plaine vvordes may be told,  
of craft a lyc hath neede.

¶ The age

## ¶ The 7. ages of the world.

**S** He first age from the creation of Adam to the floud of Noe, which continued yeares. 1659.

2 The seconde from Noe to Abraham. 292.

3 The thirde from the byrth of Abraham, till the departing of Israell oute of Egypte. 503.

4 The fourth from the departing of Israel out of Egypt, till the buildinge of the Temple. 482.

5 The fift frō the buildinge of the Temple till the captiuitie of Babilon 414.

6 The sixth from the captiuitie of Babilō, till the birth of our Sauour Iesus Christ. 614.

7 The seuenth, beginning at the byrth of our sauiour Iesus Christ, hath cōtinued till this present yeare of our Lord 1573 and shal last till the worldes ende.

The age of the worlde at the byrth of our sauiour Christe, was 3962. The age of the worlde this presente yeare of our Lorde 1573, is 5535.





# A table of the kinges of this

Realme in what lease yee shall finde  
the beginninge of theyr  
Raignes.

<b>B</b>	Rate & first king	Cecilius	ibidem
	of this Realme.	Rymarus	ibidem
	Folio. 13	Elanius	ibidem
	Locrine 14	Mozindus	ibidem
	Guédoline queene. eo.	Gozbomannus	ibi.
	Madan eo.	Archigallo	21
	Mempzicius 15	Elidurus	ibidem
	Ebranke eod.	Uigenius & Peredu-	
	Wute Greneshield. eo	rus	ibidem
	Leill 16.	Gozbonian	ibidem
	Rudhendibzas eod.	Mozgan	ibidem
	Bladud ibidem	Emerianus	22
	Leire 17	Juall	ibidem
	Cozdyla queene. eodem	Rymo	ibidem
	Gozdan eodem	Gernutius	ibidem
	Conedagus ibidem	Catilius	ibidem
	Riualo ibidem	Coilus	ibid.
	Gurgustus ibidem	Porrex	ibid.
	Scicilius 18	Chirinnus	ibidem
	Jago oz Lago ibidem	Fulgen	ibidem
	Rynimacus ibidem	Eldred	ibidem
	Gozbodug ibidem	Androgius	ibidem
	Forrex & Porrex. ibi.	Marianus	ibidem
	Mulmutius Dunwal	Elind	ibidem
	lo ibidem	Dedantius	ibi.
	Belinus & Brennus.	Detonus	ibidem
	19.	Gurginius	ibidem
	Gurgantus ibidem	Merianus	ibidem
	Guinthelinus 20	Bladunus	ibidem
		Capenus	

# The Table.

Capenus	ibidem	Constantius	eodem
Quinus	ibidem	Noxtyget	35
Silius	ibidem	Noxtymmer	36
Bledgabzedus	fbi.	Aurelius Ambrose.	37
Archemalus	ibid.	Atther Wendrago	38
Eldelus	eodem	Arthure	eod.
Rodianus	ibid.	Constantine	39
Regargius	23	Aurelius Cona	eod.
Samulius	eod.	Noxtipozus	40.
Deniselus	eod.	Malgo	eodem
Pirrhys	eod.	Careticus	eod.
Caporus	eod.	Cadswane	41
Dinellus	eod.	Cadwaline	42
Helius	eod.	Cadwaladar	44
Lud	eod.	Ine	eodem
Castibelane.	eod.	Ethelard	45
		Cutherede	eodem
<b>C</b> Under Cesar.		Sygebert	eodem
<b>T</b> Hcomantius.	25	Kenulphus	eod.
<b>T</b> Cymbalinus	eod.	Bzitericus	46
Gwiderius	26.	Egbart	eod.
Aruiragus	ibidem	Ethelwolphus	47
Marius	28	Ethelwaldus	48
Coilus	29	Ethelbert	eod.
Lucie	eod.	Etheldrede	46
Basianus	30	Alred	42.
Carassus	ibid	Edward the senior.	56
Alectus	eod.	Adelstane.	58
Asclepiodatus	32	Edmond	59
Coill	eod.	Eldrede.	eodem
Constantius	eodem.	Edwyne	eod.
Constantine	eod.	Edgare	60
Octavius	32	Edward	61.
Maximus	33	Egelred	92
Gratian	eodem	Edmond Ironside	94
Constantine.	34.	Canutus.	65
		Harold	



## The Table.

Harold	67	Edward. ij.	179.
Hardikenitus	68.	Edward. iij.	195
Edward	ibidem	Richard. ii.	229
Harolde	70.	Henry the iij.	249.
		Henry b.	260
<b>W</b> illia bastard	72.	Henry vi.	265.
Willia Rufus	87	Edward iij.	283
H. Beaucerk.	92	Edward b.	294
Steuen	99	Richard iii.	294
Henry ii.	130	Henry vii	296
Richard the. i.	111	Henry viii	307
John	119	Edward vi.	349
Henry the thyrd	134	Mary Quene	368
Edward the. i.	169	Elizabeth Quene	391

## *Abriefe Table of some, the principall matters contayned in this Booke.*

<b>A</b> lcolme an I=	Abbot of Glassebury,	
land folio. 3	a mozderar	81
Aemonia an	Arthurs bones.	114
Iland 5.	Arthur duke of Bri=	
Armes of Brute 13.	taine.	120
Arviragus baptised,	Abbot of Westminster	
his armes. 26	pursued.	138
Archbishops seas, Lō=	Aldermen first in Lon=	
don, Yorke & Carlō	don.	148
bpon Wike. 29	Archbishoppe of Yorke	
Ambziburpe builded	couetous	145
37	Alanfouch slain	165
Austin came into Kent	Archies of Lōdō bridge	
41	170.	
Abendone builded.	Andrew Herkeley dis=	
43.	grated	188
	Armes	

# The Table.

Armes of Englande & Fraunce	203.	61.71.80.94.95.96.197.
Aunswere of the Pope to Ed. 3	208	Brithicus poisoned.46
Ales Piers.	226	Burton bpon Crêt. 52
Abbayes suppressed.	264.334.394	Big at Bimsbery 58
Al souls Colledge	276	Bermondsey. 81.92.
Attorney to y <sup>e</sup> Queene	281.	Battaile abbey 83
Algate of Lodon flered	291	Bow church roose blown down 89
Agnes Deintye	292	Bilston castel builded 96.
Anne bartō of Kêt	325	Bozdesley builded 110
Abbayes visited	328	Beuerley builded, 110
Admiral of France	328	Bailiffes in Londo 112
Aldermen of London dyed	387.410	Bewlepe abbey 133
Amballadoz frō Muscoupe	384.413	Boston Castel builded 136
Agcs of the world	414	Bedforde castell bette downe 139
<b>B</b>		Butlars at Coronatiō 149.165.
Bishopricks in Eng. 2.		Bale money 151.342
Bishopricks in Wales. 2		Barrons warre 159
Bridge of Lodon. 3. of stone builded.	125	Battel at Lewes. 159
Babrough builded.	15	at Euisham. 159. at Chesterfeld 162. at Etreuelin 181. at Hali-
Bathe builded	16	downe hill. 199, On y <sup>e</sup> sea 204.224. at Oter-
Bladud brake his neck	17.	borne 240. at Shrews-
Banger builded	17	bery 254. at Biamhā-
Blackwel hall.	18	more 257. at Agicourt 262. at Uernole 166.
Belinsgate builded	19	at f. Albons. 279.282.
Birth of Christ	25	at Northampton 282.
Barons slaine	37	at Wakefeld. 282. at Mortimers Crosse. 282.
Barking builded	43	
Blasing starre, 45.54		



# The Table.

282. at Shirborne. 283	Burdet beheaded 291
at Hexam 285. at Wan	Bridge of Stratforde
berye. 288. at Barnet.	upon Tuon 299.
289. at Tuxberye 289	Blackeheath field. 301
at Bosworth. 296. at	Blasenose Colledge
Stoke 298. on the sea.	builded 308
310.	Bishop of Rome bani-
Bowe Steple blowen	shed England 308.
downe. 166	Burse in London 408
Bocland abbey 168	Burial for the dead pre-
Black friers in Londō,	pared 412
169	C
Bow church closed by	Counties in Eng. 1
with thoznes. 171	Cornwal discribed 10
Bostō fayre spoyled &	Chester builded 16. re-
þ Cowen bzent. 171	payzed 57. Abbeye
Balliole colledge in Ox	builded 89.
ford founded 172	Cāterbury builded. 16
Barwike won by Ed.	castel 25. bzent. 105.
þ i. 175. betrayed to	Chesse game deuised 18
the Scots 185. won	Crowne of Gold 18
by Ed. the 3. 199	close 32
Bristow besieged 192	Carlion bpō Aske. 19
Bastard disheriteth the	Cambridge builded 20
elder bzōther. 222	repayzed 43
Bunbery colledge 240	Cesar slayn with bod-
Blancke charters. 245	kins 25
Bridge of Rochester	Chichester, builded. 25
builded 256	bzente 110.
Battailfelde founded.	Coyngs of Brasse 25
257.	Colchester builded. 29
Bethlem founded. 265	Constantine murdered
Barnarde Colledge in	24
Oxford 276	Constantins a Þhonke
Bishops gate of Londō	made king and murder-
flered, 290.	red 24
	Colledge

# The Table

Colledge of Wels build=	.iii. 2 ro. lost 390,
ded. 44.	Commodities of peace,
Croswland builded 45	211.
Cathedrall church of	Charter house founded,
Wels. 46.	211. churchyard. 212.
Coronacion at Kingston	Canterburie colledge.
58. 59. 61. 62.	in Oreford. 214.
Common law 68.	Citizens of Oreford in=
Carlisle new builded.	terdited. 215.
60. a bishoprike. 98.	Custom of Woll to Ed,
Clerkeswell builded. 93.	the iij. 216.
Christchurch in London	Corpus christi Colledge
a priore 95.	in Canabridge founded.
Cardenall taken with a	218.
concubyne, 97.	Clare hall builded. 218.
Coyners punished. 97.	Cobham colledge foun=
Caldwell builded 103	ded. 220.
Cogshal founded 103,	Chest in the Guilde hall
Charteley Castell build=	of London 222.
ded. 136.	Combat. 231. 245. at
Christ counterfet, crusi=	Yorke. 250. in Smyth=
fied. 136. whipte. 396	fyeld. 273. 274. at Cot=
Constantin Alophe a re=	hill by ij. Cheues. 273.
bell in London 137.	Cruelty of Scotts. 240.
Common seale graunted	Charitable Aldermen in
to London. 140.	London. 241.
Charter of y Forest. 141	Comon opinion repro=
Corn ful of vermin. 145	ued 243.
Clerkes driuen oute of	Chaucer flourished 250.
Oreford 158	Conduit in Cornhill.
Citizens of London and	252. in Fleetstreate. 272
Winchester. 165.	in Cornhill. 292. in
Charing Crosse builded	Cheape. 171. 296. in
167.	Gratiug streate. 299. at
Cardinals robbed 183.	Bishopsgate. 305. in
Clothiers in England.	Lothbery. 347. in Wal=
202.	broke. 412.
Callis wonne by Ed, the	Commotion at Abingto.



# The Table

269. in Norwich. 275.

Conuentic .317. in

Lincolnshire .331. 352.

in Yorkeshire. 331. 331.

338. in Somerset. 332.

352. in Corneswall 352.

at Norwich. 352. in Ket

375. 389

Crosse in Cheape buil-

ded. 297.

Crippe gate of London

builded 298

Chappel of Henry the 7.

at Westminster 304. 307

Christs Colledge in Ca-

brypge 308

Corpuschrity Colledge

in Oreford. 308.

Charles Emperoure at

London. 315.

Clargye in primunerie.

322. sworne to K. Hen

ry the 8. 323.

Chauntries giuen to K.

Henry the .viii. 345.

350.

Churchseruice in Eng-

lishe. 351. 393.

Cardinall Poole. 374.

381. 382. 386.

Caius colledge builded.

391.

## D.

Dunne a Riuer. 3.

Dee a Riuer. 4.

Doncaster builded. 14.

Dunbretan builded. 15.

Douer builded. 25. spoil-

led, 74. besieged. 132

Danes entred Englande

46. poses England. 65.

Dangelt .68.

Dronkards punished. 60

Diche aboute the towre.

of London 114. about

yt Citie of Londō. 129

Delacresse builded. 136.

Dragōs seene flying 144

167.

Desention at Oreforde.

215. 236. 240.

Dolphine at London

bridge. 241.

Duke of Glocester mur-

dered 244. of Bucking

ham beheaded. 314 of

Somerset beheaded.

361. of Northumber-

lād beheaded. 371.

Deuill seene like a fryer

.253.

Diuinity schoole in Oxe-

ford. 276

Dagger thosone at the

preacher. 370.

Donatiō of sir Thomas

White. 373

## E.

England discribed 1. tri-

butoy to yt Romains 25

Edenbrough builded, 15

Emerianus deposed. 22.

Elye an Ile. 23. abbeye

builded. 43.

Excester castell. 25. mo-

nasterye 63.

Elusting Archbishop of

## The Table.

Hounds ditche. 65. Haghyon founded. 209.  
 Harold slayn. 70. Hastings brent 219.  
 Hosen, in. s. the payre: Heade of Earth in Drex-  
 for the kinge 87. ford. 238.  
 Harbaldowne an Hospi- Hygham ferreys foun-  
 tall. 88. ded 268.  
 Hospitall of s. Johns. at Henry the 6. fled the lād  
 Cantorbury. 88. 283. murdered 290.  
 Hospitall at Yorke. 92. Hangman hanged. 334.  
 Hospital of s. Johns by Houses blowē bp, with  
 Smithfielde. 93. spoy- Gonnew powder. 342.  
 led. 233. 362. 395. 404.  
 Huntingdon monastery. Hedghogla shippe, brente  
 105. 344.  
 Hospitall in Southwarke Henry the 8. his giste to  
 129. the poore. 348.  
 Hayles in Shropshyre. Hadingtō chafe. 351.  
 133. in Glostershire 150. Hospital at London. 364  
 Handes and feete cut of. Harye the great, a shippe  
 138. brent. 371.  
 House of conuerts buil-  
 ded in Chauncery Lane  
 wherc the Rolles bee  
 kept 144.  
 Hospitall of Drexorde.  
 144.  
 High waters. 147. 149.  
 152. 201. 385.  
 Harold k. of Man. 151.  
 Houses bozne downe &  
 waters. 152.  
 Henrye the thirde taken  
 prisoner. 159  
 Harts Hall founded. 184  
 Herdmen went to Hieru-  
 salem 186.  
 Hospitall of Leycester  
 founded 198.



# The Table.

Justices corrected .172.

Judas a fryer .177.

John poydrias claymed  
 & Crowne. 182.

Justyng incheape 197.  
 in Smithfielde. 217.

140.258,287.

John Stodye his chari-  
 tie. 217.

John Wickleffe. 227.

John Philpot of Londo  
 .229.

Jacke Straswe. 233.

John Ball 233. his E-  
 pistles. 234.235. exe-  
 cuted. 236.

Jacke Millar his Epi-  
 stile. 235.

Jacke Creswma his E-  
 pistle. 35.

He of man. .48.

John Miancer forswore  
 the lande 261.216

John Keynswel his cha-  
 riti. .268.

Jacke blewberd 277.

Jacke Cade rebell, 177.  
 278.

Jesus Colledge in Cā-  
 bridge fouided. 305.

John Wilborne his cha-  
 ritie. 314.

John fisher bishoppe of  
 Rochester. 324.

Images, taken do wne.  
 334.350. burned. 394.

John Gresham his cha-  
 ritie. 387.

It.

Kings billi rowed kin-  
 Edgare. 6

Kynge Edwarde man-  
 dered by his Stepne  
 ther. 6

Kensham founded .91

Kinges Childzen drow-  
 ned. .97.

King Stephen prison-  
 100.

Knaribzoughe builded,  
 .133

Kenilworth Castell, 161

Kings hall in Cābridge  
 228.

Kings Colledge at Cā-  
 bridge, 266.

Katherine hall in Cam-  
 bridge 261.

L.

Lugge a riuer 9

London builded. 13. re-  
 paried 23,32, Newe-  
 builded, 54. a fier. 64.  
 98.123. besieged. 134,  
 163. 239. Wall newe  
 builded. 292

Leon gauer a Giant. 16.

Leycestar towne builded  
 17. Chanons. 107 the  
 towne burned 108.

Lincoln castell builded.  
 82. besieged. 100.

Liberties of Kente, con-  
 firmed 84.

Leswise in Suffex conn-

# The Table.

ded.	90.	Minte in Ireland	126.
Lanthony founded	100.	Milstreme in Lincolne=	
London brydge of Tim=		shire	132
ber.	106.	Man and woman one bo	
London streates cheyned		dy monstrous	150
with Iron.	158.	Marte at Westminster:	
Laurence Ducket a gold=		152	
smith hanged in Bosw		Marke of golde or siluer	
church	171	what it is	153
Leaden hall builded.	276	Mercers Chappell in	
Laudersey	341.	Cheape	164
Lythe and Edenbroughe		Merton Colledge in	
342		Oxford founded	170
Ladye Jane proclaimed		Morcy of beastes	185
Queene.	366.	Mary hal in Cambridge	
Lorde Sturton hanged,		189	
for murder.	388.	Myghell house in Cam	
Lotary at London	412.	bridge	189
		Monks goods confiscat	
M.		202	
Mempzitus slewe his		Maioz and Citizens of	
brother, & was deuou=		London wherfore they	
red by Wolfes.	15	repayre to Poules	53
Mulmutius Lawes.	18.	Mary Magdalene Col=	
Martian Lawes.	20.	ledge in Oxforde	276
Mozindus a Bastard de=		Marten Swart a Cap=	
uoured.	20.	taine	298
Murdered & Traytor	39	Marchante taylers first	
Walmesbury abbey buil		304	
ded.	43.	Morder at Shyne	304
Medwaye a Riuer	54	Magdalen Colledge in	
Manchester repayred:		Cambridge	308
58		Mustar at London cal=	
Maurice bishop of Lon=		led great	336 of Londa
don	83	ners at Greenwich	391
Matilds hospitall	96	Mayd boyled in Smith	
Mayre of London the first		field	319
114		Maye Roose a Shippe,	



# The Table.

drowned	344.	on fier.	386.
Muskelborough fyelde	350	Nicholas Gibbo his cha- ritie.	334
Marciall lawe	352	Minian saunders and J.	
Millars sonne named		Dwine drowned	367.
William fetharstone,		Necessitie of the poze by	
alias Constable, clay-		God relieved.	384.
med to be R Edward 6		Newhaven	398. 399
vi.	383. 386.	D.	
Milnal a towne in Suf		Orchard Isles.	7
folke bzente	410.	Oppressors of the poore	
M		hanged.	22.
Notingham towne buil-		Ofta dike	46.
ded 58. castel builded 82.		Oxford comō schole	56
Normans that came to		lozaken of scholars.	125
William Bastarde	7576	Othe to the kinge	125.
New forest in South-		156. 326.	
hāpton hire	82	Octobon a Legate put	
New castell vpon Tine		to his shifts	147.
builded. 89 burned	151	Oxford in Armes	158
Northumbertand spoy-		spoyled 215. restored 216	
led	90	Ozall colledge in Ore-	
Puneeton founded	107	ford	189
New temple at London		Order of the Garter	216
110 115 141 sacked 25		Othes vnacustomed	245
Neweham builded		Owen Glendouer dewe	
159		250. 253. 255.	
Northampton spoyled		Oncil of Ireland	340
158		Olestry bzent	410.
Norwich spoyled.	162	O	
on fyre	307.	Parkes in Englande	4.
New abbey by the Co-		Porrex flewe his bz-	
wer of London.	228.	ther	18
Newe colledge in Win-		Porrex slaine by his mo-	
chester.	232.	ther	18.
New Colledge in Ore-		Pickering builded	21.
forde	231	Peter crucifyed	28.
Newgate builded.	266	Paule beheaded.	28.

# The Table

- Pestilence.** 25. 145. 151. 184. 211. 219. 221. 230. 286. 291. 314. 341. 352. 400.  
**Portsmouth.** 37.  
**Peterborough builded** 43.  
**Peter pence .44. put downe.** 222.  
**Pukle Church.** 49.  
**Priestes married.** 80  
**Portgreues and preuostes in London.** 113  
**Pandolph a Legate.** 127 128. 131. 134. 136.  
**Pearce of Pemfret proficied.** 127. and hanged 128.  
**Parliament at Marton.** 147. at Oreford. 156. at the Newe Temple .156. at Winchester .159. 164. at Northampton. 162. at Gloucester. 172. at London 174. at Canterburpe. 177. at Northampton .195. at Notyngham .191. at London. 226. at Salisburpe 236. at Couentrie. 255. at Redinge. 272. at Werye 276. at Blacke fryers 316. 321.  
**Peter Colledge in Cambridge.** 168.  
**Pens halfe pens & farthings coyned round.** 169.  
**Pierce of Banestone executed** 180. executed. 181.  
**Provisions from Rome forbidden** 206.  
**Poze knyghes at Wyndesore.** 24. fo. 207.  
**Parishes in London.** 212. folio 400.  
**Pembroke hall in Cambridge.** 226.  
**Petrie Colledge founded** 244.  
**Prior of Tipton & other crowded to death** 244.  
**Plimouth spoiled.** 254  
**Play at Skinners Well.** 257.  
**Parson of Wrotham and his Concubine** 264.  
**Posterne of London sancke,** 272.  
**Powles steple a fyre.** 275. 397.  
**Printinge first inuented** 281.  
**Pardoners, on the Pillorie.** 299. 301.  
**Perken Warleke.** 300. 302. 303.  
**Powles Schole builded** 309.  
**Parishes in Englande.** 316.  
**Priores suppressed.** 318 329.  
**Prisonar brake from the sessions.** 328  
**Pencioners** 337.



# The Table

Precher at Poswles de- fended with the Quee- nes Garde. 370.	Richarde the firste tak- en prisoner and rai- med. 115.
Prince of Spaine 380	Robert Bacon and Ro- ger Bacon friers. 144.
Prince of Diamont 382	Robert Grosted Bissho- p of Lincolne. 150. 153.
Prince of Orenge. 382.	154.
Prisonar hanged at the sessions hall of Newe- gate 387.	Rot of Sheepe. 168.
Poswles Gate blowne o- pen. 407.	Rutland Castel builden 168.
<b>R.</b>	Rialeswe builden. 170.
Quaffing punished 60.	Richarde Grauesend bi- shop of London. 170.
Quarills against Lon- don. 151.	177.
Queenes Colledge in Oxford. 222.	Rotherheth breach 174.
Queenes Colledge in Cambridge. 278. 286.	Regal chayre of Scotts. 175.
Queene Marpe in the Guildhall of London. 376.	Roods swonne by Chri- stians. 181. lost. 315.
Queene Mary bruted to be with childe. 383.	Rauetingham Colledge 299.
<b>R.</b>	Rushworthe in North- folke. 206.
Rome builded. 17.	Round table at Windsor 207.
Rochester builded. 25.	Robert Hasoly flaine in Westminster Church. 229.
besieged and taken 131	Robert Braybroke bishop of London. 235. 236.
Rancozne repayred. 58.	Richard the second mur- dered at Pomfret. 250
Ramsye builded. 61.	Richarde Frisbe a stout fryer. 255.
Robert Shorthose. 95.	Robert Knolls knight. 257 259.
98.	Robert Chiscele his cha- ritie. 233.
Reding builded. 98	
Robert Harding of Wit- stowe. 109.	
Robarte Hood and litle John 212.	

## The Table

**Rogger Bolingbroke**  
 .274.  
**Robin of Rydsdale.** 287  
**Richarde the third slain**  
 in the field. 296.  
**Richmont builded** 303  
**Richard hune** 312  
**Robert Packenton slain**  
 332.  
**Richard Reede Alderma**  
 of London sente into  
 Scotlande 336. taken  
 prisoner 344.  
**Roberte Kete a rebell.**  
 353. 356  
**Roxland Hyl knight**  
 his charitie. 358.

**S**

**Shires in Englande** 1  
**Scotlande described** 4  
**Seuerine a river** 9 how  
 it toke that name 4  
**Shaftesbury builded** 6  
 56  
**Stamford an Uniuerfi-**  
 tie 16 201  
**S Johns towne in Scot-**  
 land builded 17  
**Salisburie builded** 25  
 80 **Churche consumed**  
 89 builded 112, bur=  
 ned 145  
**Southāptō how it toke**  
 name. 26 spoyled 202  
**Scotilhe bancke** 30  
**S Albon martired** 31  
**Saxons set for 25 pofes**

Brittain	41	seven king-
domes in England.	42.	
S Agustines in Cantor-		
burpe builded	41	
S Pauls in London		
builded	41	hente 99
S Andrewes in Roche-		
ster builded	41	
S Peters at Yorke build-		
ded	42	
Selsee an Island.	45	
Sigbert flaine	45	
S Albons builded	46	
S Peters at Gloucester		
51.		
Sudberye	55	
Stafford	57	
Shrewsbery	57.	abbeye
builded	82	
Selbee abbey builded	83	
Swanscombe	85.	
S Bartholomeus prio-		
rye & hospitall	93	
S Johns in Colchester		
founded	94	
S Andrewes at North-		
hampton founded	94	
Saint Mary Oueris in		
Southwarke	95	repar
red	125	
S. James at Bristowe		
builded	96	
S Olythes in Essex fou-		
ded	97.	
Stratford abbey founded		
101		
S Austins at Bristowe		
109		



# Table

Sterling money	126	Standard in cheape	126
Strangers drowned	131	Strompettes punished	271. 291.
banished 135 156 acts		Symon Cyre his charter	276.
for Strangers .267.		Sargiants feast.	282.
172. banished 378		300.	
Subsidie 136 141 par-		Sweating sickness, 296	
doned	371	313. 320. 359.	
Stenche and darknes in		S. Antonies in London	
Doules Church 142		builded.	301. 302.
S Mary Spittle with-		Shomakers sonne clay-	
out bishopps gate 146		med to bee Earle of	
Scolars of Oreford pur		Warwicke.	302.
due the Legate 147		S. Johns Colledge in	
Scholars of Cambridge		Cambridge.	308
against the Burgessis		Scottes field at Bram-	
152		ston.	311.
Shepardis asssembled to go		Schole at Ratcliffe buil-	
to Hierusalem. 154.		ded.	334.
Simon Mountford 159		Schoole at Conbridge	
S James at Garlike		builded	358.
biathe builded	192.	S. Johns Colledge in	
States created 196 201		Oreford builded.	172.
229 237 244 275 279		Schole at Bristowe and	
294 311 330 335 349		Keding. 373.	
357 363 370 389		Spirite in the Walle,	
Serpent taken in Wales		379.	
208 with ii heads 212		Scarborowse Castell,	
S. Stephens Chapell		taken	388
at Westminster 213		Schole founded by the	
Sauoye burnt 233 an		marchaunte Taylors.	
hospital 307		396.	
Sute to the Pope forbid		C.	
den 241 321		Thames a Riuer 2. dried	
Stowe market in Londō		vp. 96, flosed to the	
builded	258.	sayre at Westminster.	
Shene founded 26 5 bur-		174.	
ned	302		
Sion founded.	265		







